H726.53*



Harvard College
Library

FROM THE FUND BEQUEATHED BY
Archibald Cary Coolidge
Class of 1887
PROFESSOR OF HISTORY
1908–1928
DIRECTOR OF THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
1910–1928

116

Do Not Photograph
Microfilm on File
~~Photocopy on File~~
No. .....
Order No. 70-7935

H726.53*



Harvard College
Library

FROM THE FUND BEQUEATHED BY
Archibald Cary Coolidge
Class of 1887
PROFESSOR OF HISTORY
1908–1928
DIRECTOR OF THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
1910–1928

116

Do Not Photograph
Microfilm on File
~~Photocopy on File~~
No. .....
Order No. 70-7935

BAR 1923 £8-0-0

5

HOWELL (James) A German Diet, or The Ballance of Europe, First Edition, 1653, portrait, folio, an unpressed copy, and unusually tall, in contemporary calf, rebacked.

A few passages lightly pencil scored in the margins. Minute rust-hole through page 55 not affecting any letters. A fine copy. Scarce.
"Wherein Power and Weakness, Glory and Reproach, Vertues and Vices, Plenty and Want, Advantages and Defects, Antiquity and Modernes at a Solemn Convention of som German Princes in sundry Elaborat Orations, Pro and Con, (are) made fit for the Meridian of England."—From the title page.
James Howell, 1594–1666, author of forty-one original works on history, politics, philology, etc. etc. "Thank God," he says "I have this fruit of my foreign travels, that I can pray unto him every day of the week in a separate language, and upon Sunday in seven!"


Robur Bibliorum
Hæc tutus obumbror
Symbol. Auth.
Melan et Besse sculp.

A GERMAN DIET:

OR, THE BALLANCE OF EUROPE.

WHEREIN

The { Power and VVeaknes / Glory and Reproch / Vertues and Vices / Plenty and VVant / Advantages and Defects / Antiquity and Modernes } Of all the Kingdoms and States of Christendom are impartially poiz'd.

At a ſolemn Convention of ſom German Princes in ſundry Elaborat Orations *Pro & Con.*

Made fit for the Meridian of *ENGLAND*,
By *James Howell* Eſq.

Seneſco, non Segneſco.

LONDON,
Printed for HUMPHREY MOSELEY, and are to be ſold at his Shop at the Prince's Armes in Saint *Paul*'s Church-yard. 1653.

TO THE RIGHT
HONORABLE,
AND
The moſt accompliſhd LORD,
JOHN,
EARLE of *CLARE*, &c.

MY LORD,



Y brain was a good while in labor *before it could* produce *a Reſolution, to whom of thoſe Noble Perſonages I have the honor to wait upon ſomtimes I ſhold moſt properly addreſſe this* Piece *in point of Dedication: At laſt, my thoughts reflecting upon your Lordſhip, did there acquieſce and ſettle. Nor, I beleeve, will any knowing Soul queſtion my judgment in this Election, conſidering how excellently your Lordſhip is verſd in the Cuſtomes, Conditions and Languages of divers Nations, which is the ſcope and ſubject of theſe* Criticall *Orations, though running in a new untrodden way.*

Moreover, the Orators here being Princes, and Noblemen, wherof thoſe of Germany *are eſteemd to be of the*

ancientſt Extraction and pureſt Allaye of any in Europe, *being thoſe who yet retain their firſt integrity as* Machiavill *confeſſeth, I ſay, the Orators here being all Peers, I thought it not incongruous to preſent their Conceptions to a Perſonage of their own rank, that* Patronus *might be* par Operi.

Laſtly, the main deſign of this application to your Lordſhip was to divulge my gratitude for the frequent noble reſpects I receave within your walls, that not only the preſent times may bear witnes, but future Ages may find it allſo upon Record (in this ſmall Monument) how much I am (and was)

My Highly Honored Lord,

Your moſt humble, and truly

devoted Servitor,

James Howell.

London 3° Idus Junii,
1653.

To the Diſcerning Reader, whether Home-bred, or broken in the World abroad.

AS *Fire* is comonly ſtruck by concuſſion of Flint and Steel, which are two differing bodies; So *Truth*, who is the *Child of Light*, as alſo *Knowledg*, who is the *Child of Truth* uſe to break out, and appeer more conſpicuous by conteſt of Argument, and the claſhing of diſcrepant Opinions: It was the firſt Deſſein, and it is the Method of this Work all along, which deſcants by way of contraries and altercations upon the humors of all the *European* Nations: Som of theſe Orations (in point of matter) may be ſayed to be Sugar diſſolv'd in Oyl, Others Salt mingled with Pepper and ſom daſhes of Vineger, yet it is not *Sal Momi*, but *Sal Mercurii*, ther is nothing here ſcurrilous or ſavouring of malice; the dirt which is thrown here is like the dirt of Oyſters, which rather cleanſeth then contaminats: We all are Coppies of *Adam* the Prototype, Infirmities are entail'd upon us by a Conveyance drawn in his time, therfore it muſt not be expected that Man ſhold be better out of Paradis, then when he was in't: Ther is neither Horſe, nor Humane Creture ſo good but is ſubject to ſtumbling, and that ſtumbling may make him afterwards go faſter and ſtronger in the road of Vertu. I have read of an old French Poet *Jean Clopinel or de Meung* who was a great Satyriſt, his Pen was like the dart of Death, it ſpar'd none; and having fallen foul upon the Queen's Maydes of Honor for their wantones in theſe two verſes which were fix'd upon the dore of the back ſtaires.

Toutes eſtes, ſerez, ou futes
De fait ou de volonte Putes.
Yee are, or will be, or have bin
All Whores in Act, *or* Thought *of Sin.*

Complaint being made herof, *Jean de Meung* was deliver'd over for a Sacrifice to the Maydes, who having got him bound to a poſt to be whip'd, he ſayed, Noble Ladies, Let me deſire but one boon of you before you fall to execution, and it is, That She of you which finds her ſelf moſt guilty wold give me the firſt laſh: Therupon they fell gazing one upon another, and none wold begin; ſo the Poet ſcap'd. The application herof is eaſy if it be made to relate to the Countreys of *Europe*: We read the Queen of *Bewty* herſelf had a *Mole*, and Queen *Anne* of *Bullen* had a *Wren* upon her Neck, to hide which, Ruffs were brought firſt in faſhion. So the beſt Region and fayreſt City on earth have their blemiſhes.

Now touching thoſe frailties which are thus hereditary to Mankind; ther is nothing contributs more to the propagation & practiſe of them then diverſity of Opinions and Caprichios of the Brain, which are infinit; And how can it be otherwiſe? for if out of 24. letters only in the Alphabet ſo many millions of differing words may be fram'd, and if theſe two Verſes alone (which relate to Good and Bad according to the ſubject of the Book)

Rex, lex, Grex, Res, ſpes, Jus, thus, ſal, ſol, (bona) *lux, laus, Mars, Mors, ſors, fraus, fex, ſtyx, nox, crux, pus* (mala) *vis, lis*;

I ſay if ſo few words (and we know words are the Indexes of the mind) may be varyed (as it hath bin tryed) to nere upon four millions of Verſes, how many variations of Crochets and Opinions muſt then the boyling braines of ſo many millions of men be ſubject unto? To this may be aſcribed the miſeries and diſtempers of moſt Countreys, eſpecially the rents and hereſies in Religion, wherof ſom peeple have ſo many that they need not pray, *Adauge Fidem noſtram*, (*Lord increaſe our Faith*) but rather, *O Lord decreaſe our Faiths*, they are ſo many; and I am ſorry that *England* deſerves to have a fillip upon the noſe for this.

Now as theſe alternative Orations treat of the humors of Nations, ſo they do alſo of the quality of their Countreys. They will tell you that *France* hath the beſt *Granary* of *Europe*, *England* the fatteſt *Kitchin*, *Spain* the beſt *Exchequer*, *Italy* the richeſt *Wardrobe*, *Germany* the beſt *Woodyard*, *Holland* the beſt *Dayrie*, &c. They will tell you that ſom Countreys compar'd to others are like Gold compar'd to Silver, others as Silver compar'd to braſſe: as *Ireland* to *England* is as Silver in point of value to Gold which requires 12. ounces for one, and *Scotland* to *England* is as Braſſe to Silver which requires 100. ounces for one in proportion of intrinſique value; in ſo much that one may ſay the Union 'twixt *England* and *Scotland* was like Oil mingled with Vineger: They will tell you alſo that ſom Countreys are ſo perfect that they are created to preſerve themſelfs only, and not to propagat, as *England* with her Concomitant Provinces; Others to plant abroad and expand themſelfs, as *Spain* with her Dominions; Others to be Umpires and Arbitrators among their Neighbours, for their fit poſture, as *France*, and the Popes Territories, the firſt being ſeated about the midſt of *Europe*, and the other running through the midſt of *Italy*; Others are unhappily placed 'twixt two Neighbours more potent then themſelfs, as *Savoy* and *Lorain*, the one being ſeated 'twixt the Emperour and *France*, the other 'twixt *France* and the dominions of *Spain* in *Italy*, ſo that they cannot make a legg to the one but they muſt pull off their hatts to the other; They will alſo tell you how ſome peeple are ſo *fiery mouth'd* that they muſt be ridd with a *bitt* as the *Napolitan* and *French*, &c. whereas a ſmall *Snaffle* will ſerve others, fearing that if they caſt their Rider they may fall from bad to worſe, as the *Caſtillian*, the *Savoyard*, the *Venetian*, and *Florentine*.----

Touching the perfecting of this Work, ther were Stones fetch'd from many Quarries (wherof the learned and well-read *Lanſius* affoorded moſt) which were pil'd up to compile this fabrique. Now, I impos'd upon my ſelf this task for the demulſions of my life, and to delude thoſe tedious howers and turbid intervalls which the contemplation of theſe ſad disjointed times makes many ſubject unto beſides my ſelf, ſpecially thoſe active ſpiritts who having bin formerly in Employment who lead now a ſedentary and umbraticall life; So I wiſh that this Peece may produce the ſame effects in the *Reader* as it did in the *Writer*.

———*Sic Tempus adulor.*

J. H.

The names of the Princes and Orators who conven'd upon this Occaſion.

1. THe Duke of *Wirtemberg*, and *Teccia*, Count of *Mountpelgard*, &c. Lord *Preſident* of the *Aſſembly* make the Proeme. pag. 1.

2. *Francis* Duke of *Saxony*, *Angaria*, and *Weſtphalia*, &c. pleads for *Germany* High and Low. pag. 5

3. The Lord *Wilhelm* of *Retwitz* pleads againſt *Germany*. pag 31

4. The Lord *Joachim Erneſt* Duke of *Sleſwick*, and *Holſtein* pleads for *France*. pag. 37. but miſfigured for it ſhould have been figured pag. 41.

5. The Lord *Rodolph Maximilian* D. of *Saxony* declaims againſt *France*. pag 53

6. The Lord *George Fredrique* Baron of *Limburg* declaims for *Spain*. this Oration (for Spain after pag. 69. but is figured pag. 1. & is aſcribed to Magnus Duke of Wirtemberg.
7. The Lord *Magnus* Duke of *Wirtemberg* declaims againſt *Spain*. pag. 14. but is ſeemed to be L. Geo. Fredorique Baron of Limburg.
8. The Lord *George* Baron of *Stubenberg* replies for *Spain*. pag. 29.

9. The Lord *Wolfangus* Baron of *Stubenberg* declaims for *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. pag. 33. but y. L. before y. Oration is called Ld. Boswell and y. L. Wolfangus Baron of Stubenburg declaims next Ora. pag. 51. for read Britain
10. Lord *Daniel Benſin* declaims againſt *England*, *Ireland* and *Scotland*. pag. 53.

11. Lord *Maximilian* of *Meſch* pleades for *Poland*. pag. 1. but follows next after pag. 68.
12. The Lord *Axelius* of *Goerholm* declaims againſt *Poland*. pag. 6.

13. Lord *Albert* Baron of *Limburg* pleades for *Hungary*. pag. 10

14. Lord *Schafeliski* declaims againſt *Hungary*. pag. 17

15. The Lord *Laurentius Benſin* pleades for *Italy*, the Popedom, Repub: of *Venice*, &c. pag. 20

16. Lord *George Rolderer* declaims againſt *Italy*. pag. 34.

The Reſults of all theſe Declamations, and Riſing up of the Aſſembly. pag. 45. The Close 51.

TO

To the Knowing Reader upon the Subject of theſe Princely Orations.

AXIOM.
Contraria juxta ſe poſita magis eluceſcunt.

Black ſidelong putt, or ſtanding oppoſite
Doth uſe to add more luſtre unto *White*;
A Perl ſhine's brighter in a *Negro*'s ear,
Som Ladies look more fair who *Patches* wear;
So *Vice*, if counterplac'd, or ſeated neer
Makes *Vertu* ſhew more lovely, ſtrong, and cleer.
This Book hath *Vice* and *Vertu*, *White* and *Black*,
'Tis as a Cryſtall Glaſſe foyl'd on the Back.
'Tis like a *Cheßboard* (Or an *Ermins* skin)
Checkquer'd with two Extremes both Out and In,
It weighs and winnowe's *Good* from *Bad* which any
Of *Europe*'s Kingdom's have (and they have many.)
Now, if thoſe purer Regions of the Sky
Where ev'ry Star's a perfect Monarchy;
If the bright Moon, and glorious Sun above
Have *Spotts and Motes*, as *Opticks* Organs prove,
How then can theſe groſſe Earthly Regions bee,
And we that peeple them, from *taintures* free?
This were for *US* to arrogat that bliſſe
Which *ADAM* could not keep in Paradiſe.

F. H.

An Advertiſement to the Reader.

WHeras there are various Quotations here out of ſundry Forren Authors in their own Language, you may pleaſe to take notice that they are rendred into Engliſh all along, that ſo they may fall under the Capacity of any Reader.

Humphrey Moſeley.

FREDERIQUE,

DUKE OF

WIRTEMBERG, &c.

Appointed Lord Preſident, and Proloquutor of the Diet,

HIS

PROEME, OR INTRODUCTORY

Oration to the reſt of the Princes.

Moſt Illuſtrious, and High-borne Princes,

HOW joyfull am I to ſee this day! O, how happy I am to behold this glorious Aſſembly! What a high Honour is it to be a Member of it! Specially being met upon ſuch a brave Deſigne of Vertue, as to render a voluntary free account of our forreigne Peregrinations; to diſcover what we have obſerv'd moſt memorable abroad: And to do this with ſuch a latitude of liberty, that our hearts and tongues may be Relatives, they may go together all along; It being the Prerogative of this Noble Conſiſtory, that every one may deliver and deſcant upon, without the leaſt apprehenſion of danger, or giving any diſtaſt, what he hath met withall moſt remarkable in other Countries, as well as his own, either in point of Morality, or Military Diſcipline; either referring to their Vertues, or Vices, their Poverty, or Wealth, their weakneſſe, or ſtrength, their policy, or miſgovernment. And ſo in order to the Province he hath undertaken, to vent his Conceptions, and paſſe his Judgment accordingly.

The Inhabitants of *China*, a *Potent*, and *Eagle-ey'd* People, as being the neareſt Neighbours to the *Riſing Sun* of any upon this ſide of the *Hemiſphear*, are reported to have ſuch a haughty conceit of themſelves, that beholding all other

Nations with a Supercilious disdainfull Countenance, they magnifie and extoll their own, contemning as it were, the rest of Man-kind, as an inferiour and ignorant Race of rationall Creatures, which appeares by a kind of proverbiall Saying they have common amongst them: *That the Chineses have two eyes, the Europæans one, and the rest of the World is blind.* For my part, I cannot deny but the people of *China*, or *Sina*, more properly the true Appellation of the Country, being *Sinarum*, or *Tzinarum Regio*, may be an ingenious progeny of men: They may be exquisite Artists, as we finde by their Manufactures; They may also have good Intellectuals, and forecasts in framing wholesome Statutes, and Politicall Constitutions, for the safe and peacefull Government of that huge tract of Earth, which is estimated to be in one intire peece, eight times as big as the whole Continent of *France*. Yet, under favour, they have two Lawes which savour not so much of Prudence and Rationability. The first, an *Inhibition*, that none of their Natives must travell abroad beyond the bounds of their own Country, under pain of loosing one of his eyes. The second, that no Forreigner be permitted to enter into the bowels of the Land, except onely Ambassadours, and Ministers of State, and they also must be carried hoodwink'd all along from the Marine. I say, though the *Chineses* in other things may haply be wise, and *Argo-ey'd* (who was all eye) yet herein they may be said to be as blind as *Buzzards*, and their *Noddles* to be as flat as their *Noses*, which is a peculiar shape they have above all other people: for these restrictive Lawes are repugnant to common humanity; They destroy the *magna charta*, the grand Ordinance of Nature, which injoynes mankind in generall to endeare themselves one to another, by reciprocall Offices of benevolence and love, of Charity and Compassion, of comfort, and mutual Commerce. Such a dotage as this seem'd to have seaz'd upon *Lycurgus* and *Plato* in point of Opinion: The furr'd Muscovit, and frozen Russe is possess'd also with it to this day.

But oh immortall Gods! what Infatuation, or Frenzy rather transports this people so far from the dictates of reason? What a transcendent presumption is it in them, to invade, as it were, the Capitoll of Heaven, and violate the Decrees of the divine Providence: For we well know that God Almighty himselfe, by the mouth of his Chancellour *Moses*, hath commanded *Peregrinos non minus ac Cives benignè habendos esse*: That strangers should be as gently intreated, as the Natives themselves. Moreover there is a Sanction published by our Saviour, love thy Neighbour as thy selfe; Nay, Nature her selfe doth dictate unto us, that man hath the least share in his own Nativity, but he is born to be ζῶον κοινωνικὸν, a communicable Creature, born to benefit others: Therefore that Custome and Constitution of *China* is dissonant to the Law of the Creator, the dictates of nature, and disagreeable to humane reason. Now whom shal we give credit unto, the eternall word of God, or the Policy of these men? For, if as the Canon goes, *de Imperatoris judicio disputare sacrilegij instar est*, If to dispute of the judgment of the Emperour be a kind of Sacriledge, what Trespasse, what Piacle, what a flagitious Crime are they guilty of, who doubt of the verity of divine Oracles. It is the Imperiall Decree of *Gratianus*, *Valentinianus*, and *Theodosius*, confirm'd by all their Successors, *Qui Divinæ legis sanctitatem aut nesciendo committunt, aut negligendo violant & offendunt, sacrilegium committunt*: Whosoever doth by ignorance omit, or by negligence infringe, or offend the Sanctity of the divine Law, commits Sacriledge. Therefore I may say, that the *Chineses* are Sacrilegious, that the *Muscovits* are likewise so, with all their Adherents, who unlesse they would go about to overthrow the Rights of the Rationall Creature, unlesse they would extinguish all the sparkles of Charity, would not put in practise so absurd a Law. For it stops the Channels, and choakes up the Cisternes of all Hospitality, of all kind of Humanity; it utterly subverts all increase of knowledge, all mutuall Offices of love, all Trade and Commerce, all improvement of Wealth, and plenty, all intercourse of Kindnesse, and Civility among the Children of *Adam*. For, in my judgment, this whole Globe of the Earth, is no o-

ther

ther then the Native Country of all kind of men: It is but one common City, Domicile and Habitation. Therefore that Saying of *Socrates* was a true Philosophicall one; when being askt what Country-man he was, he answer'd, *I am a Cosmopolite*, I am a Citizen, or free *Denizon* of the World. For what an Indignity is it to Captivate the mind of man, which Heaven can scarce hold, to one territory or clod of Earth? What an injustice is it, that the Volatils of the Aire should have such liberty to flye, and the Fish of the Sea to swim where they please without controulement, or interruption, and that *man*, who by divine Charter is Lord of all Elementary Creatures, should be confin'd within the compasse of one poor tract of ground.

Therefore as those high Ethereall, and heavenly bodies above delight in motion, so among men all generous and noble Spirits should take pleasure in Peregrination; they should make truce with their domestick Affaires, ask their Parents blessing, embrace their Kindred, bid their Friends farewell, and shake hands a while with their own Country, to take a view of the World abroad, to observe the Customes, and Carriage of other people, to pry into their Lawes and Government, to their Policy and waies of preservation, to attain unto the knowledge of their Language, to convert every good thing they see into wholesome juice and blood, and for the future benefit of their own Country; to learn how to converse with all people: For the French have no improper saying, *Un honneste homme est un homme mesle*, an honest, or wise man, is a mixt man; that is, one who hath something in him, in point of knowledge of all Nations.

Truely, that I may discover unto you the most Intrinsick thoughts of my Soule, I am of Opinion that it is a kind of degenerous thing, for any gentile Spirit to sit still at home, as it were lurking in the Chimny corner, & be so indulgent of himselfe, as never to see the World abroad. Nay, a noble mind should resolve with himselfe to undergo any injury of the Elements, any roughnesse of waies, any difficulty of passage, to be acquainted with forreigne Nations; he should presently get his Bills of exchange, or Letters of credit, settle his Servants, call for his Boots and Spurs, put his Sword by his side, and mount a Horseback, being invited thereunto by so many noble examples, specially by yours, most Illustrious Princes, who have made such exuberant fruits of your Peregrinations, whereof all *Germany* your deare Country is like to make such a mighty benefit. For I know there is none of you here, but, as the Prince of Poets speakes of *Ulisses*,

Πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων ἴδεν ἄστεα, καὶ νόον ἔγνω.

You have seen the manners of millions of men, with so many magnificent Cities, Castles, Fortifications, and Palaces. Touching my selfe, though I do not travell in body, as I have done, yet in a contemplative way, and upon the wings of Fancy I daily passe through, and measure with my thoughts all those most flourishing Kingdomes of *Europe* I once perlustrated with my eyes: I travel still in my imagination, and nothing is so delightfull unto me, as the Ideas of those various Objects I have seen abroad.

I confesse there are some, and they are too many, who abuse this excellent benefit of forreigne Travell: if they have but once saluted *France*, they return altogether *Frenchified*; If they have eaten their bread a while tother side the *Alpes*, they come back altogether *Italianated*: if they have cross'd the *Pyrenies*, they return altogether *Spaniolized*: They force themselves by affected and fantastick postures and gestures, to imitate forreigne Fashions, by their Garb, their Cloathes, their Speech; they would shew themselves Travellers in a kind of Histrionicall, Mimick way, like Actors or Comedians upon a Stage, whose part is to represent others; They seem to slight, and some of them to scorn the Manners, the Custome, and Behaviour of their own Country. Such a Caprichious Traveller, or Stage Player, Sir *Thomas More*, that Golden English Knight,

hath accurately ſet forth in his own Colours in that witty facetious Epigram, which I beleive is not unknown to any of this Illuſtrious Auditory.

Amicus & ſodalis eſt Lalus mihi, &c.

In the perſon of *Lalus* this renowned Chancellor diſplayes a phantaſtick Travellor, or *Landloper* rather; who having breathed a while the ayre of *France*, returned all metamorphozed, and *Frenchified* in the motion of his members, in the accent of his words, in the tone of his voyce: He was become, *Ex Brittanno Gallus*, or *Capus*; he came home all tranſvers'd, not only in his braine, but in his body and bones, having haply left a ſnip of the Noſe he carryed with him, behinde him. Such ſort of *Lalie's*, ſuch *Capons* are moſt worthy of *Cybeles* Prieſthood (whoſe Flamins were Hermaphrodites, or Capons) we finde in the midſt of *Germany*. Now, as the *Spaniſh* mares uſe to conceive ſometimes by the gentle breezes of a Southerly Favonian winde, but the colts they bring forth, preſently languiſh and dye; ſo theſe fantaſtick Landlopers, returning home, pregnant with ſome odd opinions or faſhions, bring back nothing that is ſerious and ſolid; but their braines are ſtuffed only with windy fables, and frivolous ſtories. And as neer *Charenton* Bridge in *France* there is an Eccho, that reverberates the voyce thirteen times in articulate ſounds, ſo theſe Peregrinators do oftentimes *multiply* what they heare, or ſee. As thoſe who reported to have ſeene Flyes in *India* as big as Foxes. Others, to have ſeen Trees in *Ruſſia* which could not be ſhot over, and that an Army of men might finde ſhelter under their branches in foule weather; Others had ſeen Pigmies upon Rams backs, going to Warr with the Cranes: Some ſpeak of the Generation of Baſiliſques, of the Crocodiles of *Ægypt*, of the Phenix of *Arabia*, of the Rooks of *Madagaſcar*, of the *Scots Clakes*, and Geeſe, and ſo come back more arrand Geeſe then they. And what they have haply read of in *Pliny*, *Lucian*, or *Brandanus*, they vapour as if they had ſeen them all, and that with ſtrong aſſeverations, and ſometimes with oathes.

De nihilo magna, & de parvo maxima fingunt.
They make Mountaines of Molehills, and Whales of Sprats.

But the moſt judicious ſort of Noble Germans make other uſe of Peregrination; it makes them not to diſdaine their owne Countrey afterward, or to be infected with any affected forraine humour, but continue conſtant to themſelves, and true Germans in point of naturall affection.

But now, Moſt illuſtrious Princes, and Noble Lords, whom I ſee preſent at this ſplendid Convention, may you pleaſe now to reduce into an Oratory methodicall way thoſe diſcourſes and Forraine obſervations, wherewith you have been uſed to ſeaſon your Tables and meetings at other times, confining your ſelves to the Kingdomes and Common-wealths of *Europe*, according as you have pleaſed to aſſigne every one his particular task; that at laſt we may make a conjecture which Country of *Europe* may merit the Palme and Prerogative of all the reſt. I know by propoſing this, my boldneſſe is as great as my requeſt; but I ſhall endeavour to make ſome retaliation unto you moſt Noble Princes, and brighteſt eyes of Germany, when any opportunity whatſoever doth preſent it ſelfe, and ſhall court all occaſions to do it.

And now, you my moſt Illuſtrious Cozen *Francis Charles*, Duke of *Saxony*, *&c.* be pleaſed to begin.

THE

THE ORATION
OF PRINCE
FRANCIS CHARLES,
DUKE OF
Saxony, Angaria, and *Weſtphalia,* &c.
FOR
GERMANY.

Moſt Excellent Prince, and Princes, with the reſt of this Illuſtrious Aſſembly:

BEfore I launch out into the maine of this large Sea of matter, and that my Sayles be filld with the gentle breezes of your favourable attention, I have ſomething to ſay, while I remain yet in the Port, of Perigrination, or Forren Travell, which your Excellency hath already approved of, and applauded in ſuch a high ſtraine of Eloquence. Yet for my part I wold after the example of the *Chineſes*, were I worthy to give Counſell herein, prohibit Forren travell, under pain of a penalty, as the times go now, or at leaſt I wold preſcribe ſom exact Lawes to regulat Peregrination. Now whereas the young Traveller ſhold apply himſelf principally to the knowledg of that which might prove pertinent and profitable to the publique good of his own Countrey; let him make account before hand that he cannot find that every where as he paſſeth: For as a man cannot expect to find out in a Taylors Shopp in *Hungary* a ſuite of Clothes that will fitt a *Spaniard*, or in *Spain* a ſuite that will fitt a *Frenchman*, though his next *Conterranean* Neighbour, their modes of habit being ſo different. So every Countrey hath ſom municipall conſtitutions and cuſtomes peculiar and proper to themſelfs, which are not onely diſagreeable, but incompatible with the Goverment of other Nations; and one of the chiefeſt curioſity and care the prime judgment of a Traveller ſhold be to diſtinguiſh betwixt ſuch Lawes. But helas, how many go now abroad, of whom ther are high hopes conceav'd that at their return they might act the part of *Agamemnons*; but having ſojourned ſom yeeres in *Italy* and other hott Countreys in the flower and ſpring of their youth, they com back grown old men before their time, bringing home Winter in their faces, and ſo are rather fitt to act the part of *Therſites* then *Agamemnon*. How

few do rerurn true Germans? having habituated themſelves to ſoftneſs, Effeminacy, and Lux, or to ſome il-favour'd poſture; either by ſhrinking in the Shoulders, by cringing with the knee, and ſweeping the earth with their feet, or by ducking down their necks, by poudring their Dublets, by extenuating the tone of their voice, after a womaniſh faſhion, or by jetting, dancing, or pratling up and down the Streets, with other looſe, and affected Modes. Now, as *Paris* in *Homer*, when he went abroad, fell enamour'd with *Helen*, which was the onely fruit of his Travels: So theſe never looking after ſerious things, hunt after toyes, and bables; Or as Phyſitians obſerve of Horſe-leeches, that when they apply them to the body, they uſe to ſuck onely the ill, corrupted blood: So theſe Travellers draw in the worſt things, and it were well, if it remained onely with them; but the miſchiefe is, that they diſperſe the poyſon among others, and infeſt them by their touch, or breath. For where can be found a greater Lux in Apparrell, then in *Germany*? where a greater vanity in cloathing dead Walls? while poor living Soules, who beare the Image of God Almighty, go naked. Where is there greater exceſſe in Dyet, in Queckſhoſes, Made-diſhes, and Sawces? And all this may be imputed to Peregrination. Where is there more criſping of haire, more boring of Eares to hang in Rings? where is there more dead mens haire worn upon the heads of the living? And we may alſo thank Peregrination for this. How many have gone to *France* with ſome Religion, and come back without any? How many have gone to *Spain* with cheerfull, and well-diſpos'd humours, but come back with a kinde of dull Melancholy? How many have gone o're the *Alpes* with plain and open hearts, but return'd full of cunning and mentall reſervation? How many have gone to *England*, and come home with Tobacco-pipes in their mouths? How many have gone to *Holland* gentile men, but come back meer Boors? And we may thank Peregrination for all this. The *French* Diſeaſe, the *Engliſh* Sweat, the *Hungarian* Scab, the *African* Leproſie, the *Spaniſh* Calenture came into *Germany* by Peregrination. The Phyſitians obſerve that if a man hath drunk Poyſon, and be preſently clap'd into the belly of a Mule, he may recover; and if one Mule will not ſerve, another muſt be kill'd. I was told of one that was preſerv'd ſo by the death of ten; but I beleive if all the Mules of *Barbary* were ſacrificed, they would not be enough to cure our *German* Gentlemen, who have ſuck'd in ſo much Venome abroad, under the taſt of Hony. Now, if there be a ſtrict Law among us, to puniſh thoſe ſeverely who import counterfeit Merchandiſes by way of Commerce; And if it be death to bring in baſe Sophiſticated Coine, how much more do they deſerve to be puniſht, who indroduce Vice inſtead of Vertue, bad Cuſtomes for good; to pervert the manners, the diſpoſitions, and nature of the whole Nation? I know this itch of Travelling, and to wander abroad, is no where greater then among us: How many thouſands of us are found in *Paris* at this time? How many hundred in *Padua*, and *Venice*; *England* is full of us, and many other Countries. Prince *Rodolphus* diſcourſing with one that had been a great Traveller, told him, *Jam vidiſti Orbem terrarum univerſum, qui nihil aliud eſt quam colles, Montes, Valles, Planities, ſylua & hujus generis alia.* I finde thou haſt gone over moſt part of the earthly Globe, which is nothing elſe but Hills, and Dales, Mountaines, Vallies, Plaines, and Champians, Woods, and Groves, with ſuch like things. *Eudoxus* wiſh'd and implor'd the Gods, that he might but have power to go neer the body of the Sun to behold his Beauty, Magnitude, and Matter, and he would willingly be content to be afterwards burnt with the Beames thereof. So many of our Country-men are ſo greedy of *Peregrination*, that they will venture upon it though they ſhorten their lives thereby. Let us heare how *Seneca* that grave Philoſopher, deſcants upon Peregrination, when he writes thus to *Lucilius*. *Quid per ſe prodeſſe Peregrinatio cuiquam potuit?* What hath Peregrination of it ſelfe profited any man? It hath not bridled luſt, attemper'd pleaſure, repreſs'd anger, nor broke the untamed violence of love; It hath rooted no ill out of the minde, it hath not improv'd

prov'd the judgment, nor rectified errour, but it hath detain'd us a while with new Sights, as Boyes are with Rattles: It provokes the inconſtancy of the minde, and by toſſing it to, and fro, makes it more light and moveable; Therefore men uſe to be quickly cloy'd with thoſe places they formerly did ſo much covet; and like Birds, flye away thence almoſt before they have taken any footing. *Peregrination* will give you knowledge of Nations, it will ſhew you new ſhapes of Mountaines, of Fields, and Meadowes, with the courſe and nature of ſome River: As how *Nilus* ſwels in the Sommer Solſtice, and *Tygris* is ſuddenly ſnatch'd away from our ſight, but paſſing a little under the Earth recovers her former greatneſſe: How *Meander*, which hath afforded the Poets ſo much matter and ſport, is intangled with ſo many windings, and often-times ruſhes into her Neighbour before ſhe can recover her ſelfe, but ſhe growes thereby neither better, nor wiſer. Beleive me, my noble Country-men, unleſſe this ſtrange itch of forreigne Travell be cured in us, or at leaſt-wiſe unleſſe there be ſome Lawes and Cautions preſcribed to regular Peregrination, that there be better returns made, our Anceſtors Ghoſts will riſe up againſt us, and Poſterity will bewaile our Incogitancy, and weakneſſe too late; for they will hardly be able to finde out among us what were the Primitive manners, the continence, the conſtancy and nature of a true *German*.

And now to the task impos'd upon me; but before I buckle my ſelfe for the buſineſſe, I make it my humble requeſt that thoſe touches I have given of *Peregrination*, may be underſtood in a ſane ſenſe: It is not out of any diſlike I have of it, for there is no Creature on earth hath a greater eſteem thereof, then my ſelfe, acknowledging it to be the ripeſt Schoole and principall Academy, for the ſtudy both of men, and manners; and the World affoords not more gallant Students and Proficients herein, then I finde now before me in this Princely Aſſembly: but what hath dropt from me, was touching the *abuſe* thereof, as alſo in order to the method we have propos'd to our ſelves, to diſcourſe of things *pro & con*, and to anſwer in part to that incomparable Speech of your *Highneſſe*, made in praiſe of *Peregrination*.

And now I will enter into the Province I have under-taken, which is high *Germany*, and for performance of your deſires, moſt Excellent Prince, which are Commands to me, I will compoſe my voice and tongue accordingly; and at the very firſt, will unmask my minde unto you in three words: *Germania Europæ Princeps*, *Germany* is the Princeſſe of *Europe*. And truly never any Opinion proceeded more impartially, and more from the Center of my heart, then this: For the maintenance of which Tenet there wants not much Oratory, or any moving perſwaſions and allurements of words, which the ancient Orators both Greek, and Latine did uſe, when they delivered their mindes in any doubtfull or deſperate matter. The greateſt difficulty I finde in this buſineſſe, is out of ſuch a hugh heap of matter to cull out, and put before you the choiceſt and beſt peeces: And as *Geographers* in deſcribing the World, uſe by little lines to ſhew the courſe of mighty Rivers; as *Danube*, *Nile*, *Ganges*, *Thames*, *Tyber*, *Tagus*, with others; As alſo in ſmall points to deſcribe *Rome*, *Conſtantinople*, the gran *Cayre*, *Paris*, *London*, and *Ghent*, the greateſt wall'd Towne in *Europe*: So will I be as briefe and as punctuall as poſſibly I can, in ſetting forth the praiſes of this mighty Country, and Nation.

But to ſpeak the worſt at firſt, I pray hear what *Cornelius Tacitus*, the Critique of his times, writes of it; *Quis prater periculum horridi & ignoti Maris*: Who without the dangers of a doubtfull and unknown Sea would leave *Aſia*, *Affrique*, or *Italy*, to ſeek *Germany*, an informed peece of earth, a rough clime, a Land unmanured, full of thick horrid Woods, huge Lakes, impatient of fruitfull Trees, yet full of Cattle though ſmall: In ſtead of Silver Veſſells they have them of the ſame ſtuff as themſelves, of pure earth: They have no Cities, they are given to ſleep, ſloth, and gluttony, being ignorant of the ſecrets of Letters; they uſe Dice among their ſerious affaires, with ſo much raſhneſſe

in

in winning or loſing, that at one caſt they will hazard their bodies, and liberty. *Caſar* alſo ſaith, that the *Germanes* hold it a kind of policy to have large vaſt Wildernesſes about them, wherin they permitt Robberies for the exerciſe of their young men, and avoyding of idleneſſe, *&c.* Such ſpeeches *Cæſar* and *Tacitus* give of the *Germans*; but will you know the reaſon of it? Becauſe the one in divers conflicts was ſoundly beaten by them, and the other ſpeaks ignorantly, or partially, becauſe he was an Officer under *Veſpaſian* in *France*, then a little after upon the beginning of *Trajans* Raign, the Emperour *Nerva* being newly gone out of the World, a matter of a hundred yeers after the Incarnation he ſcribbled a Book, *De moribus Germanorum*, of the manners of the *Germans*; But *Cæſar* himſelfe ſaw onely the Skirts of the Countrey, whence he was repelld, he never entred into the bowells of the Land, and what he delivers he took up in truit by confuſed rumors: But if either of theſe liv'd now, they wold ſing another note, they wold ſtand aſtoniſh'd that *Germany* ſhould have ſo many floriſhing Provinces, ſo many noble and opulent Cities, ſo many pleaſant Villages, ſuch fruitfull Orchards, fragrant Gardens, and fatt Fields, ſuch Mines of Gold Silver, Lead, Iron, with all other Mettalls, ſuch martiall people ſo many Univerſities, ſo many Archdukes, Princes, Marquiſes, Landgraves, Earls, Barons, Knights, with a world of Noble Families that can exactly draw their Pedigree thouſands of yeeres paſſ'd: I ſay, if *Cæſar* or *Tacitus* liv'd now, they wold be more enlightned, and cry out, We *Romans* in many things were too credulous in beleeving what was ſpoken of our Enemies, and in ſome things we injur'd them to ſhew our wits, but our owne ſenſes do convince us now, and tell us that *Germany* is another thing: We were *Trojans* once, but all our glory lies buried in the duſt of our Nephewes and Poſterity, having with ſloth, idleneſſe, and foulneſſe of vice, ſoyld all our Heroik exploits: But the *Germans* continu ſtill great *Heroes* both in reſpect of their own Vertues, and their Progenitors. They are ſtill magnanimous, moſt juſt, Religious, fortunat, and ſo bleſs'd, that there you cannot diſcover any decay at all in the age of the World. If *Virgil* were reviv'd, and again upon earth, leaving the barren theme of prayſing *Auguſtus*, he wold break out into the admiration of our *German* Emperour, and having got ſo rich and divine an Argument to rowſe up his Muſe, he wold ſing,

Ille ego qui quondam gracili modulatus avena
Carmen, & effudi laudes magnæ Urbis in Orbem,
Gratum opus Auguſtis, *at nunc horrentia Martis*
Arma, Viroſq; cano, Romæ *quæ mœnia primi*
Æquavere ſolo, ſuperatis Alpibus, amplos
Et de Fortuna tandem duxere triumphos, &c.

In lieu of the *Romanes* he would extoll the *Germanes*, who firſt ranſack'd and ruin'd *Rome*. But moſt Princely Auditors, let us not examine as much what our Predeceſſors did, but how we follow their ſteps, and how neer our vigilance, vertue, and valour comes to theirs: It is the practiſe of Providence, and the rule of divine Majeſty, not to powr down all his benedictions at once, but to reſerve ſome of them for future ages. And *Homer*, as blinde as he was, could diſcern this, when he ſings,

Αλλ' ὔπως ἅμα πάντα θεοὶ δόσαν Ανθρώποισιν.

The Gods do not ſhowre down all their bleſſings at once upon man-kinde. But how mightily have we profitted, what huge advantages have we now of our Fore-fathers? Tis true wee were once without God, becauſe without Chriſt, as all Gentiles were; but now by his ineffable grace, and immenſe goodneſſe we are his Domeſtiques, we are coopled and admitted to enjoy the priviledges, and rights of Children, of his *Choſen*; therefore tis fitting that every Chriſtian

Chriſtian heart when he falls into the contemplation of this high Prerogative, ſhold with pious ejaculations cry out, *Sanctus, ſanctus, ſanctus Dominus Deus exercituum, plena eſt omnis terra gloria ejus*, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God of Hoſts, all the Earth is full of his glory. Now as there be ſom Rivers that preſently as ſoon almoſt as they are derivd from their Fountains encreaſe and flow with ſuch a force, that they can bear Shipps of burden, and drive Mills; as *Blavius* in this Countrey, and the little *Loire* in *France* hard by *Orleans*, which within almoſt a flight ſhott from the Source, ſwells to ſuch a ſtupendous fulneſſe and depth, that ther's a Bridg with diverſe arches over her: ſo the glorious light of the Goſpell darted from above did irradiat all *Germany* as it were in a moment, it diſpelld all the clowds of Paganiſme, and with its powerfull beams it did melt the hearts of the moſt frozen and remoteſt parts with admirable celerity: For preſently there were ſuch pious contentions who ſhold exceed one another in devotion and acts of Charity, that a world of Schooles, Hoſpitalls, Temples, Monaſteries, and Religious Houſes were built, and endow'd with plentifull revenues ſoon after.

And ſuch was the height and exceſſe of piety among our Anceſtors, that they were forcd to enact Lawes to reſtrain the diſpoſing of Legacies for Eccleſiaſticall uſes: There were ſom Emperours, and *German* Princes that bequeathd to the holy Church whole Provinces and Territories; Biſhops became equall to Kings, and Prelats fellowes to Princes, and Abbots to Barons, both in authority and dignity, in extern pomp, power, and riches: No Nation hath bin more munificent to the Church of *Rome*, and no Countrey endowd her own Churches with larger demains: Among others, I will inſtance in one Abbot and his greatneſſe, whereby you may make a conjecture of the reſt, and he is the Abbot of *Fuldo*, who as *Lipſius* hath it, ſupplyed the Emperour at one time with threeſcore thouſand fighting men. And for the nomber of Monachicall perſons you may make a gueſſe what a huge nomber ther is of them, when in lower *Germany* alone ther are ſeven thouſand Nunns.

But as in a moſt delectable Garden ther are ſomtimes, beyond the expectation of the Gardiner, Weeds and noxious Herbs that grow up, as Tares among the beſt Wheat; ſo where *God* builds his *Church*, *Satan* commonly putts up his *Chappell*, ſuperſtition mingles with devotion, and men grew greedy after innovations and changes; ſuch deformities crepd into the *German* Church, that it might be well termd an *Augean* Stable; Purgatory, Exorciſmes, Idolatry, Indulgences, and other things in derogation of the merits of the Meſſias were introduc'd. The Church now required another *Hercules* to clenſe her, and ſhee found one, a true one, not a fabulous one, ſuch as the Poets ſing of, who ſtrangled Gyants, killd the Erimanthæan Bore, choakd the two Snakes ſent by *Juno*, drive away the Stymphalian monſtrous Birds, ſlew *Buſiris*, took *Cerberus* by the throat, killd the *Nemean* Lyon, ſuppreſſd the many headed Hydra: But our *Hercules* did more, for he overthrew Antichriſt, and with a Gooſe Quill did more then *Hercules* did with his Iron Clubb, and *Germany* alone was worthy of ſuch a Champion; I meane *Martin Luther*, an Auguſtin Monk, who, though a man of mean birth and meanes otherwiſe, obſerving the exorbitances, and exceſſe of Churchmen, and the Marchandiſe that was made of Indulgences, could indure it no longer, but armd himſelf to ſubvert the Babyloniſh Empire, he ruſheth againſt the Pope, ſpitts in his face, and hath ſhaken his Kingdom ever ſince very ſhrewdly: This happend when the Biſhop of *Rome* was at his higheſt pitch of power, when it was beleevd that the Pope might diſpenſe with the Writings of the Apoſtles, and Sanctions of Generall Councells: And this ſeaſonable Champion made ſuch a progreſſe, that not only whole Townes, Cities, and Provinces, fell from the *Roman* Church, but Common-wealths and whole Kingdoms abandond Her, and among other Paſquills, this Epigram was compoſ'd.

Roma Orbem domuit, Romam ſibi Papa ſubegit,
Viribus Illa ſuis, fraudibus iſte tuis.
Quanto iſto major Lutherus, major & Illa,
Illum Illamque uno qui domuit Calamo!
I nunc, Alcidem memorato Graecia mendax,
Lutheri ad Calamum, ferrea clava nihil.

Rome orecame the World, the Pope orecame *Rome*, Shee by ſtrength, He by cunning; but *Luther* is greater then either, for with his Pen he ſubdued both; Let lying *Greece* bragg no more of her *Hercules*, the Quill did more atchievments then the *Club*: The one knockd down the *Nemaan* Lyon, and the other ill-favouredly knock'd *Leo the tenth*.

In this large field of matter, if I ſhould hunt for arguments to ſet forth the glory of *Germany*, I ſhold find innumerable; let the teſtimony of *Bodin* himſelf, who was known to be no freind to *Germany*, ſerve for one, when he ſaith, *Nullum illuſtrius eſt exemplum*, There is not on earth ſo illuſtrious an example as that of the *Germans*, who but diffring little from the wildneſſe of Beaſts, who wandring as it were in Marſhes and Moores, and being averſe to all kinde of civility and literature, are becom now ſuch great proficients in both, that in *humanity* they bee ſaid to ſurpaſſe the *Aſians*, in *Philoſophy* the *Gracians*, in *military Diſcipline* the *Romans*, in geometry the *Egyptians*, in *Aſtronomy* the *Chaldæans*, in *Arithmetic* the *Phenicians*, in *Religion* the *Hebrews*, and in variety of Manufactures all other Nations whatſoever.

Here what *Paulus Jovius* ſaith, a man not very well affected otherwiſe to us; *litteræ non latinæ modo*, --- not onely the *Latine*, but the *Greek*, and Hebrew letters have by a fatal comigration pas'd over to *Germany*; who now being not content with their old way of military Diſcipline, whereby they took away from *Rome* her Martiall Glory, invents new ones every day; beſides, ſhe may be ſaid to have bereft languiſhing *Greece*, and drowſie wanton *Italy*, not onely of the Ornaments of Peace, but alſo of Arts and literature: which makes *Machiavill* rebuke his Country-men, in regard they made uſe of *Germans* to ſurvay their Land. It is acknowledg'd by all people that *Regiomontanus* might be compared to *Thales*, *Eudoxus*, *Calippus*, or *Ptolomey* himſelfe. Nor could the Pope correct the yeer, and bring it from the old Intercalation, for reducing of the Paſchall Ceremonies to ſet courſes of the Moon without him, being ſent for to *Rome* of purpoſe for that end.

It is incredible, ſince the Councell of Conſtance, how Schooles and Academies have multiplied in *Germany*; Witneſſe *Vienna*, *Prague*, *Frankford*, *Heydelberg*, *Erford*, *Baſil*, *Triers*, *Witeburg*, *Gripſwald*, *Mentz*, *Roſtock*, *Regiomontana*, *Dillingham*, *Lovain*, *Helmſtad*, *Leyden*, *Franiker*, *Tubingen*, with divers other Univerſities; nor is there any German Gentleman, be he never of ſo mean extraction, but he hath his Education in one of theſe, otherwiſe it will be caſt in his teeth as an opprobry. The *Emperour Letharius* a *Saxon* born, when he found the Schooles in a ſqualid kind of condition, cover'd over with Barbariſm from the time of *Charlemain* a German born, he caus'd the duſt to be ſwept off, and reſtor'd them to their former luſtre, with reſtauration of publique Lectures, and Chaires for all Sciences, which did ſo augment the nomber of knowing men, that in one Univerſity alone there were 4435 that had the Magiſteriall Laurell given them within the compaſſe of a few yeers. Beſides theſe Academies there be divers Monaſteries that have Schooles to train up youth, as amongſt the reſt I will inſtance in the Abbacy of *Fuldo*, where 600. Gentlemens Sons in *Sturmius* his time were bred, and 30. Doctors reading to them in one yeer. What do I ſpeak of Noble men? there are ſoverain Princes which daily becom graduats in one Academy or other. *John*, Duke of *Megalopolis* would not return to the Government of his Country, till he had ſtudied 20.

yeers

yeers in *Paris*. *Harman* Prince of *Hassia* took the degrees of Masterſhip in *Prague*, and was congratulated by the Emperour himſelfe, and the chiefeſt Nobles of the Kingdome of *Bohemiah*. *Richwinces* Duke of *Lorain* did the like: *Albert* Count of *Hohenberg* took the degree of Doctor of the civill Law, with others; but the examples of the Duke of *Geldres* is admirable. *Arnold* and *William* were Brothers, whereof the one was learned, the other illiterat; The one was in favour with the Pope, and all other Princes, the other was neglected for his ignorance: which diſgrace leaſt it might be tranſmitted to his Poſterity, *William* his Brother, ſent his Sons to be educated in *Paris*, whence they return'd not till they were both Maſters of Art. *Albert* the 6th. Duke of *Bavaria*, the Founder of *Ingelſtad* Univerſity, did dignifie Learning with ſo much honor, that he himſelfe took the degree of Batchillor of Arts, and publiquely woare the formalities of the order up and down the Streets. But what ſhall we ſay, *Charlemagne* our Compatriot, whereof *Sigebert* a French Author writes, that *Charlemagne* was not onely excellently vers'd in his own maternall Toung, but in other forreigne Languages; He put old barbarous Verſes which ſpoak of the Acts of Kings in a more refined ſtile; he alſo caus'd the Grammar to be rendred in the vulgar Toung: He commanded *Teutonique*, or *German* names to be impos'd upon the months of the yeer, as alſo all the winds which he divided to twelv, being afore but fower. He us'd to be preſent at School-exerciſes, encourag'd the Commons to learning, and threatned a degradation to Noble men that were illiterat. What ſhall I ſay of *Otho* the ſecond, who being overcom in *Greece*, and left alone, eſcaped becauſe he ſpoak *Greek* ſo well. *Frederique* the ſecond was excellently vers'd in ſundry Languages, and caus'd *Ariſtotles* works to be tranſlated out of Greek, and Arabique into the common Toung. *Charles* the fourth fed the Imperiall Eagle in the Muſes Garden, and made a firm League twixt *Mercury* and *Mars*. *Charles* the fifth had *Thucidides* alwaies with him as his Companion in the field: He much favour'd Doctor *Seldius*, who after he had voluntarily reſign'd the Empire to his Brother, and the reſt of his Dominion to his Son, was his individuall Companion, and attending him to *Flushing* where he was to embark for *Spain*; and the Emperour diſcourſing with him very late at night he at laſt toll'd a little Bell to call up ſome of his Servants, who were all aſleep, whereupon he lighted down the Doctor himſelfe, ſaying, now *Seldius forget not this, that* Cæſar, Charles *the firſt, who was uſed to be guarded with whole Armies, hath not now a Servant to wayt on him, and he who thou haſt attended ſo many yeers, doth now ſerve thee, and light thee down.* How many moſt ſignall, and glorious men hath *Germany* produc'd? as *Adrian* the 4th. *Jo. Brentius*, *Cochlæus*, *Stapicius*, *Philip Melanæthon*, *Zuinglius*, *Oſiander*, *Careleſtadius*, *Oecolampadius*, *Caſſander*, *Bucer*, *Grynæus*, *Fagius*, *Wigandus*, *Bullinger*, *Matheſius*, *Chemnitius*, *Mentzerus*, *Winckellman*, *Gretzer*, *Becanus*, *Tannerus*, *Urſinus*, *Hunnius*, *Hondius*, *Gerlachius*, *Paræus*, *Muſculus*, *Hutterus*, *Leſſius*, *Backmeiſterus*, *Mylius*, *Drexelius*, *Biderman*, *Baldwin*, *Sigwardus*, *Meiſnerus*, *Gerardus*, *Finkius*, *Pappus*, *Pelargus*, *Scultetus*, *Pitiſcus*, *Simlerus*, *Flaccus*, *Illiricus*, *Thumnius*, and the Excellent *Hafenriffus*; all theſe were renowned Divines, whoſe Works are extant, with divers more. Now for *Polititians*, and *Civilians*, their nomber is endleſſe. There is *Baron Skenckius*, *Heimburgius*, *Henningus*, *Goeden*, *Strenius Baro*, *Enenchelius Baro*, *Camerarius*, *Zaſius*, *Zuiclemus*, *Everardus*, *Marnixius*, *Haloander*, *Mudæus*, *Oldendorpius*, *Piſtores*, *Welſerus*, *Leunclavius*, who having bin employ'd Ambaſſador to the Poſt to *Oſman*, the great Turk, by the Emperour *Rodolphus*, did compile the Annals of the Mahumetans, and all the Hiſtorie of the Orientall World. There are moreover *Juſtus Lipſius*, *Freherus*, *Junius*, *Reuſnerus*, *Beſoldus*, *Wackerius*, *Bocerus*, *Rulandus*, *Godelmannus*, *Lechmannus*, *Fabrus*, *Herwartus*, and multitudes more, whoſe Works are extant for the univerſall good of man-kind.

For Phyſick, there is *Veſalius*, *Copus*, *Crato*, *Hadrianus Junius*, *Guinterius*, *Langius*, *Tragus*, *Dodonæus*, *Vierus*, *Zuingerus*, *Sceckius*, *Planerus*, *Peucerus*,

Tragus

Tragus, *Horſtius*, *Sennertus*, *Piſtorius*, *Philippus*, *Theophraſtus*; and abundance more of moſt renowned men.

For Philoſophy and Philologie, who by profound ſpeculation of divine and humane things, and a curious indagation of the hiddenſt Cloſets of Nature, have expos'd to the world many myſterious Rarities: There is in the firſt place *Albertus Magnus*, *Agricola*, *Trithemius*, *Reuclinus*, *Nauclerus*, *Pirckheimerus*, *Eraſmus Roterodamus*, whoſe wit *Longolius* preferrs before all the wealth of *France*. *Rhenanus*, *Huttenus*, *Celtenus*, who was firſt that was Crown'd *Poet Laureat* by the Emperour *Frederique* the 4th. own hands. There is *Cranzius*, *Aventinus*, *Cuſpinianus*, *Sleidanus*; *Lazius*, *Surius*, *Golzius*, *Gruterus*, *Clemardus*, *Carion*, *Scioppius*, *Kirkmannus*, *G. Agricola*, who digg'd deeper into the bowels of the Earth for the knowledg of Mettals more then any one. Add hereunto *Cranter*, *Sturmius*, *Geſner*, *Xylander*, *Buxtorfius*, *B. Keckerman*, *Baudius*, *Heinſius*, *Douſa*, *Taubmannus*, *Meliſſus*, *Calaminus*, *Meurſius*, *Cruſius*, *Friſklinus*, *Sibcros*, *Sabinus*, *Glareanus*, *Stigelius*, and a great many more, who have tranſmitted their Names to immortality by printed Monuments.

For *Mathematicians* there is no Country hath produc'd rarer men; witneſſe *Mullerus*, *Regiomontanus* the Son of *Trapezuntius*, whom after the correction of the *Kalender*, the *Greeks* out of envie, becauſe he was ſuperiour to them in knowledg found a trick to poyſon. Let *Purbachius* be added hereunto, who firſt reviv'd the ſtudy of the Stars under this clyme: *Steffterus*, *Copernicus*, *Meſtlitus*, *Brahens*, *Keppler*, *Clavius*, whom *Scaliger* ſo much eſteem'd, that he ſaid, he had rather be *corrected* by him, then *commended* by others. There is *Stadius*, *Reinholdus*, *Schonerus*, both the *Appians*, *Gemma Friſius*, *Vadianus*, *Dyander*, *Stevinus*, *Mercator*, *Ortelius*, *Peutingerus*, *Daſypodius*, *Merula*, *Cluverus*, *Munſterus*; and many more.

For Muſitions, ther have bin *Orlandus Laſſus*, *Haſleros*, *Lechnerus*, *Prætorius*, with others. But oh, immortall God! beſides theſe me-thinks I ſee before me an Hoſt of rare renowned Authors, who have contributed infinitely to the Common-wealth of Learning, as if the Muſes had taken up the chiefeſt manſion in *Germany*; what a world of Books and Libraries are up and down? Inſomuch, that Book-Merchants drive a greater Trade in our Marts then any wher elſe; therefore thoſe Verſes of *Horace* may well be applied unto us.

Venimus ad ſummum Fortunæ, pingimus, atque
Pſallimus, & luctamur Achivis doctius unctis.

Avant hence then thoſe baſe Calumniators, and Forgers of lies and ſcandals, and if they have any tincture of ſhame left, let them away to *Utopia*, and there belch out their Venom, ſpecially that opprobrious Saying, that *I Tedeſchi hanno l'ingegno nelle mani*, The *Germans* have their wit in their hands; as if they had none in their brain. How can this be aver'd by any that hath the leaſt ſpark of Ingenuity and truth in him; conſidering that I have already muſterd up ſo many *Heros* in all knowledg, as well in Theologie, as in Civill Policy, in Phyſic, in Hiſtory, in the Mathematiques, in Philoſophie, Philologie, with all other kind of knowledg, as well morall as naturall; So that *Germany* may be without derogation to any other Country be call'd the Gran Schoole and Academy of all Knowledg.

But moſt Illuſtrious Princes, becauſe by our Adverſaries own confeſſions we have ſuch ingenious hands, let us ſearch a little into the ground of this Saying. The firſt Broachers of it were the *Italians*, who were well known to be a cunning acute Peeple, yet they give us the priority almoſt in every thing; there paſſeth never a yeer but they ſend out of *Germany* for Architects, Statuaries, Limmers, Painters, Surveyors, *Aqueduct* makers. *Æneas Silvius* had all his Artificers hence: *France* alſo makes the ſame uſe of our men, for the beſt Tapiſtry, Hangings, and Houſehold-ſtuff, with Tables, Chaires, curious Glaſſe

which

which are fetcht away hence. *Norimberg* is admired all the Earth over for her rare induſtry, and inventive faculty: The Goldſmiths of *Auſpurg* are cryed up in every corner for Bracelets, Rings, Chaines, Necklaces, and other Curioſities, which are carried every where abroad, from the riſing to the ſetting Sun. Nor doth *Norimburg* and *Auſpurg* excell only, but every Citty in *Germany* abounds with exquiſit Opificers, though ſom Townes do apply themſelfs to one thing more then another. In *Friburg* they have an art to poliſh Chriſtall, and make Veſſells and curious Cupps therof: Other Townes are dextrous in making Muskets, Archibuſes, and Piſtolls: *Ulms* excells in Drapery and weaving of Cloth, whereof ſhe vents an incredible quantity: Other places excell in making of Pewter, Tinn, Braſſe, and Copper Veſſells; ſom in caſting of Canons, ſom in making of all kind of Pikes, ſom in exquiſit ſorts of dying, ſom in painting of Glaſſe, ſom in framing of all kind of earthen Potts, ſom in deviſing new ſorts of Waggons: But he who deſires to ſee a Compendium of the Manuall ſubtilties of the *German*, let him beg leave to go to *Dreſden* in *Saxony*, or to *Stutgard* in *Wirtemberg*, or to *Munchen* in *Bavaria*, and ther he may take a ſurfet of beholding thouſands of rarities, and feed his eyes with new objects a whole twelvmonth together.

Now what we have already ſpoken of high *Germany*, may be as well ſayed of the lower, who is little inferior herein to the higher, whom *Thuanus* avoucheth to abound with Artificers more then any part of the earth in ſo narrow a compas. It is upon record in ſtory, that in the yeer one thouſand three hundred and thirty, ther were in *Lovain* alone, four thouſand Weavers Loomes, every Workhouſe employing thirty or forty perſons to prepare the Wooll, to ſpinn and card it; ſo that by this computation ther muſt have bin an hundred and ſixty thouſand ſoules at leaſt did eat their bread upon this ſole Manufacture. And what credit the Engliſh Cloth hath now gaind, may be attributed to the *Lovanians*, and other Low-Countrey Opificers, who brought whole Colonies into great Britain, and made that Nation ſuch able Workmen in this kind of comodity, who were given altogether before to Agriculture and graſing of Cattle: for the fury of the Duke of *Alva* drive many Families of *Flemins* thither, where they peepled many Townes which were very thin of Inhabitants before, as *Norwich*, *Colcheſter*, *Maidſton*, *Sandwich*, *Canterbury*, *Hampton*, and others, teaching them the art of making Bayes and Serges, with other ſuch like woollen Manufactures; yet the *Belgians* ſtill floriſhd by this induſtry, and the Drapers of Wooll began to leſſen among them; ther was a compenſation made by making Linnen cloth, wherin they are ſo exquiſit, and herin the *Batavians* or *Hollanders* bear the Bell, who are arrivd to that perfection of making fine Cambricks, and other Cloth, that *Holland* hath given the name to the thing it ſelf, which is commonly calld *Holland*; and their dexterity is ſuch herin, that their *Loomes* may be compard to *Arachnes* webb for fineneſſe, as if they were woven by *Pallas* her own hand; for they may be ſayd to equall the Snow in whiteneſſe, Lawne in thinneſſe, Silke in ſoftneſſe and value: *Cambray* is alſo famous for this, and growes rich from what it was beyond beliefe: For *Thuanus* reports there are 30000. Clothes made in that Town alone every yeer, which at four pound Sterling a peece come to a vaſt Somme. *Flanders* alſo excels in woven Pictures, ſpecially *Holſt*, and *Oudenard*, fit for the Pomp of Princes; I know the Ancients have been Admirable for the *Needle*, the *Phrixian Gownes*, the *Iſtrian Cadowes*, the *Attalicall* Hangings, and the *Babylonian* Cutwork were very famous, according to that of *Martiall*.

Non ego prætulerim Babylonica picta, ſuperbè
Texta Semiramidis quæ variantur acu.

But all that Curioſity by a kind of tranſmigration is remov'd to *Germany*: The thing exceeds faith, no Colour is wanting here, think upon what you will;

The Peacock is not adorn'd by nature with more gay colour'd Feathers, then Art makes Tapiſtry here to delight the Optiques with ſuch changable and various Objects, inſomuch that no Nation exceeds them herein, or produceth more inventive Spirits. Among others the *Quintins*, the *Florians*, the *Brugelians*, the *Clerians*, the *Brillians*, the *Mabuſeans*, the *Mores*, the *Schoorelians*, the *Hemskirkians*, the *Pourbuſians*, the *Barenſians*, the *Winghians*, the *Hofnalians*, are moſt famous, ſpecially *John Eckius*, who firſt found out the way of mingling Oyle with Colours; And *Albert Durer* of *Norimberg* came to a wonderfull height of perfection herein, which extorted a confeſſion from the *Italians* themſelves, who uſing his name in vaine, would father their workes upon him to make them more vendible.

And now let all thoſe Limmers, and Painters who have gain'd immortality by their rare peeces, come and appeare; let *Apelles*, *Zeuxis*, *Protogenes*, *Parrhaſius*, and the *Theban Ariſtides* com; let the moſt renowned Architects appeer, let *Cteſiphon Gnoſius*, who erected the *Epheſian* Temple to the honour of *Diana*, let *Dinocrates*, who trac'd *Alexandria*: let *Philo* the famous Athenian com, let all the choiceſt Sculpters, *Leochares*, *Alcamenes*, *Briaxis*, *Scopus*, *Pythis* com; let the moſt celebrous Statuaries appeer, as *Polycletus*, *Praxiteles*, *Cteſias*, *Lyſippus*: Let the ableſt Artificers and Opificers the World ever affoorded appeer, and they ſhall find that *Germany* hath their equals, and as great Maſters as they in every thing. But they will be tranſported with wonder, when they meet our *Albertus Magnus*, who made a Statue ſo neer the life, that by the motion of certain wheels and ginns, latent within, made the tongue move & prolate articular ſounds; which Statue, when *Albertus* had got *Tho: Aquinas* the Angelicall Doctor into a Chamber where it was, and making it ſpeak with an audible voice, *Aquinas* being ſuddenly ſurpriz'd with amazement, ſtruck it with a ſtick and broak it, whereupon *Albertus* in as great amazement, ſayed; *Ah* Thomas! *what haſt thou done? Thou haſt deſtroyed in a moment the work of thirty yeers.* Could any of theſe old Artiſts make an Eagle of wood, ſuch a one as *Regiomontanus*, upon the Emperours entrance into *Norimberg*, making her to flye in the Air, and welcome him to Town.

But theſe are triviall things, moſt Illuſtrious Auditors, they are Stars of the leaſt magnitude, in compariſon of others that ſhine in this Firmament: What think you of the invention of *Gunns*, and *Printing*, the firſt for *Mars*, the laſt for *Mercury*; two mighty things worthy of German Inventors, whereby Armes and Arts are ſo much advantag'd.

The Bow, the ſling, the Roman Ramms, the Scorpions, and Engines of Battery, were nothing compard to the Canon which doth ſuch Execution, and deſtroyes men, and horſes at ſuch a diſtance: If any thing can compare with Thunder, tis the ſound of a Culverin, in noiſe and terribleneſſe: Witneſſe when at the three yeers Siege of *Oſten*, the report of the Canon was heard at *Lovain*; and when the Duke of *Guyſe* ſurpriz'd and took *Calis* from the Engliſh, the noiſe of the great Gunns reach'd as far as *Antwerp*, having the wind favourable for its tranſport; which made *Scaliger* ſay, *Pace tua dicam, Iupiter, fulmina noſtra ſunt terribiliora tuis; Age, coge nubes ut tonare queas, nos etiam te tranquillo iratum Regnum tuum faciemus.* By your good leave, oh, *Iove*! our Thunder-bolts are more terrible then yours; Go gather Clouds, that you may thunder and teare the Air, when you are quiet, we alſo can make your Kingdom angry: And *Berchtoldus Scharwarzius* was the firſt Inventor of this Miracle, a Franciſcan Philoſoper.

But the finder out of Typography, or Printing was a German Knight, *John Guttenberg* of *Mentz*, though *Winphelingus* ſayeth, he projected it firſt at *Straſburg*, and perfected it in *Mentz*: The greateſt advantage that ever the Common-wealth of Learning receav'd, which made *Beroaldus* the *Italian* break out into a kind of admiration, and this lyric Verſe.

O Germania

O Germania muneris Repertrix
Quo nil utilius dedit vetuſtas;
Libros ſcribere quæ doces premendo.

What a toyl it was to exſcribe Authors before, and preſerve them from the injury of time? What a care the Emperour took to keep *Tacitus*, commanding him to be written out ten times every yeer; yet this Golden Author had been like to periſh, had he not been found in *Corbe* Monaſtery in *Weſtphalia*, whence after many ages ſilence *Tacitus* was brought to ſpeak again: Beſides the negligence of Scribes in former times uſed to fill the Books with errors, as *Cicero* witneſſeth in his time, *Viz.* That Latin books were ſo falſly written in his time, and adulterated, that he knew not what to do; whereupon Chriſtian Authors thought it fitting that Bookſellers ſhold be ſworn to divulge none but tru examind Coppies, which made *Irenæus* in the end of his Worke to adjure the Tranſcriber by the name of Chriſt, and the dreadfull day of Judgment, that all coppies therof ſhold be examind and made concordant with the Originall. Typography may be ſayed to caſt a Bridle in Times mouth, that he may not devoure ſo much, and bring things under the yoke of mortality: Typography may be calld *Ars memoria, & mors oblivionis*, the art of memory, and death of Oblivion: Ther is no Epithet or Elogium adæquat to the worth of Typography, it deſerves ſuch attributs as *Philon* the Phyſition gives to his compoſitions, calling them *Manus Dei*, or as others call theirs, *Manus Chriſti*, *Apoſtolicon*, *gratiam Dei*, *Catholicon*, *Antidotum Paulinum*, and ſuch Divine Epithets: For the Chriſtian World owes more to *Frobenius*, and *Oporinus* of *Baſile*, to *Plantine* of *Antwerp*, to *Aldus Manutius* of *Venice*, to *Robert* and *Henry Stephanus* of *Paris* and *Geneva*, which have ſo much promoted all kind of Sciences in ſuch durable Characters; I ſay the Chriſtian World owes more to theſe Men, then to the greateſt Captains and Warriers who have enlargd the bounds of their Countrey: And I hope it will not be faſtidious to you, moſt Noble Auditors, if I recite unto you an Epigram in praiſe of *Aldus Manutius*, made by *Beza*.

Didonis cecinit rogum diſertus
Maro, Pompeij rogum Lucanus;
Et diſcite adeo hoc uterque fecit,
Ut nunc vivere judicetur Illa,
Nec jam mortuus hic putetur eſſe.
Imo ſunt redivivi & Hic & Illa;
Ergo credere ſas erit poetas
Divos, utpote qui loquendo poſſint
Vitam reddere mortuis, quod ipſis
Eſt Divis proprium & peculiare.
Quod ſi fas credere Deos poetas,
Vitam reddere quod queant ſublatam;
Quanto eſt juſtius æquiuſque, quæſo,
Aldum Manutium Deum vocare,
Ipſis qui potuit ſuo labore
Vitam reddere mortuis poetis?

Virgil ſung on *Dido's* Hearſe, and *Lucan* on *Pompeys*, and they did it ſo well, that neither Shee nor Hee may be ſayd to be dead, but both do daily revive: Therfore Poets may be termd Gods in one ſenſe, becauſe they can give life unto the dead, which is proper and peculiar to the Gods: But if Poets may be taken for Gods, becauſe they can reſtore life, how much more juſt and equitable is it to call *Aldus Manutius* a God, who could by his labour give life to ſo many Divine Poets?

If therfore Typography may be calld a Goddeſſe, becauſe ſhe reſtores vertuous men to life, may not the *Germans* who got Her, be termd Gods: Theſe are the two great beneffits which *Germany* hath communicated to the World, and made therby a way to Peace and recovering of right, to vertu, and all kind of learning, to Religion, to Heaven, and Chriſt himſelfe: *Boterus* doth alſo attribut to us the firſt Invention of Wheel Clocks, wherby the courſes and recourſes of Time and the Starrs are diſtinguiſhed, when he ſaith, *I Tedeſchi ſono ſtati Inventori della ſtampa, dell' Artiglieria, et dell' Horologio a ruota, coſe nobiliſſime.* The *Germans* have bin the Inventors of Printing, of Artillery, and Wheeld Clocks, three moſt noble things. I will relate here what *Scaliger* writes of all three, *By the Canon we imitate Joves anger, by the Preſſe we make men immortall, and by Dialls and Wheel Clocks we are made companions with time, and go ſtill along with him.*

This noble Continent of *Germany* was once Townleſſe, and without Citties, but now I pray what part of the habitable Earth hath more? Your Duchy of *Wirtemberg* alone, moſt excellend Prince, hath threeſcore, *Holland* in a ſmall circuit of ground comprehends three and thirty Cities, *Gorchon* Tower will ſhew you two and twenty. *Utrecht* ſtands betwixt fifty Citties, wherof the remoteſt is but one dayes jorney diſtant. Now high *Germany* is ſo thick with Citties, that they may be ſayed to ſhake one another by the hand, and all of them are moſt beutifull, both for amænity of ſoyl, for firmeneſſe of ſtructure, for ſtatelineſſe of Palaces, for delicacy of Fountaines, for curioſity of Walks, for cleanlineſſe of wayes, for comodity of Rivers, for Stadſhouſes, for Monaſteries, Chappells, and Churches.

Can ther be a better fortified place then *Vienna*, for which tis tru we are beholden to an *Engliſh King*: can ther be neater Citties then *Harlam* (who alſo arrogats to her ſelf the firſt Invention of Printing) then *Amſterdam*, then *Strasburg*, then *Brunſwick*, then *Ingolſtadt*, then *Dreſden*, then *Lubec*, then *Hamburgh*, then *Breme*, then *Magdenburg* (the Metropolis of *Germany*) then *Antwerp?* Can ther be more pleaſant Townes then *Auſpurg*, *Leipſic*, *Bern*, *Noremberg*, *Lunsburg*, *Saltzburg*, *Baſil*, *Leiden*, and *Bruges?* Can ther be greater Townes then *Ghent*, *Prage*, *Erford*, *Lovain*, and *Colen?* With other wherof ther might be made a farr larger Catalog; in diverſe of theſe the Cittizens houſes look like the Palaces of Princes. *Srabo* writes that the *Romans* went beyond the *Greeks* in purity of Citties; and *Boterus* an Italian confeſſeth the *Germans* to ſurpaſſe his Countreymen herin, *Hora I Tedeſchi accanzano di gran lunga I Romani:* The character which *Charles* the Emperour gave one of *Florence* in *Toſcany*, being raviſhed with her bewty, *Viz.* That *Florence* was a Citty to be ſeen upon Feſtivalls, and Holydays; the ſame may be ſayed of many of the German Citties; Behold *Antwerp*, a place ſituated upon a faire navigable ſweet River, a ſpacious Plain, which ſtreets and ſtructures, for order and ſymmetry, for high, ſtrong, and ſpacious Walls, whereon three or fower Coches may go abreſt, for wayes, proſpects, and an univerſall kind of Elegancy, ther is not any can ſurpaſſe Her: if one obſerve all the members of her body with an unpaſſionat judgment, I know he will give his ſuffrage with me: Let *Scaliger*, a branch of a German ſtemm, be one of Her Judges in this Hexaſtic, making the Citty her ſelf by way of Proſopopœia, ſpeak:

Oppida quot ſpectant oculo me torva ſiniſtro,
Tot nos Invidiæ pallida tela petunt:
Lugdunum omnigenum eſt, operoſa Lutetia, Roma
Ingens, Res Venetum vaſta, Toloſa potens,
Omnimodæ merces, Artes priſcæque novæque:
Quorum inſunt alijs ſingula, cuncta mihi.

Add herunto that incomparable Cittadell, built according to the tru rules of

of Enginry, and this ſlately Plain like a *Campus Martius* which lyeth twixt Her and it. Now if a man ſhold go to particulars, and obſerve the greatneſſe of *Ulm* Temple in *Suevia*, the bewty of *Freidenſtad* Church in *Wirtemberg*, the magnificence of the Jeſuittes Colledg in *Bavaria*, the neatneſſe of *Halberſtadt* Church, the Mount *Olivet* in *Spire*, the Armory of *Dreſden*, the Suburbs and Gardens of *Stutgard*, the Tower of *Strasburg*, which is computed to be five hundred ſeventy four foot high, with innumerable other ſingularities; I ſay, if a judicious ſpectator ſhold ſurvay all theſe, he will acknowledg *Germany* to be inferior to no Countrey upon the Earth.

Therfore what *Tacitus* writes of *Germany*, was taken up in truſt, and from imperfect hearſayes; nor muſt we take all the narrations of the Ancients for Goſpell, or Articles of Faith. What falſe things have they delivered of the Countrey which lyeth under the torrid Zone, whom they made ſo parching and ſcorching, that it was inhabitable? Yet 'tis now found by experience, and the travells of *Spaniards*, *Engliſh*, *Hollanders*, *French*, and others, that it is a temperat clime, that one need not throw off his Cloke for immoderat heat, nor keep it on for cold: Indeed *Joſeph Acoſta* ſayeth, That at the Vernall Equinoctiall he found himſelf ſo cold that he went to the Sunſhine to get heat by aprication: What *Ariſtotle* and many others write of the Swan, that ſhee ſings her own dirge before her death, we find to be falſe; ſundry other things the old Wiſards deliver for truth, which our experience find to be falſe, therfore we muſt not give credit to all that *Tacitus* writes, whom *Budæus* ſtiles the *wickedſt of all Writers*; *Tertullian* calls him lyingſt, and *Oroſius* the flatteringſt; what a ſimple groſſe error was that in him to derive the Etymologie of the Jewes (*Judæi*) from the Mountain *Ida* in *Crete*? But the Epithetts that were given him were a little too bitter, for I muſt confeſſe with *Lipſius*, that he may be well rankd among the prudentſt and ſoundeſt of all the Roman Hiſtorians; but ther's no Pomgranet but may have ſom rotten grains: Now put the caſe that Barbariſme did once cover the face of this Countrey (as it did all other at firſt) how marvellouſly is it civilizd ſince? Open the Windowes and look about, and where will you now find ſuch uncouth Fenns, and horrid Woods as *Tacitus* ſpeaks of: 'Tis tru that the *Hercynian* Foreſt might be once nine daies jorney broad, and whoſe beginning after ſixty dayes travell none could find, as *Cæſar* reports, but now tis otherwiſe, for it may be eaſily ſurvayd; and all other places are cultivated and made commodious for mans uſe: This moſt noble Duchie of *Wirtemberg* may be calld the marrow of *Germany*; *Alſatia*, and thoſe Territories upon the Rhin, may be termd the Garden of *Germany*; *Weſtphalia*, *Haſſia*, *Saxony*, *Bavaria*, *Sileſia*, *Thuringia*, and *Miſnia*, may be calld the Granaries of *Germany*: *Franconia*, *Sileſia*, *Thuringia*, and *Tirol*, the Pantry of *Germany*: *Styria* and *Auſtria*, what are they but a kind of Paradis? What is all *Germany* but a *Pandora's* Box? Ther is no kind of ground, whither ſandy, fenny, or rocky, but is made uſefull ſom way or other; among other places I will inſtance in *Holland*, which though by her low ſituation ſhe be nothing elſe but a Moore or Marſh, I pray what character *Joſeph Scaliger* gives of her, who ſings thus to *Douſa*.

Ignorata tuæ referam miracula Terræ,
Douſa, peregrinis non habitura fidem.
Omnia Lanicium hic laſſat textrina Minervæ,
Lanigeros tamen heic ſcimus abeſſe greges.
Non capiunt operas fabriles oppida veſtra,
Nulla fabris tamen heic ligna miniſtrat humus.
Horrea triticeæ rumpunt heic frugis acervi,
Paſcuus heic tamen eſt, non Cerealis Ager.
Heic numeroſa meri ſtipantur dolia cellis,
Quæ vineta colat nulla putator habet.

Heic nulla, aut certé ſeges eſt rariſſima lini,
Linifici tamen eſt copia major ubi?
Heic medys habitamus aquis, quis credere poſſet?
Et tamen heic nullæ, Douſa, bibuntur aquæ.

Both *Italy*, and hungry *Spain* with divers other Countries, taſt often of the fatneſſe of *Germany*. Tis well known that ſom yeers ſince, the City of *Rome* being reduc'd to ſuch extremity, that all the Jews and Courtiſans being commanded out of the City, eight ounces of bread was allow'd to every mouth, but the Hanſiatique Townes fetching a huge compas by *Hercules* Pillars, kept them from ſtarving by a Fleet of Corn Ships which they ſent into the Tyber; And the Pope did gratifie the firſt bringer in of the newes with a thouſand Ducates.

Among other places, let *Bern* in *Swizzerland* ſhew the fertility of *Germany*, which though it be inferior far to *Wirtemberg* and *Alſatia*, yet is it compard to the great Plain about *Milan*, which is accounted one of the beſt corn Countries in *Italy*: According to the Proverb, *Berna & il Berneſe, vale Milano, & il Milaneſe*. And for Wine, *Germany* hath divers moſt generous ſorts of her ſelfe, which are carried to *England*, *Poland*, *Moſcovie*, and other Regions. What's more delicat then that of the Rhine? What Wine's more pure then that of the *Neccar!* what's ſtronger then that of *Franconia*? what's ſweeter then that of *Auſtria*? And ſo excellent are the *German* Wines, that *Bacchus* himſelfe it ſeemes deſired to be worſhipped here, more then any where els; As appeers by an Altar that was erected to him in the lower Palatinat, call'd *Bacchara*, where the choiceſt Grape growes. Now the plenty of Wines ſeem to contend with their pleſantnes: *Auguſtus Cæſar* delighted more in *German* Wine, then in any, ſo did *Tiberius*; *Charles* the 4th. drunk no other then *Backragg*, and divers Emperours have preferr'd the *Franconian* Wines before the *Falernian*: And t'will ſtrike a wonder in any man, to ſee what a world of huge butts ther are in *Wrisburg*, call'd *Herbipolis* of old, and dedicated to *Diana*, where ſhe had a ſumptuous Fane. Go to *Stutgard*, and there you will find a Proverb among them, that they have more Wine then water; Inſomuch that the Wines of *Stutgard*, beſides their own Proviſion, may affoord the value of 100000. roſe Nobles in Marchandize. But if you travell upon a wooden Horſe upon the *Danuhe*, what a world of Vineyards may you behold about *Vienna*, which though the Countrey was not com to that perfection of induſtry as it is now, nor the City half ſo much peepled, yet *Æneas Sylvius*, neer upon 200. yeers ſince ſpeaks of her thus.

It is incredible what a world of Proviſion is thruſt into *Vienna* every day; what a company of Carts come in laden with Eggs and Crabfiſh, with bread, with fiſh with Volatills tame and wild, yet in the Evening you ſhall find nothing in the Market. The Vintage laſts here a matter of forty daies, there's not a day paſſeth but there are 300. Carts employ'd laden with Wine, and ſome laden twice or thrice; There are above a thouſand Horſes us'd in the Vineyards; their Caves are of that depth, and ſo ſpacious, that the Subterranean places may compare with thoſe above ground, and ſuch an exuberance of Wine ther is in ſom places of *Germany*, that they will exchange a butt of Wine for one of water; nay, they uſe in ſom Towns to mingle Wine with their Morter, and macerat their Lime with it.

If you go to other drinks in *Germany*, you will find Sr. *John Barly-corn* as well as *Bacchus* to be there in his Kingdom. Nay, in ſom places he may compare for ſtrength with *Bacchus* himſelf; witneſſe the powerfull beer of *Roſtock*, of *Brunſwik*, of *Breſlaw*, of *Danzik*, of *Delph*, and *Paderborn*. The like may be ſayed of *Mede*, which ſurpaſſeth *Candy* wine in ſweetneſſe. And for beer the World knowes what a Medicinall vertu *Lubecks* beer hath to heal bruiſes, and other diſtempers. What ſhall I ſpeak of the *Auſtrian* Saffron? of the Frankincenſe and Myrrh of *Moravia*, of the Licoriſh of *Franconia*, of the Mader for Diers

in *Silesia*! of the Ambar of *Thuringia*! all which are accounted the best in that kind that can be found any where.

For all other commodities either for pleasure, profit or necessity, what doth *Germany* want? what delightfull Orchards are there, what large fields of Graine, what a World of Cattle; where can you finde Cowes that will yeeld twelve quarts of milk every day as in *Holland*; where can you find better Cheese? where can you find such Bacon as in *Westphalia*; a Gamon whereof is accounted so rare, that in feasts it is served up last after all the fine courses of Fowle and Fruit. Heare what *Guicciardin* spoak in his times of *Holland*, that in Cheese and Butter, shee did vent every yeare above a million: and what shall we think shee does now, that her Trade is com to such a portentous encrease; some think that the benefit shee makes of Milk may compare with *Bourdeaux* Wines, or the spices of *Portugall*.

Touching other animalls, and Horses especially, *Germany* yeelds to no other Countrey, either for all kind of labours, as also for service in Warre, as *France* knowes well, who is furnish'd hence: what horse can carry a Cuirassier more stoutly then a Frislander; what famous Marts are in *Germany* for Horses! what choice breed! I will instance but only in one Prince of *Holsteyn*, a Kinsman of ours, who at one time had above a thousand Mares for breed, and above one hundred choice Stallions.

Now will I go to the shores of *Prussia*, *Pomerland* and *Livonia*, to gather Gum; and Lord what abundance of it is found there! a curious kind of Aromatique Ambar, which tricles down from the Firre Trees, whereof there are such huge Forrests, which serves for Marchandize all the World over.

Now for Nobleness of Rivers; what Countrey is comparable to *Germany*! We have the *Danube* acknowledg'd by all to be King of *Rivers*.

Qui centum populos et magnas alluit Urbes.

Shee waters a hundred severall people; with many mighty Citties; The *Rhin* is ours, The *Elve* is ours, the *Main*, the *Mossell*, the *Skeld*, the *Vistula* with ten great Navigable Rivers are ours; which for Fish and freighting of commodities and conveyance of them from place to place run very conveniently; *Guicciardin* in his time made a supputation that the Fishing of the Low Countries alone came to above two millions a year. Now in High *Germany* there are some Fish, who of themselves are so savoury and sweet that they need no sawce: and in *Prague* he is held to have but a very dull taste who useth any sawce with some sorts of fish. Now for salt pits, what numbers are there in *Luneburg*, in *Saxony*, in *Suabland*, *Austria*, and other places? What variety of Baths and Medicinall waters have wee? whose virtue proceeds from Mineralls, whereof there are such plenty; What curious Marble is dig'd up in *Limburg*, and *Namur*! you have there Marble of all colours, white, black, red, gray, which may vie with Crystall for lustre and brightnesse. *Germany* hath her Mines also of Gold, Silver, Copper, Lead, Tinne and Iron; The German Dollars furnish'd all the Mints of Europe, before the Mines of *Mexico* and *Potosi* were discovered in *America*. And it is wonderfull how the plenty of Gold and Silver is encreas'd in *Germany* these two last ages which hath enhanced the price of all things. Yet the *Helvetians* scarce made any use, or had any esteem of Gold and Silver, till they gave that fatall over-throw to *Charles* the *Hardy* nere *Granson*, where they carried away their Cap-fulls of Gold and Silver, which since is extremely multiplyed amongst them by the salary the Kings of *France* have given them both for their attendance about his person, by way of garde as also for their service in the Warre against the House of *Austria*; The *Swisse* herby being come to the apprehension of the value of Gold and Silver, with other Nations have mightily approvd their stock since that time. In so much that they provd often very usefull to *France* and other people in great sommes of money. And as *Germany* abounds thus with Gold and Silver, so the bowels of her earth is also full of Mettalls in divers places; *Tirol* above other Provinces of Europe hath plenty of Mettalls:

the

the *Elve*, *Edera* with other Rivers afford Gold; *Corbachi* in *Weſtphalia* hath alſo ſom, *Steinheid* in *Franconia* and other places. *Cellerfiela* in *Saxonie* hath Mines of Silver, as alſo *Friburg*, *Marieburg*, *Anneberg*, and *Sneberg*; *Joachims vale*, *Cotteberg* and other Soyles in *Bohemia* have much Silver. *Schonback* alſo, and *Beraun* in *Bohemia* hath quantity of quick-Silver. *Melibot* and *Carpat* abound with Copper. *Aldeberg* and *Irbereſdort* in *Miſena*, likewiſe have great ſtore of white Lead, and the Mountaine *Ramel* in *Saxony* hath black, and Aſh-colour Lead: There are innumerable places where Iron is found, the beſt in *Sorland*, *Giſhubel*, and *Laveſtein*. In this affluence of all earthly commodities, *Germany* hath often relievd her Neighbours, and ſupplyed them with neceſſaries according to the rule of Charity, the *Germans* being obſervd to be leaſt given to the baſe vice of covetouſneſſe, They have been hoſpitable in the higheſt degree, making no difference twixt Native and ſtranger herin, as *Tacitus* himſelfe confeſſeth; And to this in moſt places we retain that Primitive Vertue.

But becauſe by giving ſtill, and not receiving, the *Germanes* might draw ſcarcity upon her ſelf, therefore the myſtery of Marchandizing was found out, and permitted to be exerciſd by way of Commutative Juſtice, for bartering Commodities by way of Exchange, or elſe by taking reaſonable prices for them: In ſo much, that any under the degree of a Gentleman might export ſuperfluous Wares out of *Germany*, and make a return of others in their ſteed, which cuſtom tended both to publique and private benefit, and nombers hereby have rayſd their families to be great and rich. And as high *Germany* is full of ſuch gallant Marchants, ſo the lower *Germans* exceed all other in the feat and myſtery of comerce, where Women as well as men do exerciſe the trade, and beat bargaines in their Husbands abſence. And the advantagious ſituation of their Countrey ſeems to invite them hereunto. And if any doubt this, let him look upon the multitude of Shipps that lye in every Port, ſo that take bottoms of all ſorts, they have more that ſayle upon ſalt water then all Chriſtendom beſides: witnes elſ that nomber which the King of *Denmark* did ſtay of theirs at one time in the Baltique Sea, which were 600, for offring an affront to his Ambaſſadors. In *Amſterdam* alone ther go in and out as many Veſſells of all ſorts one day with another as there be dayes in the yeare, either for *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, *Spain*, *Italy*, *Turky*, *Egypt*, *Norway*, *Ruſſia*, and the Eaſt or Weſt Indies. What a thing was *Antwerp* before the revolt of the Low Countries? ther uſd to be more Mercantile buſineſſes tranſacted there in one month, then a whole yeer in *Venice*; ther being no leſſe then 300 families of Spaniards there at one time, beſides other Nations; ſhe erected the firſt Burſe in Chriſtendom, where twice a day many thouſand negociators uſe to meet, and upon the River of *Skeld* before the Citty two thouſand five hundred Veſſells have rid at anchor at one time, one tide bringing in ſometimes four hundred ſayles, and two hundred Waggons going out and coming in. Nor do we include in this nomber, the Countrey Carmen, which were reckond in one week to have been ten thouſand: So that by this viciſſitude, and perpetuall exerciſe of Comerce, five hundred millions of Crownes were computed to have been received and payed by buying and ſelling at home and abroad upon the account of this ſole Citty. And when the Spaniards fell one time to pillage that City, the booty they made was eſtimated at two millions of Crowns: I do not put in this account the plate and Jewells they took, nor the brave houſes which were burnt: The common Gregarian Souldiers were ſo much enrichd hereby, that it was obſervd, one of them loſt in one day neer upon ten thouſand Crowns in the exchange, where publique tables were erected of purpoſe for gaming. They made hilts for their Swords, and Daggers ſom of maſſy Gold, ſom of Silver, yea Corſlets and Helmets were made of the ſame mettall; but becauſe they would not have it diſcovered when they went out of Town, they cauſd them to be varniſhd over with ſome other colour; but therein the Artificers and Gold Smiths were too hard for them, for they mingled copper with the Gold, and Tin with the Silver, whereby they redeemed ſom of

their

their Wealth again from Free-booters. Yet Negotiation did not quite depart from this glorious City, but ſhe flouriſht awhile afterward in the midſt of the furies of *Mars*; Inſomuch, that at one time ther were a great many valued at millions of Crownes a peece, and ſome worth three millions, ſome more. But I will make a ſtep hence to high *Germany*; how many famous Mercantile Cities have you there, beſides the ſixty and odd Hans Townes? Ther is *Frankfort* upon the Main, the Miſtreſſe of all the Marts of *Europe*, where one may meet with all ſorts of Nations, and any kind of imaginable Comodity; And ther is ſuch excellent order uſd to ſecure their paſſage, that it is a moſt rare thing to heare of a Robbery. And as, moſt Illuſtrious Duke, your renowned Anceſtor *Everard*, the firſt Duke of *Wirtemberg*, calld *Barbatus* (becauſe going young and beardleſſe to the Holy-land againſt the common Enemy of Chriſt, he after many exploits came back with a great Beard which he had got there, and never cut it off afterward) was uſd to ſay, that when he went amongſt his Cittizens, or Tenants abroad, he might ſleep ſecurely in any one of their lapps, and his men might carry home his Rents in the palmes of their hands; So is it univerſally up and down *Germany*, where ther are fewer Robbers then any where elſe: For innated probity and down-right dealing the *German* is cryed up more then any, as alſo for his fidelity and truſt; which hath cauſd divers great Emperours and Kings to put their lives in their Cuſtody. *Auguſtus Cæſar*, *Tiberius*, and other Emperours till *Galba's* time, had a Guard of *Germans* next their perſons; but *Galba*, as *Suetonius* recordeth, diſſolved this moſt faithfull and valiant Guard, whoſe fidelity had bin tryed ſo many yeers: yet other Emperours took them afterwards; nay, *Herodes* King of *Judæa* ſent for a Guard of them: And they continue to have this high honour to this very day; for not onely the late *Cæſars*, but the *Pope*, the Kings of *Spain*, *France*, and *Sarmatia*, together with the Gran Duke of *Toſcany*, with divers other ſoveraign Princes, committ the cuſtody of their lives and perſons to this ſtout and honeſt Nation; inſomuch that we may glory with the *Frizland* Legions, not onely in *Pompeys* Theater, as *Tacitus* hath it, but all the World over, *Nullos mortalium armis, aut fide ante Germanos eſſe*, There are no kind of Mortals ſuperiour to the Dutch in Armes, and truſt; nor ſhall you ſeee a tru *German* ever beat his Servant, or clap in Priſon any of his Tenants for non-payment of Rent, but either defalk ſomething out of the wages of the one, and amercing the other to ſome ſmall Heriot.

And as the probity of our Nation is like a great flouriſhing Tree, whoſe branches ſhoot every where, ſo the *German* Chaſtity is very remarkable; which as *Egidius* the *Fraciſcan* ſayed, is like a cleer cryſtall Glaſſe which may be darkened by the breath onely: And where doth this Chaſtity look more cleer, and ſhine more bright then in *Germany*. For one to have knowledg of a woman there before yeer twenty, is held a great turpitude, and a diſgracefull thing: Let *Cæſar* be heard herein: The *German* luſt is care, every one is contented with his own wife, ſo that adultery is rare among them, and it is not as much the puniſhment as the publique ſhame that deterrs them from it. And *Thuanus* ſayeth, that no Nation obſerves the honeſts of conjugall honeſty according to Gods holy Præcept more then they; Inſomuch that the Verſes of the Lirique may be applyed to them.

Nullis polluitur caſta domus ſtupris,
Mos & lex maculoſum edomuit neſas,
Laudantur ſimili prole puerperæ:
Culpam pœna premit comes.

Which cauſes a ſtrict Law againſt Baſtards, which are rendred incapable of all Promotions; which was the reaſon that *Mary* Queen of *Hungary*, Siſter to *Charles* the 5th. could never be entreated by the Emperour to pardon one of her prime Noble-men, who had deflower'd one of her Maydes of honour, though

much importun'd thereto. To this vertu of Chaſtity we may add the ſtrength of conjugall love, which is found in *Germany*; and hereof there be many ſignall examples. Among other, let that in the reigne of the Emperour *Conradus* the third take place here, who having in your Town of *Writsberg* in *Writemberg*, ſtreightly block'd up *Guelpho* of *Bavaria*, and reduc'd the place to extreme Exigents, at the cryes and importunity of the women of the Town, he publiſh'd a Diploma, or imperiall Placart, wherein he indulg'd all women this priviledg, that they might freely depart from the Town, but not carry any luggage with them, but what they could bear upon their own backs. Hereupon the Dutcheſſe took *Guelpho* her Husband on her ſholders, and all the women elſe following her example, came out of the Gates laden with men and youths. The Emperour being much taken with this witty Stratageme, forgave *Guelpho* the Duke with all his Adherents. *Lorenzo de Medicis*, Duke of *Toſcany* reading this Story, was tranſported with ſo much joy and pleſure, that being ſick of an indiſpoſition, whereof all his Phyſitions could not cure him, recovered his health hereby, as *Bodin* relates.

Let us proceed now to another Vertu, which is ſignal and ſhining in the *German*, and that is Modeſty. Can there be a greater example then that of *Charles* the fifth? who being yet in a vigorous ſtate of body, voluntarily reſigned the *German* Empire to his Brother *Ferdinand*, and all his ſpacious Dominions to his Son *Philip*; though as ſome malevolent ſpirits reported afterwards, that the next after his reſignments was the firſt day of his repentance.

But now I will ſpeak ſomething of the heroik Valour and Fortitude of our Nation, whereby *Europe* hath ſtood unſhaken ſo many ages: And truely to dilate this, my words muſt needs com ſhort of the matter; and herein it was the diſadvantage of *Germany* to be deſtitute of Writers; for our Progenitors were more for the Pike then the Pen; *bipennem, non pennam tractabant*: And it was enough for other Nations to extoll their own feats, not ours, ſo that it may be ſayed of the Children of this Noble Continent,

Vixere Fortes ante Agamemnona
Multi; ſed omnes illachrymabiles
Urgentur, ignotique longa
Nocte, Carent quia Vate ſacro.

The memory of *Dido* had rotted with her body in her Grave, had not *Maro* preſerv'd it; ſo had *Ulyſſes* without *Homer*: *Mecanas*, had it not bin for *Horace*, *Lucilius* without *Seneca*, and divers other Heros, whoſe names were made indelible and immortal by the quil: Therefore as *Bodin* ſayeth, one of the greateſt motives that induced the *Scythians* and *Goths* to burn Libraries, was, becauſe the fame of other Nations, as well as their own reproaches might periſh. Yet thoſe fragments of ſtones which are found up and down in our Archives, ſhew well what heroique Spirits this Clime hath bredd, and what Martiall men; in compariſon of whoſe Preliations and Fights, thoſe of the *Greeks* were but Combats twixt Froggs and Mice. I will not go ſo far as *Tuiſco*, *Mannus*, *Ingævo*, *Iſtævon*, *Hermion*, *Marſus*, *Gambrivius*, *Suevus*, and *Vandalus*; But I will come neerer our times, it is enough we are *Germans, ergo* All men, and manfull according to the etymon of the word. *Tacitus* ſayeth, it was an infamous Crime among us, to leave our Colours behind in the field, or to com thence alive, the Prince being killd; For it was held a kind of Religion to protect, and defend his Perſon, as alſo to aſſign the glory of all exploits to him: So terrible we were to our Neighbours the *Gaules*, that the very name of a *German* was a Scarecrow unto them; for *Gallia* lay alwaies open to us, though they never took foot of ground in *Germany*. How did *Andireſtus* trounce them, making them flye to *Julius Cæſar*, and implore ayd ſo pittifully, or at leaſt his interceſſion, to make peace twixt them and the *Tentoniques*. Hereupon *Julius Cæſar* employing ſome Ambaſſadours

baſſadors to *Arioviſtus* then in *Suabland*, that he would appoint an indifferent place for a Parley: He anſwerd, that if *Cæſar* had any buſineſſe with him, he might com to him accordingly, at he wold do if he had any buſineſſe with *Cæſar*; Hereupon a War was denounced: but certain Travellers, and Merchants telling the *Gaules*, what huge mighty men both for ſtature and ſpirit the *Germans* were, and how habituated to Armes being abroad in the fields, without houſes; ſuch apprehenſions of fear and terror did ſeize upon that Army of *Gaules* which *Cæſar* had levied againſt *Arioviſtus*, that they durſt advance no further, but retire; ſuch was the high valour of the *Suevians* at that time, which made *Cæſar* himſelf break out into this confeſſion: *Suevis ne Deos quidem immortales pares eſſe poſſe, reliquum quidem in Terris eſſe neminem quem non ſuperare poſſint; Galli vero paulatim aſſuefacti ſuperari, multiſque victi prælys, ne ſe quidem ipſi cum Germanis virtute comparabant.* The immortall Gods are not like the *Swablanders*; there are none upon earth but they are able to overcom them, but the *Gaules* being accuſtomed to be beaten, and diſcomfited in many Encounters, did not hold themſelfs by their own confeſſion equall to the *Germans*.

When *Iccius* and *Ambrogius* came Ambaſſadors to *Cæſar*, among other things they told him that the *Belgians* were the valiantſt of all the *Gaules*, who were deſcended of the *Germans*, who had croſſd the Rhine to ſettle themſelfs there for more commodiouſneſſe by the expulſion of the *Gaules*, which Countrey was calld for diſtinction ſake, *Ci.-Rhenana Germania*, which is now calld the Netherlands, or *Belgium*, the Inhabitants wherof have Dutch for their naturall language; therfore they were uſd to call *Germany*, *Magnam patriam*, their Great Countrey. Now as Cities uſe by degrees to grow greater, and have outwalls and Suburbs; and as great Rivers do not tie themſelfs to one direct even Channell, but oftentimes inound, and gain ground; ſo Kingdoms have their fate: It is not therfore the *Rhin*, the *Danube* and *Viſtula* that confines *Germany*, though they run like great veines of bloud through her body, but beyond them ſhe hath *Belgium*, the *Swiſſerland*, the *Griſons*, and Alpes, *Styria*, *Carniola*, *Carinthia*, *Auſtria*, a great part of *Sarmatia*, *Denmark*, *Swethland*, *Norway*, *Finmark*, with other moſt potent and patent Regions, who glory in the name and language of *Germans*: Moreover touching the *Gaules*, the *Germans* may be termd their Fathers, as well as their Conquerors; for *Ammianus Marcellinus* ſayeth, *In Galliam vacuam populos quoſdam ab inſulis extremis, & tractibus tranſ-Rhenanis crebritate bellorum & alluvione fervidi maris ſedibus expulſos.* Som peeple from the outward Iſlands and Territories beyond the *Rhin*, by the fury of Warr and the encroachments of the tumbling Sea were driven to *Gallia*: and whence can this be, but from *Germany*?

Nor was a great part of *Gallia* alone, but Great *Britany* alſo was Colonizd by *Germans*; wittneſſe the words of *Cæſar*, who ſayeth, *Germanos ſi non patres, tamen Britannorum Avos eſſe.* The *Germans*, if they were not the Fathers, yet they were Grandfathers to the *Britains*. And as the hither parts of *Gallia*, ſo the ſoutherly parts alſo towards the *Pyreneys* and *Spain* were Colonizd by *Germans*, I mean *Languedoc*: and this is plain *argumento ducto ab Etymologia*, the word *Languedoc* being derivd from *Langue de Goth*, though ſom would fooliſhly draw it from *Langue d' ovg*, or *Languedoc*. But let us go neerer to work, and with more certainty; I pray whence hath *France* her laſt and preſent appellation, but from the *Franconians* in *Germany*? Hear what a famous Author writes. *Francos, Francos noſtros ſequamur, Gentem omnium quotquot magna illa & vaſta Germania tulit generoſiſſimam, acerrimos libertatis propugnatores.* Let us follow the French, the French one of the moſt generous peeple that huge *Germany* ever bore, and the greateſt propugnators of their liberties. And this revolution or tranſmigration happend upon the decay of the Roman Empire, in the time of *Valerianus* and *Gallienus*, the one being taken Captif by the Perſian, the other eclipſing the Empire with Luxury and ſloth; ſo *Pharamond* the German ruſhd

into

into *France* (then *Gallia*) and his Succeſſor eſtabliſhd there a Monarchy which hath continued in three races of Kings above theſe twelve hundred yeers ; Tis tru, the whole Countrey was not all reducd at once by the *Franks*, but by degrees, and being once ſettled, nothing could reſiſt their valour, but they ſtill got more ground : Whence that Proverb hath its riſe from *Valentinianus Auguſtus*, Τὸν φράγκον φίλον ἴχοις, ἢ γείτονα δὲ ἴχοις. Have the Frank, or the Frenchman for thy freind, not for thy Neighbour. And the name of *Frank*, or *French* grew ſo renownd, that *Juſtinian* the Emperour calld himſelfe *Francicum*, whereat *Theudebert* King of *France* took exception, becauſe he was neither born there, nor gott one foot of the Countrey. And now the fame of the *Franks*, like a bright flame of fire flew higher and higher, and at laſt it grew ſo high, that in *Charlemaynes* time all *Gallia*, and all *Germany* that extended from the Rhin to *Illyrium*, was calld *France*, nay the name of *Freink* or *Frence* came to be of ſuch a huge extent and latitude, that all Chriſtians, among the Turks, and up and down *Aſia*, of what Nation ſoever they were, were calld *Freinks* ; yea the Chriſtian *Affricans* in *Ethiopia*, calld the *Habiſſines*, calld all the Europæans *Alfrangues*, and the Countrey *Frankia*.

Herby, moſt noble Princes, by our fortitude and conſtancy we became twiſe the Fathers of *Gallia*, and ſo we may be ſayed to be alſo twiſe the Fathers of the *Britains* : For the *Saxons* (which ſom wold derive from the *Saci*, a renowned peeple in *Aſia*, but wrongfully) being, as *Zoſimus* ſayeth, for their magnitude of ſpirit, ſtrength of body, and patience in labour, grown famous and feard by the Romans, as *Marcellinus* hath it : The *Saxons*, I ſay, were ſent for by the *Britons*, to help them againſt the incurſions of the *Picts* and *Scots*, where being arrivd, after many viciſſitudes, they ſettled there a Monarchy, ſo that by ſom it was calld *Tranſmarina Saxonia*: nor have the ancient *Britons*, *Iriſh*, and *Scotts*, any other name for an Engliſh man to this day, but *Saſſon* : Nor was the Engliſh Language any thing elſe at firſt but a meer dialect of the *German*, ſo that all their Townes terminat in Dutch, either in *Ham*, *thorp*, *wich*, *burg*, *berg*, *ſted*, *heim*, *ſtadt*, *&c.*

Now I pray were not the ancient Kings of *Spain*, before the Houſe of *Auſtria*, all *Germans*, with the principallſt Families of *Spain*, who to this day take it a glory to be deſcended of the *Goths*? Now it is obſervd that wherſoever the *German* and *Goth* took footing, they never forſook the place, but multiplied there exceedingly ; nor is there any Nation ſo fruitfull and prolificall as the *Germans* ; witneſſe theſe examples, though ſomthing prodigious. *Margaret Florence*, the fourth Count of *Hollands* Daughter, and Wife to the Earl of *Henneberg*, being about two and forty yeers old, about nine a clock in the morning was brought to Bed of an Almanack of Children, *Viz.* three hundred ſixty five, as many as there be dayes in the yeer, whom *Guido* the Suffragan Biſhop of *Utrecht* chriſtned all alive, being brought all to Church in a great Baſon, and being half Boyes and half Girls, the Males were calld *Johns*, and the Females *Elizabeths*, but they all expird with their Mother in one day, which was *Anno* 1276. Another *Margaret*, Wife to a Count of *Holſten* ſome thirty yeers after brought forth ſo many. But theſe were unuſuall abortive weak Iſſues, *Germany* needs, and daylie produceth ſtronger broods : I pray obſerve that nere *Tubinga* ther is a Caſtle calld *Entringh* Caſtle, which for the ſerenity of the ayr, the ſweetneſſe of ſoyl, and amænity of walks, is a place moſt delectable ; there livd within theſe few yeers in this Caſtle five Gentlemen with their Wifes, in a rare harmony of affection, who got a hundred Children, who livd to be all Men and Women. Conſider the Counteſſe of *Dalburg*, who ſaw her numerous Iſſue to the third degree, of whom this Diſtic was made :

Mater ait natæ, dic natæ, filia, natam
Ut moneat natæ plangere filiolam.

Riſe

Riſe up Daughter and go to thy Daughter, for thy Daughters Daughter hath a Daughter. The ſtory is notable of *Babo* Count of *Abeneberg*, who of Wifes had two and thirty Sonns and eight Daughters, whom he gave the choiceſt education unto that could be; this Count being invited one day to Hunt with the Emperour *Hen:* the ſecond, took oportunity to bring his Troup of Sonns well horſd, and in gallant Equippage, and making a preſent of them to the Emperour, he took them all with much grace and contentment to his ſervice, and married them very nobly, inſomuch that many Illuſtrious Families ſprung from their loynes. And the Emperour was bound to do this according to Law, for whoſoever in *Germany* getts ſeven Sonns together, the Emperour is to maintain them all; and though the German Continent be very vaſt, yet is it full of peeple, ſo that as *Boterus* hath it, ther was a cenſe of ten Millions of ſoules who breathd ther at one time; but he corrected himſelf afterward, and averrs, *Veggo che quella ampliſſima provincia paſſa 19. millioni d'anime ſenza comprendervi I Regni di Danemarca & di Boemia:* I find that that huge Province beſides *Denmark* and *Bohemia* hath nineteen millions of ſoules within it. Therfor though an Army of two hundred thouſand Soldiers ſhold be carried out of *Germany*, ther would be no miſſe at all of them.

What ſhall we ſay of the *Normans* in *France*, who eſtabliſhd a Monarchy both in *England* and *Sicilie* by their meer proweſſe; and having ſubjugated that fertile Province in *France*, calld *Normandy* ever ſince, they did ſo infeſt the reſt of that ſpacious Kingdom, that it was a part of their Letany, *a Furore Normanorum libera nos Domine.* From the *Norman* Fury the Lord deliver us.

At laſt *Charles* the ſimple was forcd to give *Rollo* their Duke, his Daughter *Giſla* to wife, with that whole Province; and when at that Ceremony *Rollo* was adviſd by his Nobles to kiſſe the Kings foot; anſwerd no, *by God*, which is the cauſe that the *Normans* are calld *By-gods* to this day. *Roger Hoveden* ſpeaks thus of the *Normans*, *Audax Francia Normannorum Militiam experta eſt, ferox Anglia captiva ſuccubuit, dives Apulia ſortis aeſtuit, Heirosolyma famoſa, & inſignis Antiochia ſe utraque ſuppoluit.* Bold *France* felt the *Norman* Diſciplin, fierce *England* yeelded her ſelfe as Captive, rich *Apulia* receavd them, and flouriſhd; holy *Jeruſalem*, and famous *Antioch* ſubjected themſelfs both unto him. What a man of men was *Tancred*, who going as a Martiall Adventurer abroad with many goodly young Princes, his Sons did perform many exploits in *Italy*, chaſd the *Saracens* out of *Sicilie*, and did ſundry brave feats in the Holy-land. And to this day the *Sicilians* acknowledg that it was by his valour they enjoy their own Country, that they live free, and became all Chriſtians again. *Tacitus* himſelf, though no great Friend to our Nation, confeſſeth that the *Germans* cut the *Romans* more work to do, then either the *Samnites*, the *Carthaginians*, the *Spaniards*, or *French* and *Parthians*; For what can the *Orient*, as he ſayeth, bragg of, but that they conquerd and killd our Generall *Craſſus*, and *Pacorus*? But the *Germans* did not onely rout five *Roman* Armies in the Conſulſhip of *Carbo*, *Caſſius*, *Scaurus*, *Aurelius*, *Servilius*, *Cepo*, and *Manlius*, but they took away *Varus* with three Legions beſides; And this happened when *Rome* was at her higheſt point of ſtrength. It was cryed up for a Triumph that *Caligula* brought and put in the Capitoll of *Rome*, certain Cockle ſhels that he had gathered upon the Coſts of *Holland*. *Auguſtus Caſar* himſelf who was calld happy to a Proverb, yet he receavd two overthrowes by the *Germans*, calld *Lolliana*, and *Variana Clades*: *Julius Caſar* conquerd the *Gaules* by the help of *Germans*, and in the *Pharſalian* fields they performd the prime Service. Then the *Romans*, becauſe they could not do much upon *Germany* by ſtrength and valour, they went another way to work, they found means to raiſe and foment diviſions among the *Germans* themſelfs, and did more that way then they could by Armes: Which policy alſo *Charles* the fifth, a *German* himſelf, did put in practiſe to break the ſtrength of the *Lutherans*. But that I may return a little to the old times, what ſhall I ſay of that *German* Legion, which in

Spain gave the denomination to the Kingdom of *Legio*, now calld *Leon*. What ſhall I ſay of the Exploites of the *Vandales*, who gave name to *Andaluſia*? Of the *Longobards*, who denominated *Lombardy* in *Italie*, and occupied it two hundred yeers?? What of the *Goths*, who did lead a dance through all *Europe*? All theſe were Birds of our Feathers: And *Charles* the quint was uſd to ſay, that the prime Nobility of *Chriſtendom* deſcended from the *Gothique* race, and that ther was no one more entire body upon Earth then *Germany*, if united.

But to go from leſſe to great, what a Mirroir of men was our *Charlemagne*, who firſt tranſlated the *Roman* Empire to *Germany*, where it hath continued above eight ages. By theſe rivulets you may geſſe at the greatneſſe of the River; by theſe ſparks you may conjecture what the flame is, and by theſe Rayes you may know ſomthing of the Sun. Indeed in *Germany Cæſar* ſits like the Sun himſelfe in the *Zodiac*, ſurrounded with ſeven Planets; that is, the Septemvirat of Electors, with multitudes of other refulgent Stars: And this *Cæſarean* dignity is now ſo rooted in *Germany*, that it is a Fundamentall Law, *Ne quis exterus, & non Germanus in Imperatorem eligatur*, That no Forrener, that is no *German* be choſen Emperour. And why ſhonld we ſeek for any abroad, when there are ſo many Imperiall Families at home? Now, the Imperiall Majeſty is without a fellow; *Cæſar* of any mortall is next to God, and deſerves Veneration all the world over, his Dignity being ſupereminent, and his power ſhold be tranſcendent. *Athalaricus* the *Goth* could ſay ſo much, that the Emperour is doubtleſſe an earthly God, and whoſoever doth heave up his arm againſt him, he is guilty of his own blood. By *Baldus* words he is *Summus ſuperior, Dominuſque Orientis, Occidentis, Meridiei & ſeptentrionis*. He is the higheſt Superior, and Lord of all the four Cardinall corners of the World; He is the Supreme Judg, from whom there is no appeal, the prime Arbiter. It is he who in ſign of excellence wears a triple Crown on his head; He is Creator of Kings, the chief ſource of honor, and Fountain whence all greatneſſe flowes. Nay, the common and Capital Enemy of *Chriſtendom*, the *Turk*, gives his Ambaſſadors more honor then to any other Potentate. As among others, ther is one pregnant example; for when *David Ungnadius* was Ambaſſador for the Emperour in *Conſtantinople*, and went to take his leave of the grand *Turk*, and the *Perſian* Ambaſſador being com to the *Duana* before him, and taken the Chair before him, he was going away without ſaluting the Sultan, but the gran Viſier, the πρωτοσύμβουλος, or chief Miniſter of State perceaving that, cauſd the *Perſian* Ambaſſador, though a *Mahumetan*, to take a lower Seat. Another time upon the Celebration of *Mahomet* the third's Circumciſion, which laſted forty daies and nights continually, there being in *Conſtantinople* the Legats of the greateſt Monarchs upon earth, yet he who was Ambaſſador then in the Port for *Rodulphus* the ſecond, had alwaies the firſt place.

Now, as the Emperour himſelfe is the prime Potentat, ſo the Princes and Nobles of *Germany* are the beſt deſcended of any other; and wheras divers *German* Princes bore great ſway abroad, it is probable that they left there much of their Of-ſpring. But in *Germany* there are no forren extractions; *Germany* reduced and ruld other Countries, but none ruld *Germany* but her own Children; ſwarmes of *Germans* have gone abroad to *Italy* and other Provinces for Governors, but no ſtrangers have ſwayd in *Germany*. Tis tru, that Captives of all Nations have been brought thither from *Italy* and other places; and among thoſe Captives ther might be haply ſom Princely Stemms: As now in *Weſtphalia* among the Boors ther are ſom found who derive themſelfs from the *Cæſarean*, and *Conſulary* Families in *Rome*, but in *Rome* her ſelf there are very few of them left, having bin raviſht and ranſackt ſo often. There are none left of the *publicolæ*, of the *Junij*, of the *Fabij*, of the *Valerij*, of the *Manlij*, of the *Caſſij*, of the *Cincinnati*, of the *Menucij*, of the *Papirij*, of the *Bruti*, of the *Fulvij*, of the *Sempronij*, of the *Tullij*, of the *Hortenſij*, of the *Aurelij*, of the *Tarquinij*, *Hoſtilij*

Hoſtilij, *Licinij*, *Sempronij*, *Cæcilij*, *Craſſi*; and multitudes of other Illuſtrious Families of *Rome* they are all extinct, onely the Lakes of *Venice* hath preſervd ſom upon the inundation of the *Goths*. Therefore ſayeth *Æneas Sylvius*, *Ita agamus, ut nos potius Germani quam Itali nuncupemur*, *&c.* Let us carry the buſineſſe ſo, that we may be calld *Germans* rather then *Italians*; for ther the pureſt and certainſt, ancientſt Nobility upon earth doth yet flouriſh. And indeed moſt of the Nobles of *Italy* that now are of *German* extraction originally, as the Lords of *Colalta*, *Della Scala*, *di caſtel Barco*, *della Rovere*, *della Beccaria*, *del caretto*, *di monte feltro*, *di porcia*, *Fazzoni*, and *Arogari*, *Carraſi*, *Bolchetti*, *Roſſi*, *Landriani*, *Gonraghi*, *Gabrieli*, *Palavicini*, *Savorgnani Farneſi*, *Bentivogli*, *Soardi*, *&c.* All which acknowledg themſelfs to have had their firſt extraction from *Germany*. The *Pole* in magnifying their *Sigiſmunds*, the *Dane* in extolling their *Chriſtians*, the *Sweds* in glorying of their *Guſtavus Adolphus*, do all this while commend *Germany*; whence they firſt deſcended. Let *England* alſo boaſt of their Nobility & Gentry, and in ſo doing they praiſe *Germany* and *Normandy*. Let *Spain* vaunt of their King, and who knowes not but he is a *German* two wayes, by the *Gothique* and *Auſtrian* Family, with the beſt Stemms of *Spain* beſides, where he is accounted but an upſtart Noble-man, that is not derivd *de la ſangre de les Godos*, of *Gothic* Blood. Let *France* ſtand as high a tiptoe as ſhe will, to vaunt of her twelve hundred yeers Monarks, and ſhe will confeſſe her three race of Kings, *Merovengians*, *Carlovingians*, and *Capevingians*, whence *Lewis* the fourteenth now regnant is deſcended, came all primarily of the *German* race.

But let us com to *Germany* her ſelf, and you will find that ſhe is like the Firmament, ſpangled and gliſtring with ſo many coruſcant Starrs, I mean ſo many illuſtrious Families. I will begin with thoſe of the Order of Knighthood, which being ſo many in nomber, I dare not adventure to nominat one without naming all, for fear of offence; let it ſuffice that ther are in *Germany* her ſelf, beſides her annexed Regions, above ſix hundred Knights, who according to the Lawes of the Emperour *Henricus Anceps* (the Faulconer) do train up themſelfs in noble exerciſes, diſdaining any kind of mechanique Trade, or to marry any but a Gentlewoman by deſcent. Now, touching Counts and Barons, their number is incredible: I will inſtance in the chiefeſt. You have in *Germany* the Illuſtrious Families of the *Barbij*, the *Bronkhorſtij*, the *Caſtelli*, the *Cimbrij*, the *Eberſtenij*, the *Erbachij*, the *Falkenſtenij*, the *Furſtenbergij*, the *Gerobrekij*, the *Gleichij*, the *Hannovij*, the *Helfenſtenij*, the *Hohenloi*, the *Iſenburgij*, *Leimnigij*, the *Leonſtenij*, the *Limpurgij*, the *Lippij*, the *Manſfeldij*, the *Monfortij*, the *Naſſovij*, the *Oldenburgij*, the *Ortenburgij*, the *Oeſtfriſlandij*, the *Oettingij*, the *Rappolſtenij*, the *Rhenigravij*, the *Reuſſij*, the *Salmij*, the *Schaunburgij*, the *Swaertenburgij*, the *Solmij*, the *Stolbergij*, the *Sulzij*, the *Tubingij*, the *Waldburgij*, the *Waldbeccij*, the *Wirdij*, the *Witgenſteny*, the *Zollerij*, and divers more. I put down here the names of the Trees onely, whereof every one hath multitude of branches; And ſome of theſe have ſuch Prerogatives and Royalties, that countervaile ſome Soveraign Princes elſewhere. But to look upon the high Claſſis of Nobility, how many Imperiall and Regall Families are there? *Guilielmus Bruſſius* ſayeth, that as *Italy* excels in Palaces, and Monuments of Antiquity, as *France* in Soldiers, as *Spain* with Biſhops, as *England* with Yeomen, as *Poland* with Nobles, ſo *Germany* abounds with Princes. *Bruſſius* herein ſaid true; but beſides the laſt, he may alſo find all the reſt in *Germany*; I will inſtance firſt in your Princely Family, my Coſen *Frederique Achilles*; how famous was *Ulric* the ſeventh for his Amability? Prince *Lewis* for his probity? Prince *Georg* for his Hoſpitality, *Ulric* the ninth; the firſt, ſecond, third, and fourth *Eberhards* for their Fortitude, and your Father *Frederique* for his Magnanimity? What a ſignall Prince was *Eberhard* the firſt, whom the *Italians* ſeemd to adore, being inflamd with the Rayes of his Virtues; Soe that *Maximilian* the firſt, paſſing by this Tombe, ſayed, There ly-

eth

eth a Prince that not left his fellow in the whole Empire, of whoſe ſage counſells I made mighty advantages. What a Grandee was the Lord *Chriſtopher*, whom *Catharina de Medicis* Queen Regent of *France* ſent *Raſcalon* unto, deſiring his aſſiſtance and adviſe, during thoſe tumultuary times, and intricat Warr of the *Ligue*; he at ſuch a high Ladies requeſt went accordingly, but with a gard of three thouſand Horſe and Foot, which did notable ſervice.

So you, my noble Cozen *Joachim Erneſt*, a branch of the Illuſtrious and regall Houſe of *Holſteyn*, do ſhine with many ſplendid titles, whoſe vertues not all *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Gothland*, or the Kingdome of the *Vandals*, nor *Holſatia*, *Dietsmarſh* and *Sleſwic*, nor *Oldenberg* and *Delmenhorſt* can equall; the immortall memory of your Oncle *Frederique* the ſecond, of your Granfathers, *Chriſtians* the ſecond and third, of your great Granfather *Chriſtian* the firſt, doth ſo illuſtrat and ennoble; O the high felicity of the great *Witikind*, whoſe renown after ſo many centuries of yeers is yet freſh and fragrant.

I will be modeſt in ſpeaking of my *Saxonian* Family, twiſe Electorall, and in the ſetting forth of the magnitud of their merit; he made the greateſt oppoſitions againſt *Henry* the ſixt, who by indirect meanes was Emperour a while, but afterwards he forcd him to quitt it; an exploit to be preferrd before other tropheys and triumphs, becauſe he therby did vindicat the liberty of *Germany*. I could run into a larg field to diſplay the princely vertues and merits of this Family —— *Sed Cynthius aurem vellit.* *Apollo* plucks me by the eare, telling me that this copious Theme is fitter for another then my ſelf.

Of the *Anhaltin* Family, nere allied to the *Saxonian*, how many Heros have bin? *Sigiſmund*, *Wolfangus*, *Rodolphus*, *Joachimus*, *Joannes*, *Erneſt*, were renowned both for feats of armes, and acts of Peace.

In the *Badenſian* Family ther have bin ſom Starrs of the greateſt magnitude, which have bin ſo refulgent for high achievments, proweſſe, and juſtice: I will inſtance in *James* Duke of *Baden*, who kept his Territories ſo free and ſafe, that if any one was robd upon the high way, he wold command him to be ſatisfied out of his own Treſure, upon good Affidavit made.

In *Brunſwic* Princely Family, how many Worthies have flouriſht; Cardinall *Conradus*, *Henricus Leo*, *Albertus Magnus*: *Henry* the Peaceable, *William* the Victorious, *Henricus Julius ſago & toga illuſtris*, famous for the Gown, & the Gun.

In the ſtemm of *Mechelburg* how many high-top Trees have flouriſht; as *Henry* of *Ieruſalem*, *Albert* the firſt, *Caſimirus* the ſecond, *Ericus* the firſt, all mighty men in merit.

In the *Pomerland* Family *Suantipiorus*, *Suantipotius*, *Buſglavus*, were ſupereminent with divers more.

In the *Haſſian* Family, *Henry Ironſide*, *Lewis* the meek, who refuſd the Empire, with ſundry more were famous,: As *Hermannus* Archbiſhop of *Colen*, *Philip* the thunderbolt of War, and *Morris* the Darling of the Muſes.

In the *Brandeburgian* Family, there was *Albertus* calld the *German Hector* for his Exploits; *Iohannes* for his Eloquence calld the *German Cicero*, with others moſt celebrous for their Piety, their Proweſſe, their Benignity, and Juſtice.

Touching the Family of the *Bavarian Palatin*, whereſoever I caſt my eyes upon any part of *Europe*, I find moſt parts eccho forth their Glory: For out of this Family as out of a *Trojan* Horſe, there have iſſued out nombers of venturous and magnanimous Princes. *Otho Witelsbachius*, who meerly for his high worth receavd *Bavaria* from *Frederique* the firſt, *Lodwick* the firſt, and ſecond, both Electors: *Lodwick* & *Rupert* both Emperours, *Wolfangus Bipontinus*, who with five thouſand Foot, and ſix thouſand Horſe, penetrated the very heart of *France*, and from the banks of the *Rhin* advanced as far as *Aquitane*, inſomuch that the very name of *Deuxponts* is grown famous and dreadfull in *France* to this day. What ſhall I ſay of *Albert* the third, who being offerd the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, by a very ſplendid Embaſſy of the chiefeſt Nobles, utterly refuſd it: *Maximilian* the preſent Duke of *Bavaria* is accounted a Prince of conſummated wiſdom,

wiſdome, his Authority and Eſteem being ſo great throughout the whole Empire: With what prudence, proweſſe, and proſperous ſucceſſe did he take *Prague*, when ther was an Army twice greatet in number that ſtood in his way! How glorious is the memory of *Philip Palatin* of *Bavaria*, who made the great Soliman to break his Vow, wherof he had made three, the one to finiſh that huge Aquæduct of bringing water into the City of *Conſtantinople* from the *Danube*: The ſecond to erect two Bridges in a Creek of the Helleſpont, the third the reducing of *Vienna* in *Auſtria*; though he finiſht the two firſt, yet he fayld in the performance of his laſt Vow, chiefly by the Valour of the foreſayed *Bavarian Philip*, who forcd him to quit the Siege with tears in his eyes, and to go back with his three hundred thouſand men, for his Army conſiſted of ſo many, though the Defendants in the Town were not ſixteen thouſand, who repelld them after twenty times ſtorming.

But I aſcend to the cumble of all Renown and glory, the houſe of *Auſtria*; and now although I had a brazen breſt, a hundred toungs, and ſo many throats, as the Poet once wiſhd, I ſhould not be able to ſet forth the Majeſty of this Imperiall Stemm: Nay, if all the green leafs that wag in the *Hercynian* Foreſt were turnd to toungs, I ſhould not be able to expand the glory of this Heroique Family. I may truly apply thereunto that of the *Lyrik*,

—— Micat inter omnes
Auſtrium ſydus, velut inter ignes
Luna minores.

Let all Poſterity learn, and all Annals have it upon Record, and ruminat upon't, that there wer never ſo many Crowns, Scepters, and Empires, fell ſo ſuddenly upon any Race: and I pray what could we do.

Ni foret Auſtriacis Germania fulta columnis?

If *Germany* were not ſupported with *Auſtrian* Pillars, ſhe wold quickly torter. Antiquity in former times did deifie many of their brave men, as *Jove*, *Mercury*, *Hercules*, and others, rayſing them up, and fixing them in the Firmament. But I dare ſay, there have bin divers of this divine Progeny, that merit to be ſtellified more then they; I could muſter up thirteen Emperours who have bin ſucceſſively of this houſe: and indeed who is fitter and abler to make head, and preſerve us from the common Enemy, from the fury of the *Ottoman* Emperour, then the *Auſtrians?* conſidering that they have their hereditary Territories upon the Frontires of *Turky*: How many Saint-like perſons have bin of this houſe, as well as great Captains, and notable Polititians? What ſhall I ſay more my noble Auditors? I have read that when *Timanthes* wold have drawn *Iphigenia* ſtanding at the Altar, and ready to be Sacrificed, together with the ſtanders by, he painted them in a Picture of deep Melancholy, ſpecially her Oncle; but being come to her Father, all his fancy being ſpent, he coverd him with a Vaile: So muſt I do at this time, paſſe over this *Semidean* Family with ſilence: for having ſpent my Fancy in diſplaying the high Vertues of other *German* Princes, I want both imagination and words to ſet forth the glory of this. And now moſt judicious and noble gallant Princes, what think you of *Germany*? may not ſhe expect the higheſt roome among the Kingdomes of *Europe*? Yes ſurely, being the ſeat of the Empire, the Source of ſuch a Nobility, and having ſo many advantages beſides. For my own particular, as we read that *Plato* gave Nature thanks for three things; *viz.* That he was born a man, and not a woman, a *Greek*, and not a *Barbarian*, an *Athenian*, and not a *Theban*, ſpecially in *Socrates* his time: So I render moſt hearty thanks to the divine Majeſty for three things likewiſe, that he hath made me a man, a Chriſtian, and a *German*, and that I live in the Raign of the moſt glorious Emperour *Ferdinand*, ever *Auguſt*, whom Heaven conſerve.

THE ORATION OF THE LORD JOHN GULIELM OF RETWITZ: AGAINST GERMANY.

Moſt Excellent Preſident, and Illuſtrious Princes,

TO be a good Patriot, and to love his Countrey, diſcovers a noble mind in any man; for my own part I am ſo wholy poſſeſſd with an inhærent, and tru naturall affection unto her, that did neceſſity require, I wold not only employ all the limbs of my body, and faculties of my brain to do Her ſervice, but I would hazard the pureſt arteriall bloud which lies in the beſt ventricle of my heart, for her incolumity, honour, and wellfare; but now there is a buſineſſe of another nature incumbent upon me, which is touching the Excellence and Prerogative of *Germany*, in relation to the reſt of the Provinces of *Europe*; and this task I muſt diſcharge impartially, meaſuring her according to her merit, not according to blind affection. It is far from the rules of Juſtice, and incongruous to reaſon we ſhold exalt our own, by depreſſing other Countries, or *Dares* like, triumph before Victory. We *Germans* do not ſee that Wallet that dangles behind us, which I will endeaver now to ſhake off with a gentle hand: And by the favour of this high and honourable Aſſembly, and your patience, moſt illuſtrious Duke of *Saxony*, I will make it my buſineſſe to make ſome inquiries into the extravagances, the manners and vices of our own Country, which when I have diſplayed unto you, I beleive you wil revoke your former Opinion of aſcribing the Principality to *Germany*.

Now

Now, touching the Vices of *Germany*, as Cardinall *Bellarmin* ſayeth of the Biſhop of *Rome*, *Tantam eſſe papæ amplitudinem & Majeſtatem, ut perquam difficile ſit illam definiri*, The Amplitude and Majeſty of the Pope is ſuch, that it is a hard matter to define it; ſo by a kind of Antitheſis I may ſay, the ill manners, and cuſtomes of *Germany* are ſo large and lothſom, that it is a very difficult task to deſcribe them. And where ſhall I begin this task? I will take my riſe at the power and Dominions of *Germany*, which I find to faint, and languiſh every day more then other. O immortall God! What Diminutions hath ſhe receavd? how many potent and flouriſhing States have fallen away from her? The *Venetian*, the *Milanois*, the *Florentine*, the *Genoways*, the *Luqueſes*, have quite ſhaken off her Yoke: Nay, *Rome* her ſelf hath played the Fugitif, and ran away from her. Witneſſe the Emperour *Charles* the fourth, who being to make his entrance into *Rome*, was let in, but limited to this condition by the Cardinall of *Oſtia*, *Ut neque Romæ, neque in Italia diu moraretur*, That he ſhould not ſojourn long in *Rome*, nor *Italy*, as *Nauclerus* hath it. Nay, all the Juriſdiction of the *Roman* Emperour is almoſt quite vaniſht in *Italy*; Inſomuch that *Cæſar* cannot reſtore any of the Popes Subjects to his Birth-right, either in point of Title or Poſſeſſion, without the Popes conſent, which if it be wanting, the decree of legitimation is invalid: Nay, the Pope doth not onely interdict him in his, but he will not permit the Emperour to exerciſe abſolute power in his own Territories: Witneſſe that Act of *Sixtus Quintus*, who glorified himſelfe to be of an Illuſtrious Houſe, meaning a ſmall Cottage, which for want of Roof took in alwaies the luſtre of the *Solar* Beames. In this *Sixtus* his Pontificat, it chanced that the Count *Pepili* poſſeſſd ſom Manners beyond the River of *Po*; Cardinall *Salviatus* queſtioning his Title, in that the ſaid Count came from the Race of ſom *Banditi*; he produced the Emperours grant, but this wold not ſerve the turn, for the ſayed Cardinall cauſd him to be apprehended in his own Palace, and ſending for a Ghoſtly Father to confeſſe him, he cauſd him to be preſently ſtrangled.

The *Lorrainers*, *Burgundians*, and *Belgians*; I mean the united Provinces are alſo revolted, who in regard they have by their Armes ſhaken off the *Spaniard*, alledg they have alſo at the ſame time freed themſelfs from any Homage to *Cæſar*. So have alſo the *Helvetians*, or *Swiſſes*, whom *Æneas Sylvius* calls *Flagellum principum, ac nobilium*; *Homines naturâ ſuperbos, qui ipſam ſibi Juſtitiam famulari volunt, juſtumque id putant quod eorum phantaſticis eſt conforme capitibus*. The *Swiſſes* are a ſcourge of Princes and Nobles, men naturally proud, and who wold make Juſtice her ſelf to attend them in quality of a ſervile handmaid, thinking that onely to be juſt, which conformes with their caprichious heads. Hereof ther was a late example, for being ſummond upon a Proceſſe of a high nature to the Imperiall Chamber at *Spire*, they ſent their rough-hewn Ambaſſadors, who told the Councell, *Domini confœderati Helvetij vos vicinos ſuos ſalvere jubent, mirantur vero quod tam crebris citationibus, &c.* The Lords Confederats of *Swiſſerland* do greet you their Neighbours, but they wonder that by your ſo often Citations you wold diſquiet them, therfore they pray and exhort you that you wold no longer moleſt them.

So alſo ther are very ſpacious Countreys Northward, who have fallen quite away from our *German* Emperour; among others, ſom part of the *Livonians* Countrey, who when they were ſummond to obedience by *Charles* the fifth, otherwiſe he would reduce them by force, they anſwerd in a geering manner, That they knew his Horſe wold be tyred before he could reach the skirts of *Livonia*, as *Thuanus* hath it. Good Lord, wherſoever I turn my eyes, I behold Nations revolted from *Cæſar*, which makes the Imperiall Eagle ſo thinn of Feathers, and almoſt ſtark naked. From the raign of *Rodolph* the firſt, which is not much beyond the memory of man, I could inſtance in two hundred States and Princes who have unmembred and emancipated themſelfs from our *German* Emperour, who were uſd to obey his ſummons, and make apparance accordingly: All the *Hanſiatique* Townes are now grown petty Republiques, whereas

whereas they did once owe Vaſſallage to the Empire. The Emperour *Charles* the fifth, though a glorious Prince, yet he made in his time ſuch a pittifull complaint to Pope *Adrian*, that *Germany* was reduced to that penury and indigence, that ſhe was not onely not able to bear up againſt the incurſions of the common Enemy, but ſhe was not able to ſuppreſſe Domeſtique inſolencies, and maintain Peace and Juſtice within her own dores; This *Goldaſtus* hath upon Record; nay *Scioppius* goes further, that *Germany* was grown ſo beggerly, that ther were ſome of her beſt born Children, ſom of Regall extraction, who had not three hundred Crownes a yeer for their whole ſubſiſtence, inſomuch that many of them went habited rather like Poets then Princes; but this indeed is too much, it is a meer *Scioppian* Chymera, and indeed there was not ſince the creation of man, a more lying and baſe licentious toungd fellow then *Scioppius*.

Now, our very Foes can tell us our defects in Government, and in what a deplorable condition *Germany* ſtands, as will appeer by this example. When *Maximilian* the ſecond was choſen Emperour, it chanced that *Ibraim, Solimans* Ambaſſador was then at *Frankefort*, who having bin a ſpectator of the Shew, and obſervd what great Princes did attend the Emperour that day, and being told that ſom of them could raiſe an Army of themſelfs againſt the *Turk*, the Ambaſſador ſmiling, ſayed, That he doubted not of the ſtrength of *Germany*, but that the minds, the counſells, and actions of the *Germans*, were like a Beaſt with many Heads and tayles, who being in caſe of neceſſity to paſſe through a Hedge, and every head ſeeking to finde a particular hole to paſſe through, they were a hindrance one to another, every head drawing after his own fancy, and ſo hazarded the deſtruction both of all the heads and tayles; but the Empire of *Solyman* his great Maſter, was like a Beaſt with many tayles, yet ſhe had but one head, which head getting through, or over any paſſage, withour confuſion of fancy and diſpute of any other, all the tayles and the whole body followed him accordingly; well ſayed the *Turk*, and very wiſely, and I am ſorry that we find it ſo by wofull experience.

Ther is another mighty ſolœciſm in the *German* Government, which is the confuſion and differences that uſeth to be in Diets, which made *Æneas Sylvius* to give us a tart reprehenſion when he ſaith; *Omnes Germanorum Dietas eſſe facundas, et quamlibet in ventre habere alteram; Ac credibile eſt quia fœmineum ſit nomen, libenter impregnari, Pietas eſt parturire.* All the *German* Diets or Aſſemblies are fruitfull, ſo that every one hath another commonly in her belly; And it is credible that Diets, becauſe they are of the Fœminine Gender, are willing to become pregnant and bring forth. The Emperour *Charles* the fifth could alſo ſay to the ſame purpoſe, That the *German Juntas*, and *Judicatories* and *Diets* were like Vipers, for as theſe deſtroy their Dam, ſo the latter decrees of *Diets* deſtroy the former. Now what a lame imperfect power the Emperour himſelf hath in theſe Imperiall Chambers or Diets we well know: Indeed as one ſaid, the name of *Cæſar* remaines, but the Majeſty is gone. The thing it ſelf is vaniſhd, and the ſhadow remaines. O degenerous times! O deplorable poor *Germany*: In former times the greateſt Kings of *Europ* and *Aſia*, and *Afrique*, thought it no diſparagement to ſubmit to *Cæſar*, and now not only Kings, but every meane Count doth ſcorn to ſtoop to him; And indeed it doth not tend much to the reputation of our Anceſtors, that in leſſe then three hundred yeers nine *German* Emperours ſhould be deſtroyed, beſides thoſe that were depoſed, and abdicated. It grieves me to remember here the improbous ſaying of *Gerardus* Biſhop of *Mentz*, who having with divers others conſpird againſt *Albert* the firſt, and intending to elect another, the ſaid *Gerardus* having a hunting horn about him, and being a potent popular man, in ſo much that he was calld *propola imperij*, the Huckſter of the Empire, he belchd out theſe words: *In hoc Cornu complures geſto Cæſares*, I carry many *Cæſars* in this Horn; But the

Albert by the ſpeciall benedictions of Heaven was quit with them all at laſt, that he made them carry Doggs ſo many miles, which is accounted in *Germany* the moſt opprobrious and diſgracefulleſt puniſhment that can be inflicted upon a Nobleman or Gentleman; whereas a Plebean is bound according to the quality of the offence, to carry a Chair from one County to another. So we read that *Frederique Barbaroſſa* made *Hermannus*, Count *Palatin* of the *Rhin*, and ten Counts more, to carry Doggs above a whole *German* mile, for the prædations and inſolencies they had committed, while he was in *Italy*. But whereas this kind of puniſhment is grown obſolet, I could wiſh it were ſtill in force, we ſhould not then have ſo many treaſons, and tranſgreſſions of Imperiall ſanctions, the Majeſty of *Cæſar*, the balance of Dollars, the decrees of Diets would be more regarded, and Juſtice would not be ſo frequently baffled, and affronted.

It is an odd character that *Velleius Paterculus* gives of our Countreymen; *Eſſe Homines qui nihil præter vocem et membra haberent hominum, in ſumma feritate verſutiſſimi, natumque mendacio genus.* The *Germans* were men who had nothing but the voices, and Members of men, yet they had a great deale of wilineſſe in their wildnes, a Race born for lies. Witnes their perfidious carriage in Great *Britany* towards the old Inhabitants therof, when at a ſolemn meeting and Treaty they carried Knifes hid in their Stockins, wherwith in the midſt of their ſalutations they murthered the ancient nobility of the *Britons*, who had come armeles into the field according to the Capitulations of agreement between them, that none ſhould bring with him any offenſive or defenſive Weapon. Then when thoſe *Saxons*, which were tru *Germans*, for they came from the lower circuit of *Saxony*, and to this day are calld *Saxons* by the Welſh and Iriſh, had taken firm footing in *Britain*, what a World of ſpoiles and devaſtations did they commit both by Land and Sea: In ſo much that *Sidonius* complaines of them, *Quot remiges videris Saxones, totidem decernere putes Archipiratas, Ita ſimul omnes imperant, parent, docent, diſcunt latrocinari. Hoſtis eſt omni hoſte truculentior; eſt ijs quædam cum diſcriminibus pelagi non notitia ſolum, ſed familiaritas* ——— As many *Rowers* you ſee of the *Saxons*, you diſcern ſo many Rovers and Arch-pirats: They all command, and obey, they learn, and teach how to robb; An enemy more truculent then any enemy, They have not only knowledg, but a familiarity with the ſea &c. I beleeve ther is none here who is ignorant of the ſtory of *Hatto* the firſt Archbiſhop of *Mentz*, who ſo baſely betrayed *Albertus* Biſhop of *Bamberg*, who had caſually ſlain *Conradus* the Emperours brother, who having beſiegd him in *Theruſſa* caſtle, the ſayed *Albert* was perſwaded by *Hatto* to go and ſubmitt himſelf to the Emperour, and he promiſed to bring him ſafe back to his Caſtle, which he did: but *Albert* had his hand tied behinde, and ſo as ſoon as he returnd his head was chopd off; but *Hatto* ſayed, to excuſe himſelf, that he had only promiſd to bring him back to the place from which he had fetchd him, and no more. What a horrible ſtory is there of another *Hatto*, an Archbiſhop alſo of *Mentz*, who was devoured and eaten up alive by rats for his uncharitableneſſe to the poor in a yeer of famine, whom he had lodgd in a great barne, and putting fyre therunto in the dead of night he burnt them all, ſaying, that thoſe were the rats which devourd his corn; And that this ſtory may be upon perpetuall record, the caſtle where he was eaten, is called *Rat* caſtle to this day, being ſcituated in the middle of the *Rhin*, whither the Rats ſwomm after him, and never left him till they had bin the executioners of divine vengeance upon him.

Another ſuch a horrid ſtory as this was that of the devill who appeerd at *Hamelen* in the ſhape of pied piper, which towne being very much infeſted with rats, the ſayed piper did covenant with the Burgers to free them of that

that Vermin for ſuch a reward, which he was to receave a yeer after they ſaw themſelfs freed; Hereupon the Piper playing upon a kind of bagpipes that he had, all the rats followed him to a great lough hard by, where he drownd them all: but returning at the yeers end for his reward, the Burgers wold put him off with a ſmall matter; thereupon playing upon his pipes one evening, all the children of the town followed him to the mouth of a hill, where he and the children vaniſhed; There is a great ſtone piller ſtands in that place, whereon there is mention hereof, and the people of the town to this day in all their publick writings draw their Epoches and computation of yeers from the going out of their children. And as the devill appeerd here in the ſhape of a piper; ſo nere *Bremen* he gott into a Butcher, who being inraged one day with his wife that was bigg with childe, he took her into a ſtable and ripping up hir belly took out the embryon; & ther being a ſow hard by big with pigs, he killd the ſow alſo, and taking out the piggs, he ſowed them up in his wifes belly, and the childe in the ſow's. Can the witt of man run upon a more nefandous thing? But *Germany* is full of theſe bloody ſtories. And whereas you know we have a cuſtom when any notorious theef is hangd to ſtick ſo many pegs in the gibbet as he had killd men, it is ordinary to finde in *Moravia*, and other places ſuch gibbets ſom with twency, ſom with thirty, and I heard lately of one that had ſixty three peggs ſtuck into it, denoting ſo many murthers by one man. Now, if we deſcend to Low *Germany*, we ſhall find hir litle inferiour to the Higher in ſtrange kindes of immanities. What an inhuman thing was that in *Gant*, when the father and the ſon being condemnd to die for one Fact, it was adjudged they ſhold draw lotts whither the father ſhould hang the ſon, or the ſon the father, and it fell to the ſon, who accordingly thruſt out of the world him who brought him in. But now I ſpeake of the Citty of *Gant*, which is held to bee one of the moſt mutinous and inconſtant Cities of Chriſtendom (and therfore no wonder that ſhe hath ſo many windmills within her walls) what nation, I ſay, hath ſhewd more arguments of inſtability then *Allmain*; Go firſt to Religion, ſince that Shaveling Monke *Luther* fell in love with the Abadeſſe, to enjoy which he made Religion his bawd, I pray you how many new Sects have crept in ſince? *John Calvin* came apace after him, he uſherd in the Anabaptiſts, then what a ſwarm of *Swenkfeldians*, *Oſiandrians*, *Huberians*, *Oecolampadians*, and *Arminians* have we; and if you deſire more, you may go to *Amſterdam*, Where you ſhall find as many ſorts as ther be of *Venice* glaſſes in *Murano*. What a ſcandall to the *German* Nation was *John* of *Leyden*, that frantique Raſcall? what an opprobry to Chriſtianity is that *Amſterdam*, wher ſuch a confuſion of Religions is allowed! & no wonder, for ſhe is one of the neareſt to Hell of any town upon earth. And as in the reign of *Nimrod* there fell a curſe upon thoſe that would dwel ſo high by a confuſion of tongues, ſo a confuſion of beliefs is fallen upon theſe men by dwelling too low, and coſening the fiſh of their inheritance, for indeed the Fiſh ſhold inhabit that Countrey which they have forced out of the jawes of the Sea, and thereby may be called tru Uſurpers.

But touching religion, the French fancy was never ſo greedy after new faſhions in apparrell, as we Germans high and low do thirſt after new fangling opinions in matters appertaining to Chriſtian Doctrin and diſcipline: It was a notable ſaying of Queen Kathérin *de Medici* when ſhe was Regent of France, that the two greateſt Heretiques which Europe produced were *Luther* and *Machiavil* (hir Countrey man) the one in matters of piety, the other of policy. But we Germans being commonly of a higher ſtature then other Nations, we are compard to Houſes of five or ſixe ſtories high, wherein the upper rooms are worſt furniſhed, meaning the cells of our brains; as if the largenes of members ſhold leſſen the ſtrength of the mind, according to that of *Seneca*, *Nimio robore membrorum vigor mentis hebeſcit, quaſi abnuente naturâ vtriuſque boni largitio-*

nem,

nem, ne ſupra mortalem ſit felicitatem eundem et valentiſſimum eſſe, et ſapientiſſimum. The vigor of the mind growes dull by too great ſtrength and boyſterouſnels of the body; Nature denying as it were ſuch a double bounty, it being beyond humane felicity for the ſame man to be moſt valiant and moſt wiſe. It is the ſaying of *Bartolus*, that *Longi Homines ſunt raro ſapientes*, Tall men are ſeldom wiſe: And as *Helvetia* is ſo ſterill that ſhe cannot feed her ſelf; *Haſſia* ſo ſwelling with barren Hills that ſomtimes ſhe is ready to ſtarve; As the Marquiſat of *Brandenburg* and *Weſtphalia* are choak'd with ſand, as other places up and down *Germany* are full of ill aird fenns and mariſhes that hinders the fertility of the Countrey, and impaires the health of the people; and as in ſom rank grounds weeds get up ſo faſt that the corn cannot grow, ſo in our *German* natures there is ſtill ſom obſtacle or other that choakes the growth and tapring up of vertu.

I confeſſe that our Compatriotts are cryed up generally for continence, but truly I do not think they deſerve it ſo much as the world thinks, for how many Baths (or rather Brothell Houſes of luſt) have you up and down *Germany*, where ſhirts and ſmocks promiſcuouſly meet, whence ſom Ladies that came *Penelop's* thither, go away *Helens. Poggius* writes a book entitled *de ſchola Epicureæ factionis quæ regnat in Teutonia*; Of the ſchool of Epicuriſm which raignes in *Germany*, meaning the Baths of *Boden* and others; He ſayeth *Nulla in orbe Terrarum balnea ad facunditatem mulierum magis eſſe accommodata, innumerabilem multitudinem nobilium et Ignobilium ducenta millia paſſuum eo venire, non tam Valetudinis quam voluptatis gratia. Omnes Amatores, Omnes Procos quibus in deliciis vita eſt poſita, eo concurrere, ut fruantur rebus concupitis, multas faminas ſimulare corporum ægritudines cum animo laborent, omnibus unam mentem eſſe triſtitiam fugare, quærere hilaritatem, non de communi dividundo agere, ſed de communicando diviſa.* There are no bathes ſo accommodated for the fruitfulneſſe of women as the *Germans*, an innumerable company of nobles and ignobles come thither two hundred miles off, not ſo much for health as pleaſure; All amorous men, all ſuters, all ſervants of ladies who delight in delicacies flock thither, many women go thither to cure the ſickneſſe of the mind rather then of the body; they com thither not to treat of dividing the Common, but of communicating what are divided: What ſayeth the Monke of *Vlmes* of his own Country women? he ſayeth, *Omnia aliarum Regionum lupanaria habent fœminas de Suevia, ſic etiam omnia pœne monaſteria procul exiſtentia habent virgines Suevigenas; et dilecta et utiles Monaſteriis ſunt plus quam alia propter bonam naturæ diſpoſitionem.* The Bordells allmoſt of all Countreys have ſom women of *Suevi*, and alſo all Monaſteries though a good diſtance off have *Suevian* Nunnes, for they are loving, and prove more uſefull then others for their good naturall diſpoſitions; Among other examples let this ſerve to ſhew the impudicity of our *German* ladies in the perſon of *Barbara* Count *Hermans* daughter, and wife to the Emperour *Sigiſmund*, who having tried the mettall of the ſtrongeſt backs in her husbands time, was after his death admoniſh'd by her ghoſtly father to live chaſt and like the turtle, wherunto ſhe anſwerd, If you, Father Confeſſor, wold have me imitat birds, why ſhall I not the life of a ſparrow rather then of a turtle? —— Now, *Frederique* the brother of this *Barbara* was as bad as ſhe; who having murtherd his wife for the love of his concubine, and being dehorted by a pious freind from his damnable diſſolut courſes, ſpecially now being ninety yeers of age, and to think on his Grave, Yes, I will, ſayed he, and I intend to have theſe lines inſculpd upon't. *Hac mihi porta eſt ad Inferos, quid illic reperiam neſcio, ſcio quæ reliqui: abundavi bonis omnibus, ex quibus nihil fero mecum, nec quod bibi, atque edi, quodque inexplebilis voluptas exhauſit.* This is my paſſage to Hell, I know not what I ſhall find there, I know what I left: I abounded with all things, whereof I carry nothing with me, neither

neither of what I ate or drunk or exhausted in insatiable pleasure. The example of *Henry* Duke of *Brunswik* is very signal, who being desperatly in love with *Eva Tottina*, a young damsell, (daughter to a gentleman of good quality) that kept his Dutchesse company, he plotted that she shold make semblance to go to visit her frends, at such a castle, whither being com, she faind her self sick over night, and so her women who were her complices, gave out she was dead of the plague in the morning; so having gott a wooden statue in a chest of purpose, they cofind the statue and sent it to be buried, so the Duke did satiat his lust and got seven children of her. What shall I say of the kings of *Denmark*? is it not a common thing for them to keep concubines in their Courts, which are attended upon like Queens; It is well known how many bastards *Maurice* Prince of *Orenge* left behind him, who being advised by a reverend Divine upon his deathbed to marry that woman of whom he had most of his sons, & thereby he might preserve her reputation from being a whore, and his children from being bastards: but being pressed to it, he answerd, No, I will not wrong my brother *Harry* so much, who was to be his Heir. *Albertus* the Archduke it seems preferrd the pleasure of his body before that of his soul, when he shook off his *Toledo* miter, and Cardinals capp, to marry the Infanta of *Spain*.

Touching Intemperance, especially the vice of ebriety and excesse of drinking; where hath it such a vogue as in *Germany*? it is her bosom peculiar sin, and she hath infected all other Nations with it; The *Belgian* complaines that the immoderat use of wine came tumbling down upon him from high *Germany*, like snow rushing down the Alpian Hills, whence it found passage over with wind in poop to *England*, which are good at it, being of a *German* race, and therefore apt to take. Nay, as they say, the *English* are good *Inventis addere*, to improve any new Invention, so they go beyond us; for whereas the *Dutch* doth pelt the brain with small shot, the Englishman doth storm it with whole canons and huge carowses; for he when he is at it doth not sipp and drink by halfs, or demurr upon it by som discourse as the *German* doth, or eat some salt quelchose between, but he deals in shire liquor, and is quickly at the bottom of his cupp without any intervening discourse. Yet the *Dutch* bears the bell away both from Him and all others; Hereupon they use to characterize a *Dutchman* to be an Animal that can drink more then he can carry, as also one who useth to barrell up more then he can broch, that understands more, then he can utter: Tis he who drinks *cum mensura*, but *absque modo*, according to measure, but without a mean. I heard of four old men in the upper *Saxony*, that having mett at a clubb, they did not stir til they had drunk as many healths as they had yeers betwixt them; all which came to above three hundred. I heard of another company who at a match of drinking upon the *Texells* side in *Amsterdam*, tippled so long looking out of a casement, that they thought they were at sea in a tempest; therefore to lighten the shipp they began to throw tables and stooles with other luggage out of the windowes, thinking they were in danger of shippwrack. But he was not so intemperat a Drinker, who used to drink according to the gamuth, *Vt*, *Re*, *Mi*, *Fa*, *sol*, *la*, tossing up one carouse to every one, saying it was,

Vt Re-levet *Mi*-serum *Fa*-tum, *So*-litosque *La*-bores.

Æneas Silvius hath a story of the Count of *Gorits*, that to try whether his children were legitimat or no, he used to give them wine; and if they grew sick upon it, he concluded them to be bastards, and none of his. But he was a witty soule, and deserv'd to drink wine of the best, who comprehended the lawes and causes of drinking in these verses.

Si bené quid memini, cauſæ ſunt quinque bibendi.
1 *Hoſpitis adventus.* 2 *Præſens ſitis, atque* 3 *Futura,*
4 *Et Vini bonitas.* 5 *Vel qualibet altera cauſa.*

To Drink there may five cauſes be at leaſt.

1. For to entertain a Newcom gueſt.
2 To quench the preſent thirſt.
3 Prevent the next.
4 The goodneſſe of the Wine.
5 Or any text.

The Jeſuit hath a geer upon the *German* that he forſook the Communion of the Church of *Rome*, becauſe laymen have not the Cup at the Sacrament.

Now, to draw towards a concluſion, it cannot be denied but heretofore the *Germans* were appoved men for military glory, but, *Helas*, they are now much eclipſd; The knights of *Rhodes* diſſwading *Soliman* the Great Turk to warr againſt *Europe*, eſpecially againſt *Germany*, He anſwerd, I eſteem the armes of the *Germans* leſſe, then of any others, and that for four cauſes. *Quia ſunt diſcordes, et quemadmodum ſui quinque digiti, ita illi nunquam in unum coaleſcant; Quia laborum ſunt impatientes, et præ aliis Germani ſunt helluones, Potatores, qui in caſtris ſcortorum turbam foveant, Duceſque belli plumis potius, quam armis militaribus gaudeant, quia temere.* —— I value not the *Germans* much, becauſe they are at diſcord, nor can they be ever made one, no more then my five fingers; They are impatient of labour, and above all others they are gluttons, and drinkers, fit to march in a Field of Whores, and they take more pride in their feathers then their armes.

But *Germany* glorieth much that ſhe was the firſt Inventreſſe of gunpowder, and printing, of Artillery & Typography; whereof, contrary to the Genius and function of the men, a Fryer found out the firſt, and a ſoldier the ſecond; But if we may give credit to *Maffeius*, and *Paulus Jovius*, and *Boterus*, three ſerious and ſober Authors, They will tell you the contrary; and they were firſt invented and practiſed in *China*, the moſt Orientall Countrey upon this part of the Heniſphear. Heare I pray you his words, *Ænea tormenta conflare, litteras imagineſque ſubjectis prælo typis excudere (quibus Cmomentis Europa recentibus adeo gloriatur) vetuſtiſſimo in uſu apud Sinas compertum eſt* —— To caſt braſſe gunns, or imprint characters by way of ſtamp hath bin of very ancient uſe in *China*, though *Europe* arrogate the inventions to her ſelf; Beſides the moulding of Canons, they have a way to make them looſe in parts, which may be carried upon a porters back, or a beaſts to any place without carriages; Then for printing, their characters are longer then ours, nor do their lines extend from left to right as *Greek* and *Latins*, or from the right hand to the left, as the *Hebrew* and all her dialects, but perpendicularly from top to bottom; There be books hereof both in the Vatican, and the Eſcuriall. *Boterus* ſayeth, *ſono piu di mille anni che I Chineſi vſano la ſtampa.* It is above a thouſand yeers that the *Chineſes* uſe Typography. And *Paulus Jovius* affirmes, *Maximè mirandum videtur apud Sinas eſſe Typographos artifices qui libros, Hiſtorias, et ſacrorum ceremonias more noſtro imprimant, quorum longiſſima folia introrſus quadrata ſerie complicentur, cujus generis volumen a Rege Luſitaniæ cum Elephante dono miſſum Leo pontifex humaniter nobis oſtendit, ut hinc facile credamus ejus artis exẽpla antequàm Luſitani in Indiam penetrarint, per Scythas et Moſcos ad incomparabile literarum præſidium ad nos perveniſſe.* It ſeems very ſtrange that there ſhold be typographical Artificers in *China* who uſed to print books & the ceremonies of their law, whoſe longeſt leaves were folded fowerfold innerly. Pope

Leo

Leo did us the civility as to ſhew us ſuch a volume, which was ſent him for a gift, with an Elephant, whence we may well thinke that long before the navigation of the *Portugalls* to the Eaſt Indies this Art of typography might be brought to *Europe* by way of *Scythia* or *Moſcovy*. But, put caſe that *Germany* was firſt foundreſs of theſe two Inventions, truly I do not think ſhe hath therby deſervd any thing well of *Europe:* Touching gunns, they may be called things forgd in Hell, and caſt in *Belzebubs* furnace, for they deſtroy the Valiant with the Coward; And for Printing, truly I think it hath bin the greateſt cauſe of all the hereſies, odd opinions and ſchiſmes that have ſwarmd ever ſince in the Chriſtian Church.

To conclude, in regard that the wallet that *Germany* carrieth behind her is ſo full of Vices, which caſt ſuch a ſhaddow that obſcures all her Vertues, I cannot give a full ſuffrage that ſhe may merit the principality of *Europe*, but rather vote for *Italy*, whence all Imperiall Majeſty was firſt derivd unto Her.

THE ORATION OF PRINCE *JOACHIM ERNEST*, Heir of *Norway*, Duke of *Sleſwik*, &c.

For France.

Moſt Heroique Princes,

THe Emperour Maximilian the firſt, who may be ſaid to have deſerved that *name* for the magnitude of his merits, his ſingular wiſedom, his incomparable ſpirit, as well as from the ſacred Font of Regeneration, in ſome familiar diſcourſes with his Domeſtique Lords about the Kingdom of *France*, is ſaid to have broken out into this high commendation thereof. *If it could ſtand with the order of Nature that any mortal man might be a God here among the Elements, and I were Her, I would ſo diſpoſe in my Will (quantum ad familiæ herciſcundæ judicium) touching the diviſion of my eſtate, that my eldeſt ſon ſhould be God after me, (abſit proptana mens) but my ſecond ſhould be King of France.* This ſaying or exceſſe of ſpeech muſt be interpreted with a ſane judgment; for hereby the noble Emperour meant nothing els then to intimate his opinion touching that potent, populous, and opulent Kingdom of *France*, and that no one Countrey under the Sun is preferrable to it. I uſe this preface, moſt excellent Princes, for preparing your attentions; and if peradventure I be tranſported too far with the elogie of *France*, I may have the ſuffrage of ſo noble an Emperour and a Countreyman of our own, to apologize for me; And truly though I owe my vitals to *Germany* and all that I have, being my moſt dear native ſoyl, yet let me not be thought to degenerate a jot from the nature of a *German*, if in my ſubſequent diſcourſe I hold *France* to have the advantage of *Germany* in divers things; as alſo of any *European* Country beſides; which while I endeavour to aſſert and prove, I humbly deſire this moſt Noble Auditory that the ſame gale of favor and candor may blow upon me all along as I go, which did on that Illuſtrious Prince who ſpoke before me.

And now will I endeavour to take a ſurvey of *France*, which noble Monarchy whoſoever will behold with a judicious and impartial eye, will acknowledg that firſt for her poſition and ſite ſhe hath the advantage of any other Countrey being placed in the Center of *Europe*, having *Italy*, *Spain*, *Germany*, and Great Britain round about Her; She enjoyes a moſt delicate temper of clime, for ſhe needs not either the ſtoves of *Germany* to preſerve her children from the

inclemency of the Heavens in point of cold, or the ſubterranean caves in other Countries to refreſh her in point of heat, nor is ſhe much infected with unwholſom aguiſh and infectious aires which in other Countreys produce ſuch a legion of diſeaſes. Now, that which adds mueh to the advantage of her ſituation is, that ſhe lieth acceſſible and open to all mankind for Commerce and negotiation both by Land and Sea, and being ſeated ſo in the midſt ſhe is the fitteſt to be Arbitreſſe, and to give law to the reſt of Chriſtendom, as being able to divide, hinder, or unite the Forces of *Europe* when ſhe pleaſeth; She ſtands commodiouſly to reſtrain the growing and unproportionable greatnes of ſome, as alſo to releeve the weaker, that they be not oppreſſed by the ſtronger: She bridles Great *Britany* backward; On the right hand ſhe checks *Spain*, on the left hand *Germany* both high and low. The *Ocean* and *Mediterranean* waſh both her ſides, the *Alps* fence her from *Italy*, and the *Pyrenean* Mountains from *Spain*, thoſe huge hills ſerving her as trenches of Circumvallations againſt both; And where nature fayles, ſhe ſecures her ſelf by art, by Fortreſſes, Cittadels, and Caſtles.

To this Strength of hers may be added her plenty, and indeed ſhe may be call'd a *Copia Cornu*, or a *Pandora's* box of all things for neceſſity or pleaſure, and ſhe uſeth to give ſuch largeſſe of her luxuriant fortune abroad, that ſhe is a Creditor to all other peeple, but a Debtor to none; Thoſe commodities which uſe to enrich other Countreys ſingly are here all conjunct, and what is exotique or ſtrange in other Countreys is here domeſtique & common; Which *Italy*, who uſeth to be ſparing of other's praiſes, and prodigal of her own, doth acknowledg, for *Boterus* ſaith, that thoſe things which are found but in ſome places of *Italy*, are found every where in *France*. Therefore the character which *Pliny* gave in times paſt to *Province*, and *Salvianus* gave to *Aquitania* in particular, may be applyed to *France* in general. *Narbonenſis Provincia agrorum cultu, &c.* The Countrey of *Narbon* ſaith *Pliny* is not to be poſtpos'd to any other either for Agriculture, for fœcundity of ſoyl, for univerſality of wealth, for Nobles and Gentry, &c. And *Salvianus* ſaith, that *Aquitania* is not only a fat Countrey, and full of marrow, but ſhe hath as much jucundity as fertility, as much real pleaſure as outward beauty: *Nam Illic omnis admodum Regio aut intertexta eſt Vineis, aut florulenta pratis, aut irrigata fontibus, aut interfuſa fluminibus, aut diſtincta culturis, aut conſita pomis, aut amanata lucis, aut crinita meſſibus, Ut verè poſſeſſores ac Domini illius terra non tam ſoli iſtius portionem quàm Paradiſi imaginem poſſidere Videantur.* There every place is either interwoven with Vines, or flowr'd with Medowes, or ſet with Orchards, or cut by Corn fields, or peepled with Trees, and Woods, or refreſh'd with Fountains, or inchanel'd with Rivers, or periwigg'd with all ſorts of grain; In ſo much that the Inhabitants of that Countrey may be ſayed to have a peece of Paradiſe rather then a portion of the Common Earth.

But the four Cardinal Commodities of *France* may be ſaid to be *Corn*, *Wine*, *Hemp*, and *Salt*, which *Boterus* calls *Gallia Magnites*, the four Loadſtones of *France*: For as the loadſtone, eſpecially the blew and Ethiopian, is more precious in weight then ſilver, and hath an attractive Vertu to draw, and embrace iron with other mettals, ſo theſe *French* Loadſtones which are ſo far more noble then the Ethiopians, as the climes are in temper, and nobleneſſe, do draw unto them all the ſilver and gold of their neighbours; ſo that *France* may be call'd the Exchequer of *Europe*.

Touching *French* Corn ther's no queſtion but it is the perfect'ſt of all other, *Solinus*, and *Pomponius Mela* expatiate themſelves very far in the *French* fields, and ſpeak much of their fatneſſe and fœcundity; Nor was *Cicero* himſelf ſilent, but he ſpeaks of vaſt proportions of Corn which were exported from the Gaules of *France*; And *Pliny*, one of Natures Protonotaries, bears witneſſe that the Gallic corn was *nitidiſſimi grani, & plus panis reddere quàm far aliud*; it was of a neat grain, and yeelded more bread then other Wheat: Who knowes

not

not but *Spain* might ſtarve without *French* Corn, which is tranſmuted to Indian ſilver and gold; Inſomuch that the *Spaniard* may be ſaid to have the *dominion* of the Mines of *Mexico*, but the *French* reap the *benefit* thereof.

Now, touching the *French* Wines we may well ſay they need no buſh; for by bartring of uſeful rich Commodities, and great ſummes of Money, the *Engliſh*, *the Scots*, *the Flemins*, *Hollanders*, *Germans*, *Danes*, *Swedes*, and other bibacious Northern Nations fetch away Vaſt quantities by Sea, and by Land; *Bodin* ſpeaks of one *Land* a Marchant of *Cambray* who bought and brought in Carts 33000. barrels of *French* Wines in one yeer. Now, as the grape *ſtreptos* according to *Pliny* doth turn about with the Sun, ſo the *French* nectar conforming it ſelf to the courſe of the Sun, doth refreſh as it were with a golden ſhowr all the circumjacent Countreys. What ſhall I ſay of the excellent ſtomack Wines of *Bourdeaux*, the full bodied Wines of *Orleans*, which by an expreſſe Edict are prohibited from the Kings Cellers by reaſon of their ſtrength; the neat Whites of *Aix*, the rich *Frontiniak* and moſt pleaſant Wines of *Province* and *Languedoc* fit to feaſt the gods withal? In ſome places of *Burgundy* there are Wine Veſſels as big as ſome Houſes in altitude, little inferior to the Vaſt veſſels of *Heydelberg*, *Tubinga* and *Groninghen*.

Now I come to *Hemp* the third loadſtone of *France*, and indeed it is more precious then any Gem or jewel: who would think that ſuch a contemptible Vegetal ſcarce a yard high ſhould be able to remove *Egipt to Italy*? for we read that *Galerius* in 6. daies ſayl'd from *Sicily* to *Alexandria*, *Babilius* in *ſix*, that can bring *Naples* to *Hercules* pillers, and the Baltic Sea to the Helleſpont: a poor Vegetal that can remove this upper part of the Hemiſphere to the *Antipodes*, for the Navigators into the *Eaſt Indies* do ſo. A vegetal that can reſiſt *Eolus*, and overmaſter *Neptune* himſelf both winds and waves, notwithſtanding the impetuous whirlwinds of the one, and the tumblings of the other; a Vegetal that can joyn Eaſt and Weſt, North and South together, and to interchange mutual offices of humanity and frendſhip. Now where doth this ſo uſeful Vegetal grow more copiouſly then in *France*? She furniſheth all her Neighbours with Sayles for their Ships, and ſhirts for their backs.

I come now to the *Salt* which ſavours all things, how much are all Countreys obliged to *France* for this wholſome commodity? I have heard there are rocks of Salt in *Ormus*, that in *Carra* in *Arabia* they make walls and houſes of *maſſy ſalt*. In *Hungary* they have Mines of Salt, but both Sea and Land makes *France* abound with Salt wherewith ſhe preſerves from ſtinking, thoſe huge Regions of the North, where, as *Catullus* ſaith,

Vix in tam magno corpore mica ſalis.

What millions of buſhels of Salt are expended, and exported out of *France* ev'ry yeer? how doth ſalt fill the Kings Coffers with treaſure? In ſo much that in the laſt computation that was made, it appeer'd that the *French* King had 20. millions of Franks from this ſole commodity which is two millions of pounds ſterling.

'Tis tru, *Spain* hath Salt, but it is more corroding, and acrimonious; Therefore in *Charles* the fifths time, when for the vent of the Spaniſh Salt he had put out a Placart prohibiting that no *French* ſalt ſhould be us'd in the *Low Countreys*, the Countrey was like to mutiny for this tart proclamation, becauſe the Spaniſh ſalt was nothing ſo vigorous and ſweet as the *French*.

To theſe riches of *France* you may add *Oyl*, *Figs*, *Orenges*, *Cytrons*, *Saffron*, with all ſorts of Fruit and moſt excellent Cydre. Ther are not ſuch delightful fields on the ſurface of the whole Earth, ſuch Herds of Cattle, and abundance of cloth and ſtuffs made, which makes *le drap de Berry* ſo famous, ſuch ſwarms of bees, ſuch hoſts of Deer, and other wild beaſts you will hardly find any where: Nor do there want horſes of all ſorts, with other animals neceſſary for the uſe of man, about *Orleans* they have 4000. breeding Mares perpetually: Their numbers of Forreſts, Chaces and Parks, Woods and Groves,

ev'ry where is infinite. In fine, *France* is univerſally fertil in ev'ry corner, nor is there one acre of ground which produceth not ſomething or other for need or pleaſure, which they who made the perambulation and *tour* of *France* have found to be tru. Ther are great number of large deep ponds. The Countrey is cover'd in many places with delightful Woods and Lawnes, which, beſides the pleaſure the Gentry are permitted to have without injury done to the peaſon, afford not only fire for the Kitchin, but inſtruments for war by Sea and land: *Pliny* was not deceiv'd when he ſaid that *France* was full of yew Trees, which though it be poyſonous if one ſleeps or eats under them, (whence may be inferr'd that *toxica* came firſt from *taxica* or *taxus*,) yet there is a remedy found out, that if one doth beat into the yew a braſſe nayl, it takes away the force of any poyſon.

Hitherto moſt Princely Auditors I, have ſhew'd the face and outward purple of our *French Helen*, I will now diſcover unto you her belly and inward parts, wherof ſhe is pregnant, as *iron* the beſt and worſt inſtrument of life, for herewith we manure the Earth, we lopp trees, we prune Vineyards, we build Houſes and Ships, we arm our ſelves againſt the Enemy, which makes the Indians to prefer it before all metals, and when any Ships arrive to their Havens, the firſt thing they cry out for is *Iron, Iron.* But we uſe it alſo to pernicious uſes, as killing and ſlaying, we give it wings to do miſchief, &c. And nature hath furniſh'd the bowels of *France* with this mettal more then ordinary that ſhe might defend her ſelf, and arm her couragious ſons: There is good ſtore alſo of other mettals, and although *Diodorus* ſeems to undervalue *France* becauſe ſhe hath no Mines of ſilver, he is deceiv'd; for though by a caſual fire that happen'd among the Shepherds on the *Pyreney* hills, which ſearch'd the very bowels of the Earth, and melted the Mines of gold and ſilver; yet *Dominicus Bertinus* affirmeth, that if we would go to the pains, there might be as much gold dig'd out of that part of the *Pyrenean* hills which look upon *France*, as is found in *Peru.* But the vertu of *France* looks upward towards heaven; for ſince the upper parts of her earth affords all things that may ſatisfie humane deſire and appetite, even *Apidicus* himſelf, why ſhould we tear the bowels of ſo kind and benigne a Mother? The Pagan Poet could complain of this,

——Itum eſt in viſcera Terræ,
Quaſq; abſcondiderat, ſtygiiſq; admoverat Umbris,
Effodiuntur opes irritamenta malorum.

Now for habitation, Nature hath provided ſtones of all kind, Marbles of all colours, with white ſpecious free ſtone, wherewith the *Burgundian*, and *Pyrenean* Hills abound; Now as her upper parts abound with Woods, Fruits and Grounds, her bowels with Mines and Marble, ſo her veines, I mean her Rivers, are full of fiſh, and ſome extraordinary ones; there is obſerv'd to be in the River *Arari* a great fiſh call'd *Clupea*, which in the increaſe of the Moon is white, and in the wane grows black, therefore ſure thoſe that eat of it muſt be inconſtant peeple, having ſuch a ſympathy with the Moon; This fiſh growing too great is kill'd by his own finns, and in his head there is a ſtone taken out which is good againſt quartan Agues, being tyed to the left ſide of the body in the decreaſe of the Moon: There is a lake in *Bonvalle* in *Burgundy* that abounds with ſundry ſorts of ſtrange fiſh, which lake hath a trick to hide her ſelf for a while in the caverns of the Earth, and then to appeer again.

Nor is there any Countrey ſo conveniently water'd not only with rare Sources, and Rivulets, but with great Navigable Rivers which makes one Province communicable to another; for all the great Townes of *France* are ſituated upon mercantil Rivers that will bear Ships and Boats, whereby there is a very commodious way for intercourſe of trade; And in ſome of theſe Rivers there are found out ſmall ingots of gold, as in *Tagus* in Spain, the *Po* in Italy, *Pactolus* in *Aſia*, and *Ganges* in India. Among others the *Sein* is obſerved to be the moſt delectable,

delectable, and gentleſt River, never ſubject to inundations, and to have her banks mended, by her windings and mæanders ſhe ſeems to viſit and ſalute ev'ry place as ſhe runs; for in ſome places which are diſtant one from another but ſix miles by Land, there is thirty miles diſtance by the River: This is that River which embraceth *France* in her armes; *France*, whom *Joſephus* calls the *ſource of beatitude*, *Cicero* the *nurſe of plenty*, and *Procopius* prefers her in power before all the Regions of *Europe*; O unſpeakable indulgency of nature, O moſt delicate and divine part of the Earthly globe, ſurely that character which was given of thee doth well befit thee, *La France eſt le petit œil, et la perle du monde.* France is the little ey and perl of the World.

I come now to the Inhabitants of *France*, who are a gallant peeple and deſerve ſuch a dwelling, but both for quality and quantity, for their Vertues and nombers I ſhall not be able to ſet them forth to any perfection: In a *multitude of peeple lieth the Kings dignity, and in the paucity his ſhame*, ſaith *Salomon*; which was the cauſe that God Almighty purpoſing to exalt Abraham, promis'd him that his poſterity ſhold ſo multiply, that their nomber ſhould be like the Stars in the Firmament, or like the ſands on the Sea ſhore; Now what Region under the Cope of Heaven is more repleted with peeple then *France*? Ther can be no vacuum found there, no deſert corner, or any part of the air but is breath'd in by men; ſo that, as One ſayed, *France* may be ſayed to be but one great City diſtinguiſh'd by paſſages, and wayes: And as it is obſerv'd in the Ant's Common Wealth (the Emblem of induſtry) that ev'ry one is a doing ſomething, ſo is this ſtirring peeple.

Ther are in *France* 102. Epiſcopal Citties, whereof 14. are Metropolitan, with an incredible nomber of other Townes: Ther are nere upon 30. thouſand Pariſhes, what myriads of ſoules ſhall we think then may breath under thoſe roofs? What was ſpoken of old of *Narbo* among the *Romans*, may well be ſpoken of *France* in general.

Salve Narbo potens ſalubritatè,
Urbe et Ruré ſimul bonus videri,
Muniris, civibus, ambitu, tabernis,
Porto, porticibus, foro, theatro,
Delubris, capitolijs, monetis,
Thermis, arcubus, horreis, macellis,
Pratis, fontibus, inſulis, ſalinis,
Stagnis, flumine, merce, ponte, ponto,
Unus qui venerere jure Divos
Lenæum, Cererem, Palem, Minervam,
Spicis, palmite, paſcuis, trapetis
Solis ſiſe viris, nec expetito
Natura auxilio procul relictis,
Promens montibus altius cacumen,
Non te foſſa patens, nec hiſpidum
Objecti ſudium coronat Agger &c.
Quid quod Cæſaribus ferax creandis,
Felix prole Virum ſemul dedisti
Natos cum genitore Principantes?

Now to com to the Citties of *France*, it were an infinit task to ſpeak of them all, I will inſtance in a few, behold *Niſmes*, where more antiquities, as Fanes, Palaces, Amphitheater with other monuments are to be ſeen, then in any one Town of *Italy* except *Rome*. Take a ſurvay of *Monpelier*, a moſt ancient ſeat of the Muſes, and incomparable for ſimples and the ſtudy of Phyſic, whither the *Saracens* when they were expell'd from *Spain* came with ſom *Arabian* Doctors diſciples to *Avicen*, *Averroes* and others, who left their rare knowledg there behind them. Now, *Paris* may be call'd a little world of it ſelf; hear

what *Boterus* ſpeaks of her, *Parigi Cittá che di popolo et di abondanza dogni coſa avanza di gran lúnga tutte láltre Cittá di Chriſtianitá.* The City of *Paris* far exceeds all others of Chriſtendom for peeple, and plenty of all things; *Charles* the 5th ſaid, that *Paris* was not to be rank'd among Cities but *Provinces*, for her amplitude and affluence of all things; Nor was Prince *Chriſtopher* your Granfather, moſt noble Duke of *Wirtemberg* much out of his account, when he affirm'd that ther were more ſoules in *Paris* then in all the Territories of *Wirtemberg*; Who will beleeve this that hath not ſeen *Paris*, and who will not beleeve it that hath ſeen her! It is a place of ſuch infinit proviſion, that Monſ. *Vigner* ſayed, if he were to invite the greateſt Feaſters among the *Romans*, were they alive, as *Apicius*, *Lucullus*, *Pompey*, with a dozen more, he would deſire but a daies warning to do it, and they ſhould be ſo treated, that they ſhould confeſſe they never found the like in *Rome*.

Among others *Henry* the 4th did contribute much to the glory of *Paris*, he deſir'd to ſurvive but two Wiſhes, the one *to perfect the Louure*, the other *to encompaſſe the Suburbs of St. Germain with a Wall*; Then for Court and City he would compare with all the Potentates upon Earth: He would not ſuffer any new tax to be impos'd upon the *Pariſians*, Inſomuch that the Provoſt of the Citty deſiring his Majeſtie would be pleas'd to give way that ther might a ſmall impoſition be layed upon the water pipes towards the defraying the charges of the *Helvetian* Embaſſadors, he anſwer'd very pleaſantly, *that ther was need of an other invention, for it belong'd only to Jeſus Chriſt to turn Water into Wine.*

But to proceed further in this theme, as of all the viſible works of nature the Firmament is the faireſt, ſo of all Earthly Continents *France* is the moſt floriſhing, and fulleſt of the moſt vigorous Gentry, nor doth the gentleneſſe of the Countrey effeminat their ſpirits, or the indulgence of the Heavens ſoften their courage, but they are all of high heroical diſpoſitions; And as vertue dwells commonly in free minds, ſo *France* is the freeſt peeple upon Earth, Inſomuch that it is a Rule, *Servi peregrini ut primùm Galliæ fines penetraverint liberi ſunto*, as *Bodin* hath it; Strange ſervants as ſoon as they breath *French* air let them be free: I will produce one Example. A Marchant came to *Tholouſe* and brought with him a ſlave whom he had bought in *Spain*, the ſlave being told of the Conſtitutions of *France*, came and told his Maſter, Sir, I have ſerv'd you hitherto in quality of a ſlave, but I am now a Freeeman, yet I am content to ſerve you ſtill, but as a free attendant according to the cuſtome of this noble Countrey. The like thing happen'd at the ſiege of *Mets*, where a ſervant had play'd the fugitive and ran away with his Maſter *Don Luis de Avila's* horſe, who was Maſter of the horſe to the Emperour, *Don Luis* ſent to the Duke of *Guyſe* a Trompetor for his man and his horſe; The Duke underſtanding that the horſe was ſold caus'd the money to be ſent the Spaniard, but for the ſervant he ſent him word, That his ſervant had enter'd into the inner parts of *France*, where the Law is, that if any of a ſervile condition puts his foot once, he inſtantly recovers his liberty, which cuſtom being ſo conſonant to reaſon, and agreeable to Chriſtianity, he could not nor would not violat.

Touching the magnanimity and valour of the *French* ther are infinit Examples all the World over; Alexander the great hearing of their valour ſent to know of them what they fear'd moſt? They anſwer'd, *Ne cœlum rueret*, Leaſt the heaven ſhould fall. 'Tis tru, *Gallia* became a Province to the *Romanes*, but preſently after the death of *Julius Cæſar* ſhe was declared free: And *Rome* call'd the *Gaules* in their publique writings by the appellation of *frends*. 'Tis well known what footing the *Gaules* took in *Italy*, for the beſt part of *Lombardy* was call'd *Gallia Ciſalpina*; We read in *Cæſar* that the time was *cum Germanos Galli virtute ſuperarent*, that the *Gaules* were ſuperior to the *Germans* in valour, that they had conquer'd much of the Countrey about the *Hercynian* Foreſt: Are not the *Britains* of the *Gaulic* or *Wallic* race? are not divers Provinces in *Spain* and *Portingal* deſcended from Them? Afterward in revolu-

tion

tion of time the *German Franconians*, and *Gaules*, being neighbours, came by coalition to be one Nation, and they have continued ſo above theſe 12 Ages. The Kings of *Sicily* deſcend from *Tancred* the *Norman*; ſo do the Kings of *England* from *William* the Conqueror and the *Plantagenets*; The Kings of *Cyprus*, *Syria*, and *Greece*, com from *Guy* of *Luſignan*; nay *Conſtantinople* was held awhile by *Gallic* Emperours: What glorious Expeditions have bin made to the Holy Land by 5. *French* Kings in perſon; Me thinks I ſee *Godefroy of Bullion* having ſold his Duchy to that purpoſe marching with a huge Army through *Germany*, *Hungary*, *and Greece*, and ſo paſſing to *Aſia* and *Syria* to encounter the Forces of *Soliman* the *Ottoman* Emperour, and *Chalypha* the Soldan of *Egipt* with other *Barbarian* Kings whom he put all to flight, making himſelf Maſter of *Nice*, of *Antioch*, and *Hieruſalem* her ſelf with the holy Sepulcher of Chriſt; Me thinks I ſee him when he was to be crown'd King of *Hieruſalem* throwing away a Crown of gold, and taking one of thorns in imitation of his Saviour: Me thinks I ſee all the tributary Princes therabouts bringing offrings unto him, and he clad in the habit of a common *Gregarian* Soldier, wherat they being aſtoniſhed, ſom of them, as the Archbiſhop of *Tyre* ſaid, How is it that ſo great a King, ſo admirable a Conqueror, who coming from the *Weſt* hath ſhaken all the *Eaſtern* World ſhold go ſo plain and homely? But to ſtep back a little, look upon *Brennus* ranſacking *Rome* with an Army of *Gaules*: look upon *Charles Martel* who was call'd Conſervator of the Chriſtian World, which was then upon point of ruine, and to fall under the yoke of *Infidels* and *Saracens*. Look upon *Pepin* who chas'd the *Longobards* out of *Italy*; upon *Bertrand* who depriv'd *Peter* King of *Caſtile* of his Kingdom for his tyranny; I could inſtance in a great nomber who have their names engraven, and their Enſigns hung up in the Temple of immortality. Moreover for *Cavalleers* and horſemen it is granted by all Nations that the *French* are the prime. It is recorded in good, how in the *African* Warr 30. *French* repuls'd 2000. *Moors*: But to come neerer home, In the ſiege of *Mets* where the fifth himſelf commanded in chief, What reſolute Sallies did the *French* make out of the Town, cauſing the Emperour at laſt to truſſe up his bagg and baggage and go away by torchlight; In ſo much that the Town of *Mets* being then kept by a *French* Garriſon put the laſt bounds to the Conqueſts of that Great Captain, as a Poet could tell him,

Si metam neſcis, Urbs eſt quæ Meta *vocatur.*

Now to go from the *Sword* to the *Croſier*, What brave Prelats, and Champions againſt hæreſie hath *France* bred? St. *Hilary* the queller of the *Arrian* hereſie, St. *Hierom*, *Pontius Paulinus* Biſhop of *Nola*, *Ruſticus*, *Phabadius*, *Proſper*, *Beditius*, *Avitus*, *Mamertus* Archbiſhop of *Vienna*, *Sidonius Apollinaris*, *Lupus*, *Germanus*, *Salvianus*, *Remigius* Archbiſhop of *Rheims*, with multitudes more all of them moſt pious, and learned Prelats, whoſe Monuments ſhew them to be ſo to this day; And ſo well devoted were the *French* alwayes to the Church of God, that they thought nothing too dear and precious to endow her withall, witneſſe thoſe mighty revenues the *Gallican* Church poſſeſſeth: For in the late Raign of *Charles* the 9. there was a cenſe brought in of the demains of the Church, and they amounted to 12 millions, and 300. thouſand Franks in annual rent beſides voluntary oblations.

Now touching Learning and Eloquence *Lucius Plotius* a *Gaul* was the firſt began to read Latin Lectures at *Rome*, and *Cicero* being then a boy, and finding ſuch a great confluence of Auditors to flock ev'ry day to hear him, he griev'd that he could not do the like, as *Suetonius* hath left it upon record; *Marcus Antonius Gnipho* a *Gaul* did then floriſh alſo at *Rome*, a man of ſingular Elocution, and a prodigious Memory, he delivered precepts in Greek and Latin; and among others *Cicero* himſelf when he was Prætor us'd to be his Auditor.

Marſeilles was very renowned for great learned men, having bin ſo many ages a Greek Colony; ſo was *Lions* alſo a ſpecial ſeat of the Muſes, as it is now for Marchants of all Nations, of whom the Kings of *France* have borrow'd Millions of money to ſupply their ſudden neceſſities: *Valence* was alſo famous for Philoſophers and Poets, witneſſe *Athenæus*, as alſo *Vienne* where Latin was ſo vulgar, according to that ſignal Epigram of *Martial*,

Fertur habere meos ſi vera eſt fama libellos
Inter delicias pulchra Vienna ſuas;
Me legit omnis ibi Senior, Juveniſq; puerq;,
Et coram tetrico caſta puella viro,
Hoc ego maluerim quàm ſi mea carmina cantent
Qui nilum ex ipſo protinus ore bibunt;
Quàm Mens Hiſpano ſi me Tagus impleat auro,
Paſcat et Hybla meas, paſcat Hymettos apes. &c.

And queſtionleſſe no Countrey floriſh'd with Learning more then *France* in thoſe daies, witneſſe St. *Hierom* when he writ, *Sola Gallia monſtra non habuit, &c.* France alone had no Monſters, but abounded ſtill with moſt valiant, and eloquent men; And elswhere, *poſt ſtudia Galliarum quæ vel florentiſſima ſunt miſit Romam*, &c. After he had finiſh'd his ſtudies in *Gallia* where they are moſt floriſhing, he ſent him to *Rome*, ſparing no coſt that he might ſeaſon the copiouſneſſe and neatneſſe of the *French* ſpeech with the *Roman* gravity.

Moreover in the Conſtitutions of the Emperours *Valens* and *Gratianus* ther is mention made that *France* was full of Philoſophers, Rhetoricians, and Grammarians, who excell'd both in the *Attique* and *Roman* Learning. To this tribe of learned men are to be refer'd the *Druyds*, the *Eubages* and *Bards*, among whom *Votienus Montanus*, *Domitius*, *Afer*, *Gabinianus*, *M. Aper*, *Jul. Florus*, *Jul. Secundus*, *Nazarius*, and *Nazarius* daughter *Eunomia*, *Enmenides*, *Terentius Varro*, *Phavorinus*, *Pacatus*, *Rutilius Numatianus*, *Auſonius Gratian*, and *Valentinians* Schoolmaſter, were moſt famous.

Now touching the *Lutetian* Academy in *Paris*, ſhe is acknowledg'd to be the Mother of all the reſt, one of the brighteſt eyes of all *Europe*, the great nomber of Maſters in all faculties there make all the World to make their addreſſes thither for inſtruction. Pope *Innocent* the third gave this character of *Paris*, that *Studium Pariſienſe erat fundamentum Eccleſiæ.* Ther have bin known to be in *Paris* at one time 20000. Students, and ſomtimes 30000. until the Emiſſaries of the Roman Capitol, the *Jeſuits* did draw away and allure the chief flower of our youth to their Colleges. What a brave maſculin ſpirit was *Robert* of *Sorbon*, a man of high reaſon, and an invincible Diſputant, who was born in a convenient time to vindicat his Countrey from the Encroachments of the Papall power, and keep it within its own channel ſo that it ſhold not mound, and overwhelm the Prerogatives of the *Gallican* Monarchy, whereof the Colledg of *Sorbon* may be ſayed to be one of the chiefeſt props. Beſides *Paris* ther are 15. great Seminaries of learning, and ſeates of Muſes, whence as from never drieng ſources all ſcientifical knowledg do flow, and diſperſe it ſelf every where. What great lights of Learning were *Jo. Gerſon*, *Peter Lombard*, *Gentianus Hervetus*, who was ſo much admir'd in the *Tridentine* Councel; What Giants of Erudition were *Vatablus*, *Jo. Mercerus*, *Genebrardus*, *Calvin*, *Beza*, *Sedelius*, *Ducæus*, as alſo *Monſieur du Pleſſis* among the Nobility or Laytie: What a man of men was Cardinal *Perron*; with great nombers of other beſides?

Moreover for the Civil Law *France* is acknowledg'd to have bred the acuteſt wits of the World; witneſſe *Duarenus*, *Æmarus Rinconetus*, *Michael Hoſpitalis*, who underwent all the offices of the gown, and was obſerv'd to reſemble *Ariſtotle* in phyſiognomy, as in all other profounndeſſe of learning, and quickneſſe

quickneſſe of ſpirit; Ther have bin other great Legiſlators, as Car. *Molinæus* whoſe lucubrations ſerve for lanterns to direct any in the ſtudy of the Law, an, for the deciſion of all crabbed points; let *Baptiſta Menilius* com in next, whd for rectitude of opinion was accounted an Oracle: *Bonus Brovetus* was famous alſo for his orthodox judgment, and moving flexanimous Eloquence. To theſe may be added *Gulielmus Budæus* whom *Eraſmus* calls the prodigie of *France*, *Olivarius*, *Fabrus*, *Hottoman*, *Conanus*, and *Contius*, *Puteanus*, *Bellonus*, *Bodinus*, *Choppinus*, *Boniſidius*, and *Jacobus Cuiaccius* who was call'd the *Papinian* of his time.

Now, touching Phyſick what ſhall I ſay of *Fernelius*, *Hollenus*, *Charondas*, *Gorreus*, *Dalechampius*, and *Quercetanus*, *Foxius Candala*, *Orontius Finus*, *Jo. Pena*, *Montaretus*, *P. Ramus*, *Noſtradamus*, all moſt acute Mathematitians, ſpecially *Francis Vieta*, as alſo *Leſcotus* the greateſt Architect that Europe ever had ſince the time of *Vitruvius*, who was the firſt tracer of that ſtupendous Caſtle of the *Louure*, which in Elegancy, in vaſtneſſe of Symmetry, and exactneſſe of proportion when it is finiſh'd, may compare with any fabrique upon Earth.

Auguſtus Thuanus may now take place for the moſt Methodical, and judicious Hiſtorian that ever put pen to paper, or committed any thing to the Archives of truth; As alſo the *Sammarthans* brother who were Auxiliaries to *Thuanus* in his collections; And we deſire and adviſe *Puteanus*, and *Rigaltius* to expoſe to public light thoſe peeces that were committed to their truſt by *Thuanus*, and not fruſtrat the Common Wealth of learning of the ſight of them by any longer procraſtination.

Now for heavenly inſpir'd Poets let *Ronſard* appeer firſt, the excellenteſt that hath bin ſince *Auguſtus* his egreſſe out of this World; Let *Bellay* come next him, and *Bellaqua* be in the third place; But we may well add a fourth to theſe three, which is *Auratus*; And for a fift let *Saluſt Du Bartas* carry the place, who hath deſcribed the Creation of the World ſo lively and elegantly, that he merits the praiſe and admiration of the whole World of wit; Witnes that modeſt opinion and applauſe which *Ronſard* himſelf gave him, who being ask'd what he thought of *Dubartas* his Works? anſwer'd no leſſe ingeniouſly then ingenuouſly, *Monſ. Du Bartas a fait plus en vne ſemaine que je nayfait en toute ma vie*, Monſieur *Du Bartas* hath don more in one Week, then I have don all the dayes of my life.

Now, for Philoſophers let *Turnebus*, *and Montanus* com in the Van, men of rare Erudition and probity; Let *Ant. Muret*, and *Paſſeratius* accompany them; let *Cauſabon* alſo com in the ſame file of Worthies, a man vers'd in *omni ſcibili*, in all knowledg as well as Criticiſmes; Let *Joſeph Scaliger* bring up the rear and be Dictator of all Literature, who

——— Eruditione
Idumæus Arabs, Syruſq́, et Indus,
Chaldæus ſimul, Æthiopq́, Civis,
Quemq, Achemenii ſuum Vocarent,
Pelaſgus ſimul, et ſimul Latinus,
Et Graius Vetus, et Quotidianus,
Et Thuſcus ſimul, et ſimul Britannus,
Et quod altera ſecula obſtupeſcant,
Hiſpanus ſimul, et ſimul Batâvus.

Now, let it be obſerv'd that the *French* toung hath a great advantage in couching any kind of knowledg as well for the copiouſneſſe, as the lenity and ſmoothneſſe of ſpeech, wherein neither her mother the Latin, or her two ſiſters the Italian and Spaniſh can contend with her, nor our Teutonique alſo which is ſo ſinewy and maſculine a language being ſo knotted with conſonants;

ſonants; Nor is ther any kind of ſcience or knowledg but you ſhall find it in the *French* toung, ſo that if all other toungs were periſh'd, ther might be an inſtauration, and conſummation made of all arts and learning in the *French* alone; Therfore *Charles* the Emperour the compleateſt Prince of his time was overheard to tell his Son *Philip* in a privat diſcourſe that he held it a ſignal honor, that by his grandmother *Mary of Valois* he was extracted of the illuſtrious progeny of *France*, and that he could ſpeak that language, which was very frequent in his Court among his domeſtiques. Now, it cannot be denied but this *French* toung hath many Dialects, and in theſe dialects ther are as is found in all other languages certain *παραφθορα*, but the prime and pureſt property of idiotiſms ſeems as it were to dwell upon the banks of the *Loire*, and principally in *Blois*, and *Orleans*; Inſomuch that as the *Attique* was eſteem'd the choiceſt dialect among the Greeks, ſo the *Aurelian* is by the *French*.

Now for *language*, *vertu* and *learning* the *French* have perfected all three with a marvailous dexterity and promptitude of nature, and a rare vigor of all the ſenſes inward and outward; which makes *Julius Scaliger* to break out thus into their praiſes. *I find there is a fiery kind of vigor, and mature celerity in the French which other Nations have not: To whatſoever they apply themſelves they become notable proficiants, and arrive to a perfection in a ſhort time, whether it be in the myſtery of Marchandiſing, in letters, armes or Arts*; *Paulus Merula* gives this teſtimony of them, *I have obſerv'd, and became aſtoniſh'd, that among the French ſome will argue and diſcourſe extempore of any probleme*, and that with ſuch an admirable method as if they had ſtudied the theme many daies before: Therfore ſure *Servius* was deceav'd in the *French*, when he ſayes they are *pigrioris Ingenii*; ſo was *Julius Firmicus*, wheen he calls them *ſtolidos*, fooliſh; ſo was *Julianus*, when he terms them *ſtupidos et ruſticitatis amantes*, blockheads, and lovers of homelineſſe; ſo was likewiſe *Polybius* where he ſaith, that *doctrinæ et artibus operam non dant*, they apply themſelves neither to Learning nor Arts; I know *Diodorus, Athenæus, and Clemens Alexandrinus* ſay, that they are faithleſſe, and given to gluttony and drunkenes; *Livie* brands them to be light and effeminat; *Mela* accuſeth them to be greedy after gold, proud, and ſuperſtitious; *Solinus* calls them vain-glorious; *Plutark* writes they are inſatiable of money, and *Cicero* ſayeth, *Gallos minimè vlla Religione moveri*, The Gaules are not mov'd at all by any Religion: Surely theſe Writers took all theſe reports a far off, and upon truſt. For they who have had intimacy with the *French* and ſtudied the nation in general, will ſay otherwiſe of them.

But that which is moſt noble in *France*, and which elevats Her above all other Empires is the Majeſty of her Kings, wherof ther have bin ſo many brave heroique Monarks who have don ſuch exploits, that one may ſpeak more of them in telling *truth*, then can be ſpoken of Others in vapouring out *hyperboles and lies*. Pope *Gregory* writing to *Childebert* King of France, *Quantò cæteros homines Regia dignitas antecellit, tantò cæterarum gentium regna Regni veſtri culmen excellit*. As much as Kings excel other men, ſo far doth the glory of yours exceed the Kingdomes of other Nations. *Honorius* the third ſaid, that the Kingdom of *France* was the unexpugnable wall of Chriſtendom. *Urban* the fourth ſaith, that the King of *France* is the morning Star in the midſt of the Weſtern clowds, He is an Earthly God in his own Kingdom, he is above all Kings; *Ejuſq; umbrâ totus mundus regitur*, and all the World is govern'd by his ſhadow, ſaith *Baldus*. Nay St. *Thomas* ſaith, that he who prayeth for the King of *France* hath 100. daies indulgence granted by Pope *Clement*, and 10. added by *Innocent* the fourth.

Moreover *France* is not ſubject to the *diſtaff* as other Kingdoms are, but the Salique Law proclaimes aloud,

Gallorum Imperii Succeſſor maſculus *eſto.*

For this is not only conſentaneous to reaſon, but hath a congruity with nature

cure her ſelf, Becauſe that in *man* the mind, the body, the voice and all things els are more ſtrong and ſtrenuous, They are fitter for action, and attract more awe and reverence unto them; In the *female* all things are ſofter and lighter, which may attract more affection, but there is a kind of contempt that mingles with it; In the one, authority and Majeſty appeers, in the other fears, and jealouſie: And how prepoſterous is it to the law of nature, for man to be a vaſſal to that ſex which ſhould be under him? The Pagan Epigrammatiſt can tell you in œconomical government,

Inferior matrona ſuo ſit, Priſce, marito,
Non aliter fuerint fœmina Virq́, pares.

I cannot deny but ther may be examples produc'd of ſom notable Heroique Queens, as *Zenobia*, *Pulcheria*, *Semiramis*, *Iſabella* of *Caſtile*, and of *Elizabeth* Queen of *England*, a Lady that was prudent beyond her ſex, and ador'd with literature, ſhe underſtood Greek and Spaniſh indifferently well, but for Latin, French, Italian, Engliſh, and the old Britiſh ſhe ſpoak them familiarly, which made Pope ſixtus the fifth break out into this wiſh, that *he had a greater deſire to ſee one woman, and one man, then all the race of mankind beſides*, and they were Queen *Elizabeth of England*, and *Henry* of *Navarr*; *to whom, were they not tainted with hereſie, he had things of mighty conſequence to communicat*; But we may not forget what kind of Queens other women have bin, as *Athaliah*, *Cleopatra*, *Meſſalina*, *Fauſtina*, *Jane of Naples*, *and Fredegunda of France*, which made *Eumolpus* or *Porphyrius* under *Conſtantine* to break out into this harſh tetraſtique

Crede ratem Ventis, animum ne crede puellis,
namq́, eſt fœminea tutior unda fide.
Fœmina nulla bona eſt, et ſi bona contigit ulla,
neſcio quo fato res mala falſa bona eſt.

Ther is another prerogative that the Kings of *France* are ſaid to have, which is *never to die*, whereupon *Maria de Medicis* being ſtruck with a conſternation when ſhe heard of the death of her husband *Henry* the fourth, and cryeng out *Helas*, that the King is dead; No, anſwer'd the Chankelor, the Kings of *France never die*; And the reaſon that they die not is, becauſe they are born Kings, and perpetuat themſelves ſo in their own bloud; And as in all ſucceſſions according to the mode of ſpeaking in France, *le mort ſaiſit le vif*, ſo in an hereditary Kingdom

——— Uno avulſo non deficit Alter,
Surculus———

The next a kin ſucceeds though a thouſand degrees off by right of bloud. Which cours doth not only foment and encreaſe affections 'twixt the Prince and his people, but it prevents all tempeſts of ambition, and pretences that may happen during the vacancy or *interregnum*, and propps the Crown with columnes of eternity. But in Elections, what expectations, and ſtirrs! what ſidings and factions do uſe to happen; Beſides what Prince will care for another mans, as much as for his own inheritance, which he is aſſured will deſcend upon his own iſſue and bloud: Moreover in *Elective* States what a nundination, what a buying and ſelling of ſuffrages is ther? The *Roman* Empire preſently after *Claudius*, who was the firſt *Ceſar* that was choſen by the Soldiers whoſe alleageance he bought with rewards, did fall upon vile and baſe heads by that kind of *Election* or rather by that kind of *Emption* for it may be ſayed that the Empire lay under the ſpear expos'd to publique ſale; What conteſtations happen'd 'twixt the Senat and the Legions? In ſo much that ev'ry Province might be ſayed to have their ſeveral Emperours; And when *Zenobia* was Empreſſe ther were reckon'd 30. at one time.

In our *Germany*, how many *Interregnums* have we had by this way of Election? How many yeers did ſhe appeer as a Monſter without a head after the death of *Frederic* the ſecond? What a world of confuſion, and exorbitances, of fraud, and depræ dations did ſhe fall into? What a baſe plot had *Charles* the fourth, as alſo *Vuenceſlans* who would have proſtituted the Empire for money? They did ſo deplume the Eagle that ſhe became contemptible to all other Creatures; Theſe were they whom *Maximilian* the firſt call'd the ſtepfathers or rather the two peſts of the Empire. The ſame *Maximilian* alſo in the Councel of *Conſtance* proteſted that he had rais'd 100. tonnes of gold out of his own patrimonial demeanes to ſupport the ſacred Roman Empire, and all that while he had not receiv'd from the States of the Empire 40000. florins.

Now, becauſe my diſcourſe hath tranſported me ſo far, I cannot but extremely groan, and deplore the ſtate of the Empire, and to what a pitiful low ebb 'tis fallen unto; For wheras in the time of *Frederic* the firſt, (and the ſtrength of the Empire was then much attenuated) the annual revenues came to 60000. tonnes of gold, which amounts to about 6. millions ſterling, the exility of the rents of *Ceſar* which he gets by the Empire are ſcarce able, as *Schneiderin* a famous Civil Lawyer doth aſſert, to maintain the domeſtic expences of the Imperial Court, nor thoſe neither unleſſe *Ceſar* did contribut much therunto out of his own patrimonial inheritances, which made Cardinal *Granvil* to affirm aloud in the time of *Charles* the 5. *ex Imperio ne tantillum Emolumenti habere Cæſarem*, that *Ceſar* had no Emolument at all from the Empire, and we know no King in Chriſtendom was reduc'd to that tenuity.

But *France* is not ſubject to thoſe *Comitial* diſeaſes or *Diets* of the Empire, being ſecure by the ſucceſſion and prerogatives of her Kings, who have a tranſcendent and abſolut authority not derived at all from their ſubjects; wherby *Ceſar* himſelf may be ſayed to be inferior in point of power, though not in precedence to *Ceſar* himſelf, though as *Bartolus* averrs, *Hæretici ſunt pronunciandi quicunq; Imperatorem Germanicum univerſi terrarum Orbis Dominum eſſe negant*, They are to be pronounc'd Heretiques who deny the Rom. German Emperour to be Lord Paramount of all the Univers; And he grounds this right upon the anſwer of the Emperour *Antoninus* to *Eudæmon* of *Nicodemia*, ἐγὼ μὲν τοῦ κόσμου κύριος, ὁ δὲ νόμος τῆς θαλάσσης, *Ego quidem Mundi Dominus, lex autem maris*; I am Lord of the World, and the Law of the Sea: He urgeth alſo another argument from the words of the holy Evangeliſt, when he ſayeth, Ther iſſued forth a Decree from *Auguſtus*, that *the whole world ſhold be taxed*. But *France* acknowledgeth no ſuch ſuperiority; for when *L. Madrutius* was employed by *Ferdinand* the Emperour to *Francis* the ſecond, for the reſtitution of *Toul*, and *Verdun*, with other feathers which he had pluck'd from the Eagle, *Franciſcus Olivarius* the Chancelor anſwer'd, that they deſerv'd capital puniſhment who wold adviſe the King to ſuch a ſurrendry, or held that the moſt *Chriſtian* King and firſt ſon of the Church was any wayes inferior to *Ceſar*: Herupon we know that the doctrine of the Imperial Lawes are prohibited in *Paris* by this Edict and Caveat, *Ne quis publicè profiteretur Romanas leges in Academia Pariſienſi, neve quem Scholaſticos ejus diſciplinâ ad gradus auderet provehere*, That none ſhold make profeſſion of the *Roman* Lawes in the Univerſity of *Paris*, or dare to advance the Students therof to any degree of dignity. Herupon *Hoſpitalius* *Charles* the ninth's Chancelor in preſence of the King himſelf and the aſſembly of the three Eſtates procur'd it to be enacted, that the Kings of *France* the very ſame moment that they entred into the 14th yeer of their age ſhold be pronounc'd capable to raign, and to be out of his *minority*, and ſo govern *inchoativè*. Now for the Imperial Lawes, their reaſon and equity may be haply made uſe of in other Dominions, but not their authority and ſanction; No more could the *Romans* in times paſt be ſayed to be any way under the *Greeks*, becauſe they borrowed, and made uſe of ſom Lawes of theirs. No more can the

the *Turks* be ſayed to be any way ſubject to the *Romans* becauſe they have the *Juſtinian Code* tranſlated into their vulgar language, and that their *Cadies* make uſe of them to rectifie ſomtimes natural reaſon.

Furthermore the ſupereminent royalties of the Kings of *France* appeer manifeſtly, in that they have the ſole power to indict war, or eſtabliſh peace, to make leagues and confederacies, to enact Lawes, to creat Magiſtrates of the gown and the ſword, to give pardon for lives, to ſtamp money, to give letters of denization, to impoſe taxes, and make pecuniary levies at pleaſure. Now, the Kingdom of *France* is like a moſt fertile and floriſhing medow, wheron infinit flocks of ſheep do feed and bear golden fleeces, which may be ſhorn when the ſhepherd pleaſeth; yet I will except here the province of *Languedoc* wher the King cannot exact any ſubſidiary contributions, without the expreſſe conſentment of the *three Eſtates* of that Countrey.

For adminiſtration of Civil Juſtice, *France* comes ſhort of no other Region, whoſe charge it is to preſerve the Kings prerogatives, as well as the priviledg of the ſubject; To which end ther be 8. Courts of Parlement whoſe names are known to any that have travel'd *France*; Among theſe that of *Paris* is the moſt prædominant in regard the Parlament of Peers is alwayes there reſiding, which high Court uſeth to *verifie* (not *confirm*) all the Kings Edicts to make them the more plauſible, and for *form* ſake only. Now, as *France* is the beauty of *Europe*, ſo that Parlement is the eye of *France*, and the Parlement of Peers is the apple of that eye; Nor do ther want examples how other Forren Kings and Princes have refer'd themſelves to this Court of Parlement, as a high conſiſtory of reaſon, and Juſtice, as being *Aſtrea's* nobleſt tribunal. The Emperour *Frederick* the ſecond refer'd the controverſies 'twixt him and Pope *Innocent* the fourth, touching the Kingdom of *Naples* to the deciſion of this Court: So the Count of *Namur* in a difference 'twixt *Charles* of *Valois* and him touching the County of *Namur* put himſelf upon the verdict of this Court, and he therby carried his buſineſſe. *Philip* Prince of *Tarentum* overcame the Duke of *Burgundy* in this Court, touching ſom expences made in recovering the Greek Empire; The Dukes of *Lorain* have in divers things refer'd themſelves to the judgment of this Court; They of *Cambray* who are a free people have bin willing to be tryed by it: The confederacy alſo 'twixt the Kingdom of *Caſtile* and *Portugal* were confirm'd by this Court; Nor is ther any admitted to this Soverain Court but perſons either priviledg'd by their birth, or men of exquiſit knowledg, erudition, and integrity. When *Henry* the ſecond King of *France* by the eager importunity of a great Princeſſe had recommended one of the long Robe to this Court, and being rejected, he ſpoke merrily, *je penſois que parmy tant de chevaux d'eſpagne vn aſne pourroit bien paſſer*, I thought that among ſo many Spaniſh *ginets* one *Aſſe* might have well paſs'd.

Now for the Oppidan Government of *Paris* ther is ſuch ſpecial circumſpection had, that never any is intruſted with the chiefeſt office in the Citty call'd the *Provoſt of the Marchants*, unleſſe he be a man of eminent parts, probity and prudence, and generally eſteemed ſo; ſo that it is us'd as a common ſaying to their Children if they commit any abſurd or baſe thing, *Tu ne ſeras point provoſt des Marchands*, Thou ſhalt never be Provoſt of the Marchants.

And among others the providence and prudence of *Lewis* the twelfth was notable, who had alwayes by him a catalogue of the diſcreeteſt, and beſt qualified Cittizens upon whom he us'd to confer offices of Magiſtracy accordingly.

And the time was when the Kings of *France* us'd to ſit upon the tribunal themſelves to determine cauſes, *Charles* the eight devoted two daies every week to that purpoſe, and St. *Lewis* three; Nor are there any Kings ſo

obvious and acceſſible as thoſe of *France*. For as the Sun when he is up in the Orient diſplayes his beames upon all alike, upon the Prince as well as the peaſan, upon the ſhrub as well as the Cedar; ſo the Kings of *France* behold all their Subjects with like humanity and grace; They are benigne and affable to all both in ſpeech, countenance and geſture, and ſeldom are any of them revengeful.

As ther is a memorable paſſage of *Lewis* the twelfth, who while he was Duke of *Orleans* fell in ſome diſgrace with *Charles* the eight; herupon divers great men and others ſeeing him clowded in the Kings favour, did him ſundry ill offices, *Charles* being dead and he ſucceeding in the throne, a Courtier to get ſom boon of him, told him of ſuch and ſuch who had bin no frends of his in his predeceſſors time, and ſo wiſh'd his Majeſtie to queſtion, and puniſh them; The King anſwered, *Tu vero aliud a me pete, & meritis tuis gratia erit, Nam Rex Galliæ non exequitur injurias Ducis Aurelianenſis*: Propoſe ſom other thing unto me, and I will prefer thee, for the King of *France* is not to revenge the injuries of the Duke of *Orleans*.

And as the Kings of *France* are remarkable for their freedom, mildneſſe and manſuetude to their ſubjects, ſo is the affection of the *French* alwayes in an intenſe degree towards their King.

Nor was ther ever a more pregnant example hereof then at the death of *Henry* the fourth. the report wherof ſtruck ſuch an Earthquake into the hearts of many thouſands, that ſom Ladies miſcarried in childbirth before their time, others died ſuddenly upon the newes: Every one up and down the ſtreets both men, women and children damn'd the Aſſaſſin to a thouſand hells both his ſoul and body; Every one ſcruing up his witt how to deviſe ſom exquiſit laſting torment for *Ravillac*.

Now if all matters were weigh'd in an impartial balance of juſtice, who can deny but the moſt Chriſtian King of *France* is preferrable before all other Earthly Potentates: For although the Emperour by an old cuſtom be the Prime of Princes, yet the King of *France* appeers in more glorious Robes then He, He hath a far more numerous guard then He; The King of *France* is the firſt Son of the holy Church; and well they may deſerve it for their ſanctity, and munificence to the Temple of God; and ſo many Voyages they made abroad to redeem the Sepulcher of Chriſt, and the Countrey which he did bleſſe with his feet, from the ſlavery of Infidels.

Now as *Homer* and *Virgil* are call'd The Poets κατ' ἐξοχὴν by Excellency; As the Pope is call'd *the* Biſhop; ſo is the King of France *The* King: 'Tis he that by a ſpecial benediction from Heaven doth cure the *Struma* or the Kings Evil, and to that end His Court is frequently ſtrew'd with ſick patients of all Nations, and with *Spaniards* as much as any other who clammer over the *Pyreneans* Hills, and make a kind of pilgrimage unto him, and he doth it with that modeſty that he alwayes entitles the cure upon God, according to his ſpeech in performance of the Act, *Le Roy te touche, Dieu te gueriſſe*. The King toucheth thee, God heal thee.

Therfore were it but for this vertue alone, and for his title, the moſt Chriſtian King, with his antiquity being the elder Son of the Church, the Spaniard hath no reaſon to diſpute precedency with him; which made *Mendoza* in the Councel of *Trent* to ſay ſomewhat modeſtly, *Se nolle quidem antire, tamen cogi non poſſe ut Francorum Legatos ſequeretur*. He wold not go before, yet he could not be compell'd to follow the *French* Ambaſſadors.

I ſhold enter into a field that had no horizon, if I ſhold attempt here to conino morat the heroique achievments and trophy's of the *French* Kings, *Meroves* quell'd *Attila's* pride in the *Catalonian* fields: *Childebert Almaricus* the *Gothic* tyrant being ſlain ſubdued a great part of *Spain*; *Clotarius* tam'd

the

the dauntleſſe *Saxons*: *Pipin* protected the *Roman* Church againſt *Aſtulphus* the *Longobard*, and erected the Exarchatſhip of *Ravenna*: *Charles* the Great above all re-eſtabliſh'd the Roman Empire, freed Italy from their Invaders, and made the Kings of *Galicia* and *Scotland* his tributaries: *Lodovicus Pius* 40 daies before he died fed upon nothing but the holy hoſt; *Lewis* the gros chac'd *Henry* the fifth into *Germany*, and gave Sanctuary to four Popes, *Paſchal* the ſecond, *Calixtus* the ſecond, *Honorius* the ſecond, and *Innocent* the ſecond, when Italy was too hot for them: *Philip Auguſtus* threw his Crown upon the ground before his Nobles, and invited any one to take it up; St. *Lewis* raviſh'd the very *Barbarians* with the admiration of his piety: *Charles* the fifth did wreſt again from the Engliſh what they had taken in France. *Charles* the eight kept Italy under ſubjection almoſt five moneths; *Lewis* the twelfth kept all *Lombardy* for the time. *Francis* the firſt the new Apollo of the Muſes overthrew the *Helvetians* in a memorable fight. *Henry* the fourth was inferior to none of theſe, for Vertu and Fortune did contend which ſhold entitle him *Henry* the Great, They both ſtriv'd for maſtery in him, and which ſhold overcom, wheras indeed he may be ſayed to have ſubdued both; He was Conquerour in fower pitch'd battailes, in 35. hot skirmiges, and above 100. perſonal encounters, with the ſiege of 300. ſeveral places wherin he prov'd alwaies Victorious. His memory is ſtill freſh in France, and taketh impreſſion ſucceſſively from father to child to make it eternal. Ther is ſcarce any conſiderable Town but hath his ſtatue in braſſe or marble, and pictures innumerable, Inſomuch as one ſayed, *Una Henrici oblivio eſt Humani generis Occaſus*, the memory of *Henry* the great will not periſh but with the world. But for a true Character of him I will inſert what is here engraven upon the belly of his Brazen horſe on the *new bridge* in ſight of his moſt royal Caſtle of the *Louure* in *Paris*.

Je ſuis Henry, grand honneur de la Terre,
L' Aſtre de paix, et foudre de la guerre
L' Amour des Bons, la Cranite des Pervers;
Dont les Vertus meriteient L'Univers.

Henry I am, The Glory of Mankind,
The Star of Peace, and Thunderbolt of War;
The ſpurr of Vertu, ſcourge of Vice, a Mind
That merited to ſway more Scepters far.

We com now to *Lewis* the 13th. his ſon, *Lewis* the Juſt, who though *Nature* was a ſtepmother to him, by reaſon of ſome bodily imperfections, yet *Fortune* was mightily indulgent and favorable to him; He began to bear Armes almoſt when he was no higher then a ſword: for in his baſſage he repreſs'd two ill-favour'd Commotions in *Poitou* and *Britany*; He was a Victor all his life time, nor did he know how to be beaten; He bang'd all his neighbours round about; He clammer'd twiſe o're the Alps, and came back having done his buſineſſe. He clammer'd o're the *Pyrenys*, and eſtabliſh'd a *French* Vice Roy in Catalonia; He croſs'd o're the *Meuſe* and made many ill-favour'd hacks in the *Ragged ſtaffe*; His Armies flew o're the *Rhin*, and help'd to cuff the *Eagle* in the *German* Air: And laſtly, he fouly foyld the Engliſh at the Ile of *Ré*. At home alſo he did marvailous things, He debell'd the *Huguenots* and left them not one cautionary Town to ſtand upon their gard; An Exploit which his five immediat predeceſſors could not do, though they attempted it many wayes: And by Sea he improv'd the power of *France*, more then ever.

Therfore, moſt excellent Preſident, and you no leſſe Illuſtrious Princes, I do not ſee but *France* and her Monarks, if we reſpect the freedom, the fertility, the fairneſſe and ſelf-ſufficiency of the one, And the glorious Exploits againſt Infidels both in *Europe*, *Aſia*, and *Afrique*, of the other, with their abſolut power, their ordinary gards being greater then any one Potentat's in Chriſtendom, If we conſider the maner of their anointing, and what a divine prerogative they have to be Phyſitians in curing the *Struma*, I ſay, under the favor of this Judicious Aſſembly, that *France* may well ſtand in competition for priority with any Countrey of *Europe*.

THE

THE ORATION OF *RODOLPHUS MAXIMILIAN*

Duke of *Saxony*, of *Angaria* and *Weſtphalia*, &c.

Againſt France.

Moſt Splendid and Illuſtrious Auditory,

WE read that *Aelius Syncerus Sarmazarius* a moſt Ingenious Poet, who was next *Maro* for his muſe and Monument,

——*Muſâ proximus et tumulo,*

being buried hard by *Virgil*, when he had made that famous Hexaſtic, *Viderat Hadriacis Venetam*, &c. in honor; and to the glory of the Citty of *Venice*, the Senat for every verſe gave him in lieu of reward 100. Zecchins of gold: Now, if *Sarmazarius* merited ſuch a gift, what guerdon do you deſerve my Illuſtrious Coſen Prince *Joachim Erneſt*, who have given *France* ſo gallant Elogiums? for whatſoever may be laudable or glorious you have confer'd it upon that Countrey with ſuch a prodigality of affection, and high ſtraines of Eloquence: ſurely you merit no leſſe then to be Peer or high Conſtable of *France* for it. But under favour you have omitted one thing which *Bodin* reports to have *Ariſtotle* ſpeak of *France*, his words are, *Neq; tamen verum eſt quod Ariſtoteles ſcribit, nullos in Gallia Hiſpanis proxima reperiri aſinos*—— that ther are no aſſes found in *France* though next to Spain; Indeed *Ariſtotle* was much misinform'd therin; for if he liv'd now, and made the *tour* of France, he wold find more aſſes there then in all Europe beſides, for all the common peeple and poor peaſans of France are all made *aſſes* of, by the inſupportable burdens they bear of ſo many impoſitions and tallies: But wheras *Bodin* among other extravagancies falls a praiſing the aſſes of his Countrey, that diſtic may be not impertinently applied unto him.

Dum laudas Aſinos Patria, Bodine, quid Errat?
Ignotumne tibi γνῶθι σεαυτὸν erat?

But wheras, noble Coſen, you have extoll'd France ſo highly, and ſuffer'd your ſelf to be tranſported ſo far with her praiſes, 'tis tru ſhe may be outwardly fair, but ſhe is foul within, take off the gay ſaddle you have put upon the horſe, and you will find his back all gaull'd; take off thoſe paintings you have

with ſo much art put upon France, and I believe ſhe will look but very homely.

Monſieur *de la Noüe* one of her own children will tell you, that as a rapid torrent never ſtops her furious courſe till ſhe be ſwallow'd in the Sea; ſo the *French* being ſnatch'd away by the torrent of their Enormous vices, will never reſt till they find their graves in the gulph of perdition. The ſame Author will whiſper you in the Ear, that *France* is poſſeſs'd with 3. furies, *viz.* with *Impiety*, *Injuſtice*, and *Corruption* of diſcipline, the firſt gnawes the conſcience, the ſecond gaules the Cominalty, and the third raignes among the Gentry.

For *Impiety*, let that horrid maſſacre on St. *Bartholomew's* bear witneſſe, at which time brother did butcher brother, the ſon the father, and children their mothers; Is it poſſible that a race of peeple adoring one God, born in one Countrey, fellow ſubjects to one King? Is it poſſible that a Chriſtian peeple truſting in the ſame Redeemer, govern'd by the ſame Lawes, eating the ſame bread, breathing the ſame air, ſhold prove ſuch tygers? *Thuanus* Preſident of the Parlement in *Paris* abhors the very memory of it, applying moſt appoſitly thoſe Verſes of *Papinius*, and cryeng out,

Excidat illa dies ævo, nec poſtera credant
Sæcula, nos certè taceamus, & obruta multa
Nocte tegi propriæ patiamur crimina gentis.

Let that black day be raz'd out of our Calender for ever, that it may die with us, and never com to the knowledg of our Nephews. And, which doth aggravat the thing, what a horrid thing was it that *Charles* the ninth ſhold give way that this butchery ſhold be done at the Nuptials of his own Siſter the Lady *Margaret of Valois*, and *Henry* of *Bourbon* King of *Navarr*. In ſo much that, as one ſayed, *ther was more bloud ſpilt, then wine drunk at that wedding*; Nor did this effuſion of innocent bloud end in *Paris*, but it went all the Kingdom over; And among others that had a hand in tracing this maſſacre, ther was a woman that was chief, and where women are in any conſpiracy ther muſt be bloud, and this was *Katherine de Medicis*: a certain Poet doth deſcant wittily upon the humor of that Queen.

Tres Erebi Furias ne poſthac credite Vates;
Addita nam quarta eſt nunc Catharina tribus:
Quòd ſi tres Furias a ſe dimitteret Orcus,
Hæc Catharina foret pro tribus una ſatis.

Speak of Three Furies now no more in Hell,
Katherin *doth make Them* fower, *and bears the bell,*
But if all Three were thence diſmiſs'd, this One
Wold be enough for Pluto's *Realm alone.*

About this time *France* did ſwarm with *Magicians*, inſomuch that *Triſalcanus* their ringleader being condemn'd therfore to ſuffer death, confeſs'd that ther were above 30000. of his Camerades in the Kingdom; and 'twas obſerv'd that Queen *Katherine* wold often confer with ſom of them: 'Tis obſervable what *Theodore Beza* ſayeth of a new Star that appeer'd the *November* next after this maſſacre in the *Aſteriſme* of *Caſſiopæa* ſo refulgent, that it went beyond *Jupiter* in his *perigæum* for brightneſſe, and *Gemma Friſius* affirms, that ſince the birth of Chriſt, and that *Herod* murther'd the children, ther was never ſuch a *phænomenon* ſeen, whether you reſpect the ſublimity of the ſign with the ſplendor and diuturnity of the Star; Among theſe ſanguinary aſſaſſinats old *Coligni* the Admiral was piſtoll'd, with *Telinius* his ſon in law, with divers Noblemen mor; *Peter Ramus* alſo was diſpatch'd, having no fallacy in all

his

his new logique to eſcape death, and above 20000. more: Nor had the King any remorſe of ſorrow for theſe murthers, but he was ſo far from it, that he caus'd new medals to be made in memory of the day, after the cuſtome of the *Roman* Emperours, with this Motto engraven, *Virtus in Rebelles, et Pietas excitavit juſtitiam. Carolus nonus Rebellium domitor*, Valour and piety excited Juſtice againſt Rebels, *Charles* the ninth the Tamer of Rebels; beſides, the Parlement of *Paris* did inorder that ther ſhold be an anniverſary celebration of the day.

And as *Charles* the ninth was branded for this maſſacre, (and died a little after a young and luſty man, which was held a judgment fallen upon him from the text that ſayeth, *the bloody man ſhall not live half his dayes*) ſo his Succeſſor did do a moſt unchriſtian and ignoble act, for to bear up againſt the Houſe of *Auſtria* he introduc'd the common Enemy of Chriſtendom the *Turk* into her bowels, by a ſolemn league ſtruck betwixt both, and what a world of miſchief did *Ahenobarbus Solymans General* in many parts of Italy by vertu of this confederacy: And this league muſt be countenanc'd and confirm'd by publique writing and examples; How *Aſa* King of the Jewes, ſought help of the King of *Syria* againſt the Iſraelites; How *David* who was ſo great a Prophet as well as King, being ill entreated by *Saul*, fled to *Achis* for to ſuccour an Idolater; How *Conſtantine* the Great made uſe of the *Goths*, and *Narſetes* of the *Longobards*; how *Henry* and *Frederic* Kings of *Caſtile* made the *Sarracens* their Auxiliaries, And that other Chriſtian Princes employed Pagans and Heathens and took them in pay; What a rabble of rogues did follow Monſieur *Monluc*, the very ſcumm of the peeple, ſo that it grew to be a Proverb, that a pack of raskals were call'd *les Laquais de Monluc*; *And he was us'd to ſay, that one may make arrowes of any tree againſt the Enemy, and if he could he wold evoke and employ all the infernal legions of devils for the deſtruction of him of whom he was in danger*; but a little after his conſcience troubled him for that prophane ſpeech, ſaying, *Dieu me le pardonne.* Confeſſing that ſince that confarreation 'twixt Chriſtians and Mahumetans matters went from bad to worſe with *France*: And indeed *Antoine du Pré* who then was Chancelor, refuſed to ſubſcribe the tranſactions which paſs'd 'twixt *Francis and Solyman*, it wold prove ſo great a ſcandal to Chriſtianity, and an indeleble blemiſh to *France*; And matters ſucceeded accordingly, for this ignominious League did not only turn to the diſhonor but detriment of *France* afterwards, for ſhe loſt all ſhe had in *Italy*, ſand it prov'd ſo ominous, that *Henry Francis* his ſon was immaturely and unluckily kill'd at a tournement, leaving the Crown moſt deeply laden with debt, and two young Sons under the tutele of the forementiond *Katherin*, who deſcending from the Houſe of *Medici* could make philtres as well as compound potions for whom ſhe liſted; And *Henries* two Succeſſors as they were ſhort liv'd, ſo they came far ſhort in vertu and gallantry of other Kings of *France*; Then come's *Henry* the third, having ſtoln away ſurreptitiouſly out of *Poland*, els he had bin *ſent* away, for they had had too much of him. This King ſpent the publique treaſure in voluptuouſneſſe and vanities, his very doggs and hawks ſtood him in an incredible ſumm, he was the firſt who had his table rayl'd about when he did Eat; He had ſo profuſely exhauſted the publique demeanes that in an Aſſembly of the 3. Eſtates at *Blois*, he deſir'd them to adviſe of ſom means to acquit his Crown which was engag'd in above a hundred millions of gold.

A little after this that horrid Hydra, that myſtical and many headed Monſter the *Ligue* began to rage, this hideous Monſter did not onely like your Indian Serpents, as *Pliny* reports, ſwallow up bulls and beaſts, but it deſtroy'd whole Provinces: Good God in what a fearful and frantique condition was poor France at this time, as if all the Furies of hell had bin let looſe to diſtract and torment her; Ther were baſe Mercenary preachers ſet on work to powr oyl upon the fire, to encreaſe it, rather then water to quench it; Among

others, *Gul. Roſe*, *Hamilton*, *Bernard*, *Chriſtin*, with divers more did bellow out nothing but war, and belch out bloud; Nay the College of *Sorbon* which will be an everlaſting reproch unto it, did paſſe a ſolemn decree, that *the Kings name, and the prayers that were appointed for him in the Canon of the Maſſe ſhold be expung'd*: At laſt the *French* madnes being com to the higheſt cumble of wickednesſe, the *Pariſians* ſent a young cut-throat, a couled Fryer to murther their anointed lawful King, his name was *Frere Jacques Clement*, wherof ther was this pertinent Anagram made, *c'eſt l'enfer qui m'a créé*, 'tis Hell that created me: But he did his buſines, and butcher'd the King with a long knife he carried in his ſleeve ſo dextrouſly, as if he had bin brought up to the trade, but he was inſtantly hack'd to peeces. Thus the *Valeſian* line extinguiſh'd; And remarquable it is, what a viſion the King had in his dream not long before, for he thought that he was torn by Lions, wherupon he commanded the next day, this dream having made ſuch a deep impreſſion in him, that thoſe Lions and young Cubbs which were in the *Louure* ſhold be preſently kill'd, which was done accordingly. Ther was an Epitaph put upon this *Henry*, which I think it not impertinent to impart unto this Ingenious Auditory.

Adſta Viator, et dole Regum vicem,
Cor Regis iſto conditum eſt ſub marmore,
Qui jura Gallis, jura Sarmatis dedit,
Tectus cucullo hunc abſtulit ſicarius
Cùm magno potens Agmine cinctus fuit,
Abi Viator, et dole Regum Vicem.

Paraphraſtically thus in Engliſh,

Whether thy choice or chance thee hither brings,
Stay paſſenger, and wayle the fate of Kings,
This little ſtone a great Kings heart doth hold
Who rul'd the fickle French, *and* Polaques *bold,*
Whom with a mighty warlike hoſt attended
With fatal ſteel a couled Monſter ended.
So frayl are even the higheſt earthly things,
Go paſſenger, and wayle the happ of Kings.

Now, though that nefarious conjuration of the Ligue was partly diſſipated by the fortitud and felicity of *Henry* the 4th. yet this inundation ſettling it ſelf ſo long upon the fair continent of *France*, left a great deal of ſcruffy odd dreggiſh ſtuff behind it, as it happens often when the peſtilence ceaſeth, the infection may a long time continue in beds and clothes; For though it happen'd 22. yeers after, yet it was by one who was impell'd by the Genius of the old Ligue, (and he muſt needs go whom the devil drives) that *Henry* the fourth was kill'd by *Ravillac*; ſo in revolution of not much above half an age ther were 3. *Henries* all Kings of *France* died violently, two by knifes, and the firſt by the ſplinter of a Lance, all contemptible inſtruments; the firſt was kill'd on horſeback, the ſecond in his cloſet, the third in his coach. Now, as all is not gold that gliſters, no more was the laſt *Henry* ſo Peerles a Prince as he is cryed up to be; we know well how he ſhrunk from that Religion he had profeſſed nere upon forty yeers, how it was his common practiſe to lye 'twixt other mens ſheets, what a nomber of known natural children he left behind, beſides thoſe that were father'd by others; We know how he repudiated his firſt wife of better Extraction then himſelf, and being all gray maried a young Princeſſe to whom he mought have bin a granfather for age: We know alſo how he wrought *Birons* head to be chop'd off, and others who were the chief that put the *French* Crown upon his head; How he broke with Queen *Elizabeth* of *England* in the performance

mance of many promiſes, who had done him ſuch ſignal courteſies, &c. I will conclude this period of my diſcourſe with a proverb worth the knowledg.

Quand Italie ſera ſans poiſon,
Angleterre ſans trahiſon,
Et la France ſans guerre,
Lors ſera le monde ſans Terre.

When Italie *doth* poyſon *want,*
And Traytors *are in* England *ſcant,*
When France *is of* Commotions *free,*
The World withont an Earth *ſhall be.*

I com now moſt noble Auditors, to the third *Eryunis* or Furie of *France*; *Injuſtice. Injuſtice*, and this fury compar'd to the firſt may change places with her, and take the precedency; ther is nothing ſo great an oppoſit, and profeſs'd enemy to the Queen of Vertues as Injuſtice, ſhe is covetous, revengeful, and ambitious in the ſuperlatif degree, yet ſhe goes commonly under the holy, and wholſom name of Juſtice wherwith ſhe doth vayl and varniſh all her actions, and yet while ſhe palliats her proceedings ſhe doth perpetrat a world of miſchiefs, of rapine, of tyrannical exactions, and extorſions, with a thouſand villanies more, ſhe ſpares the *nocent*, and ſo wrongs the *innocent*; nay ſhe ſpils the bloud of the guiltleſſe oftentimes, and ſwallowes bribes by gobbets; Her brain is alwaies at work to find new Monopolies, new projects, new devices to rack and rend money, to grind the face and excoriat the poor peaſan that ſhe leaves him neither eyes to bewayl, nor toung to bemoan his miſery; This *Henry* the 4th found to be true, for he obſerv'd that ther was a double tribute us'd to be *payed, one to the King, the other to his Officers, but the firſt was made intolerable by the ſecond*; ſo that it was impoſſible but that both Prince and peeple ſhold be abus'd: wherof in the laſt civil warrs ther was a notable inſtance happen'd in a preſident of *Normandy*, who being inordred to raiſe 30000. Crowns upon the *Reformiſts*, it was diſcover'd that he had levied 300 thouſand crowns in lieu of the 30.

But among other ocaſions and bayts of Injuſtice in *France*, the nundination and ſale of Judiciary offices which lye proſtant for him who gives moſt, is one of the greateſt and diſhonorableſt, for it is lawful for him who buyes to ſell again, Inſomuch that it often falls out that they who buy by detayl do ſell again in groſſe: Others clean contrary do buy in groſſe and ſell by detayl, as Butchers uſe to do in buying a beaſt for the ſlaughter whom they afterwards cut into parts, and haply make one quarter to pay for the whole. It is recorded by a modeſt Author, that in the compaſſe of 20. yeers ther came to the Kings coffers above 26. millions of crownes this way; And they wold juſtifie this by the example of the *Venetians*, who to ſupport the war they had againſt *Lewis* the twelfth, they rais'd 5. millions by ſelling Offices by outcry under a ſpear to the higheſt bidder, and by this way they were ſaid to have levied 100. millions ſince to preſerve S. *Marks* bank from breaking: But the rate of Offices in *France* is mounted now to its higheſt pitch, *La vente des Offices aujourdhuy eſt montés a ſa periode.* A Preſident's or Attorney Generals place is valued at about 20000. franks, 2000. l. ſterling, which the poor client in a ſhort time payes treble again.

It was a brave law of *Theodoſius and Valentinian*, that none ſhold be promoted to publique honors, or Magiſtracies for money, but for merit, and that the party advanc'd ſhold be liable to an oath that he came to his place with clean hands, without gratuity, price or compromiſe directly or indirectly. Now as Covetouſneſſe is ſedulous, ſo ſhe is ingenious, as appeers by the Edict of the *Paulette*, wherby it is enacted, that if the Officer doth not tranſmit it to another 40. daies before he dies, the Office returns to the King, therfore to be free of this caſualty

they either give the more at firſt, or they give an annual penſion wherby moſt of the places of Judicature in *France* are not onely vendible, but hereditary. This was the device of one Monſieur *Paulet* at firſt, therfore when one hath bought an office he uſeth to ſay, *j'ay Paulette, or j'ay payé la Paulette.*

Beſides this inſtitory and marchandiſing way of handling Juſtice, 'tis incredible what multitudes of gown'd cormorants ther are in *France*, as Advocates, Proctors, Scribes, Clerks, Solliciters, who prey upon the poor Client, and ſuck his vital ſpirits, they are call'd the *ſouris de Palais*, the *mice* of the Court, and the Judges the *ratts*, they are as thick as gnats, and able to corrupt ten worlds: *Stephen Paſchaſius* recordeth, and he was a man of great ingenuity and integrity, that the King of France might raiſe an Army of 200 thouſand Scribes or Chicanears as they term common Barretors, and Clerks, and *Wolfangus Pristbachius* thinks ther are more of thoſe in *Paris* alone, then in all *Germany*, which is eſtimated to be two parts in three larger then *France*: ther's not a word, ſyllable, or letter of the Law, but they will draw you arguments of ſtrife from them, for the propagation of Pleas.

Nor is Juſtice leſſe abus'd there by the multitude of Lawes which is beyond belief, which the ſubtile capacities and working brains of that peeple uſe to wreſt, and diſtort as they pleaſe, making therof a noſe of wax; As alſo the revocation of Ordinances and Arreſts, which is ſo frequent among them; In ſo much that as *Bandius* obſerves, the high ſupreme Court of *France* whoſe authority was held ſo ſacred, doth retain little of its priſtin ancient Majeſty, the King Edicts which they verifie being ſo commonly repeal'd.

Now, as in a working tempeſtuous Sea ther is not a drop of water ſtable and quiet, but one wave ſtruggles, and thruſts one another forward and backward; Or as a Shipp under ſayl wreſtleth as ſhe makes her way with the tumbling billowes, ſo *France* may be ſayed to be over-whelm'd with an Ocean of confuſion.

And as *France* at home is ſo ſubject to acts of oppreſſion and injuſtice, ſo whenſoever ſhe hath taken footing in any Countrey abroad, her children ſhew themſelves what they are, and who was their mother, by ther inſolencies, and extortions; They corrupt the manners of all Nations where they com, with their faſhions and levity; They do not only corrupt the mind, but they infect the body with their foul diſeaſe, and leave ſtigmatizations behind them.

Had the *French* adminiſtred juſtice in *Sicily*, or had they comported themſelves with that humanity, prudence, rectitude and moderation they ſhold have done, the *Sicilian Veſpres* had never happen'd, when the Natives patience ſo often abus'd turn'd to fury, and made a ſolemn conjuration to free themſelves of them for their tyranny, violation of virgins, ſcortation, raviſhments, ſtupration, and inſupportable taxes, wherupon by a national unanimous conſent, and at the ſounding of a bell they diſpatch'd 8000. *French* into the other World, not ſparing the pregnant wombs and embryos, ther was ſuch a mortal hatred generally conceived of the Nation, Having pittifully complain'd to the Pope *Nicolas* the third a little before, imploring him that he wold caſt out of *Sicily* that ill ſpirit wherwith ſhe was ſo miſerably poſſeſs'd; ſo *Charles* Duke of *Anjou* brother to St. *Lewis*, having tyranniz'd in *Sicily* 17. yeers was ſuddenly put out of his new Kingdom, and the ſociety of mankind all at once, with all his proling Countreymen; And he was ejected the ſame way as he entred, which was by bloud, for when King *Manfredus* was defunct, a young Prince *Conradinus*, the lawful Heir deſcended of the Imperial ſtemm of the *Hohenſtauffens* was to ſucceed, but he was betrayed by a Fiſherman and ſurpriz'd; and together with the *Auſtrian* Duke *Frederique* he was barbarouſly butcher'd. Which made an *Italian* Author expreſſe himſelf pathetically, *Veramente di ſaſſo ſarebbe colny che non foſſe* —— Truly he ſhold be made of ſtone that wold not be mov'd at ſuch a cruel tragædy, that ſo hopeful a young King

deſcending

deſcending from ſo many Cæſars, with ſuch a valorus Duke being both but youths, ſhold be ſo baſely made away, and that by the councel of a Pope *Clement* the fourth, which aggravat's the buſineſſe much.

Ther is another pregnant example how the State of the United Provinces having made a voluntary election of the Duke of *Anjou* for their Governor, being induc'd therunto by the Letters of the Queen of *England*, how unjuſtly, perfidiouſly, and ingratefully the ſaid Duke did carry himſelf with his train of ruffling *French*, by attempting in a proditorious way to make himſelf abſolute and independent, but the cocatrice was cruſh'd in the ſhell, and his deſign fruſtrated, yet for his perſon and domeſtiques he was ſuffer'd to depart civilly, and peaceably, though inglorioufly in point of reputation to himſelf and his Countrey; This was the reward the *French* gave the *Belgians*, notwithſtanding that among many other demonſtrations of confidence, affection and truſt, they had made him *Duke* of *Brabant*, and given him the title of Governor, which titles he wold not deſert, but wold have them to his death, which happen'd a little after; ſuch are the humors, ſuch the ambition of the *French*, which made *Henry Fits Allen* Earl of *Arundel*, who firſt introduc'd the uſe of Coaches into *England*, diſſwade Queen *Elizabeth* from matching with the ſaid Duke of *Alençon*, becauſe he had had ſufficient experience of the inconſtancy, arrogance and levity of the *French*, and that few of them had upright and juſt hearts.

Nor do the Kings of *France* pay the debts, or hold themſelves bound to perform the promiſes of their immediat predeceſſors, for they ſay that they come to the Crown not as much by *Hereditary* as *Kingly* right; as appeers by the anſwer which *Lewis* the 12. gave the *Pariſians*, who humbly petitioning for ſom Armes and Canons which they had lent *Charles* the 8. he told them that he was not *Charles his Heir*, *much leſſe his Adminiſtrator*: So the *Swiſſes* demanding of *Francis* the ſecond, a return of thoſe large ſommes which they had lent his father, receiv'd this ſhort injuſt anſwer, that he *Was not tied to the ſolution of any mans debts*.

Nor do the *French* wher they com beſtow the Indian diſeaſe, and infect the bloud of their Neighbours; but in one part of *France* they have another diſeaſe as bad and more ugly, which is the leproſie, for in the South parts towards the *Pyreney* Hills in the Countrey of *Bearn* and other places, ther is a deſpicable kind of peeple call'd the *Capots*; and in another dialect *Gahets*, moſt of them being Carpenters, Coupers, Tinkers, or of ſuch mean mechanique trades, whoſe ſociety all men do ſhun and abominat, becauſe they uſe to infect others with their leproſie, therfore they are not permitted to enter into any Towns, and hardly to live in the Suburbs, they have diſtinct ſtations apart in Churches; when any dye they can leave no lands but only their moveables to their Children, ſcarce having the ſame priviledges in their own Countrey, that *Jewes* have in *Italy* and *Germany*.

But to reſume the threed of my diſcourſe a little before, if the Kings of *France* be not tied to pay the debts and legacies of their parents and predeceſſors, what law of honeſty do we think can bind the vaſſals of *France* to do ſo? *Cæſar and Tacitus* had felt the pulſe of this Nation ſufficiently, when they call them *Leviſſimum hominum genus*, a moſt light race of peeple, that they have more of *imagination* then *judgment*, more words then common honeſty. Yet *Francis* the firſt could vapour, as *Lipſius* hath it of him, *Etiamſi fides toto Orbe exularet*—— although Faith ſhold be baniſh'd from among mortals, yet ſhe ſhold be found among Kings, who ſhold be tied to performance by her alone, and not by fear. You pleas'd to ſay, Noble Coſen *Erneſt*, that the Kings of *France* never die; ſhall they be eternal, and their faith ſo mortal? I am not ignorant that *Bodin* goes very far in the commendation of the *French*, being tranſported with paſſion more then judgment, and therin he ſhewes himſelf to be of a tru *French* humor; And he thinks to do her right by wronging her

neighbours, ſpecially the *Empire* and *Germany*; He calls the *Germans ſtupidos et ruſticos, plus roboris quàm rationis habentes, leves, ſuavitatem orationis et Veneres reſpuentes, &c.* I ſay he calls the *Germans* doltiſh and ſtupid, having more ſtrength then reaſon, they are light, and averſe to ſweetneſſe and elegancy of ſpeech, that the *German* Princes are feudatary to *France*, and their Emperour to the *Turk*, with ſuch like calumnies; *Bodinus* herein ſhew'd himſelf a baſe, and ignorant ſcioliſt, and his lies are ſo notorious, that they are not worth the anſwering, nor worthy of the indignation of a *German* Prince; for my ſelf I hold them to be like a brute beaſt beſmattring a Traveller upon the high way with dirt, for which the Paſſenger is not angry, nor doth he reſpect it coming from an irrational animal, and ſuch a beaſt may *Bodinus* be in aſperſing the *Germans* as he doth.

The third *Furie* which poſſeſſeth *France* is her *temerity* and unadviſedneſſe moſt commonly ſeen in her Actions, which as *Cæſar*, who was not only a Travellor, but a Conquerour, and dweller there, ſaith, *Gallorum Genti temeritas eſt innata*, Raſhnes is innated in the *French* Nation: And as we read of moving Ilands, ſo the *French* is not only ſtirr'd, but toſs'd perpetually with the waves of Temerity and lightnes; eſpecially when the Circian or Southern wind blowes; *Auguſtus* made his vow unto the Gods that it ſhould not blow upon them; For the *French* have a whirlwind in their brains, they have quickſands in their breaſts, which toſſeth their Councels, and cogitations to and fro.

The Phyſitians diſpute whether the Worms that are engendred in man out of putrefaction proceed from the ſtomack or the belly; but I am of opinion that in *French* bodies thoſe Magotts are generated in the brain, rather then any place of the microcoſm beſides. To confirm which tenet I will produce one of their own Authors and Countreymen who ſhold be beſt acquainted with their Genius, It is *Alexander Pontamarinus* in his deſcription of the *French* Nobility; and no Limmer could put them out more to the life, when he ſayeth, *La jeune Nobleſſe de France eſt d'un eſtrange humeur, elle ne ſe plaiſt que d'une eſpecce de mignotiſe, où elle rend plus preuue de laſcheté que de valeur; Elle eſt tellement imbue de je ne ſçay quel Eſprit de meſpris, que tout ſon maintien n'eſt qu'un continuel deſdain; Elle a plus de mouuement aux eſpaules, plus de bricolles aux pieds, plus de ſingeries aux mains, et de tournoyement en la teſte qu'il n'y a de goute d'eau en la Seine; Elle ſe contrefait, elle ſe deguiſe, elle begaye au lieu de parler, Elle pantalonne a cheval, et ſe comporte en toutes ſes actions ſi ridiculement, qu'vn Peintre ne ſcauroit auec plus d'artifice eſbaucher la d'un figure fol que ce ce pouure gentilhomme* François *en donne teſmoignage; Et puis oyes le diſcourir, c'eſt luy qui ne craint perſonne, et na iamais appris de ſe faire Craindre, c'eſt luy qui bat tout le monde, et il ignore le moyen de ſe defendre, C'eſt luy qui eſt bien a cheval, et il ne ſcait pas tenir la bride; C'eſt luy qui ſcait bien Entretenir les dames, et les fiiles de chambre ſe mocquent de ſes diſcours; Bref, c'eſt luy meſme qui eſt la fable du peuple, l'ordinaire, pitié des honeſtes gens, et le ſcandale de ſa lignee; Va-il par la rue il ne fait pas vne demarche qu'il ne negarde en arriere pour ſe glorifier en la ſuite de ſes valets; Chaſque fois qu'il aura les yeux ſur ſes ſouliers, il poſtera la main ſur le collet de ſa chemiſe, Homme ſot et miſerable*: This character of a *French* Gentleman is rendred as wittily in Latin. *Nobilis Gallus in delicias et inertiam quàm magnanimitatem eſt proclivior, cum perpetuo rerum Omnium faſtidio, ubicunq; in inimicis pedum, manuumq; geſticulationibus, ſcapularum motationibus, capitis vibrationibus prodigioſè frequens; Inceſſu, veſtitu, Sermone, et in omnibus actionibus ita ridiculus, et biſtrio, vt omnem conſummatiſſimi Fatui indolem, et perſonam exactè repreſentet; Si colloquii res ſit hic ille eſt qui proſternit omnes, ſed qui modum ſe defendendi ignorat; Ille eſt qui omnium optimè regit equum, ſed qui frenos moderari adhuc neſcit; Ille eſt qui Ginecæi applauſum ſibi vendicat, ſed quem a tergo imularem multa ciconia pinſit; Summa, Ille eſt fabula vulgi, bonorum miſeratio, [illegible] ſui macula; ſi verò deambulationibus per vrbem indulgeat, ſine ſtultitiæ ſcena [illegible] facit, modo vno vix gradu promoto ad pediſſequos oculos reiicit glorioſulè ſe pra[illegible] modo in calceis mir acula quærit, modò induſii collare manibus terit, Homoſto[illegible] publicis Chriſtianorum ſupplicationibus includendus.*

The

The *French* Gentleman is a thing of an odd humour, he pleaſeth himſelf in a kind of fantaſtiqueneſſe, which diſcovers more of ſoftneſſe, then manhood; he hath ever and anone ſuch a ſlighting way, that all his carriage is but a kind of perpetual diſdain; He hath more ſtirrings about his ſholders, he fetcheth ſuch ſtroakes with his feet, he hath ſuch apiſh motions in his hands, he hath ſuch windings of his head, that ther is no member at reſt about him; He counterfeits, he diſguiſeth, he gapes and liſps inſteed of ſpeaking; He doth ſo pantonolize it on horſeback, and comports himſelf in all his actions ſo ridiculouſly, That an expert Painter cannot draw a fool with more artifice then this poor *French* Gentleman doth it really and to the life: Hear him diſcourſe and he will tell you that he fears no body, yet never learnt any body or boy to fear him; It is he who could beat all the world, yet knowes not how to defend himſelf againſt a pigmey; It is he who is the only man on horſeback, yet haply he knowes not how to hold his bridle: It is he who is the only entertainer of Ladies, and yet the Chambermaids make mowes at him. In fine, 'tis he who can hold excellent diſcourſe, yet he is the by-word of the peeple, the pity of honeſt men, and the reproach of his family: Doth he march in the ſtreets, he ſcarce makes two ſteps, but he looks back to behold his Laquay ſtrutting behind him, he hath his hands often upon his locks, and his eyes upon his ſhooes; O poor ſot, fit to be pray'd for in all Churches that he recover his wits.

Thus *Pontamarius* in his *Protean Academy* doth deſcribe and characteriſe a true *Monſieur*, though he was one himſelf: Among their liberal Sciences dicing and carding are two wherunto they are exceſſively addicted, and many of them hereby bring a milpoſt to a thwittle, and a noble to leſſe then ninepence: A Phyſitian's ſon, when I was in *Paris*, loſt in one night above 60. thouſand Crowns; nor do young gallants only, but Schollers, Lawyers, and Marchants of all ſorts frequent this ſchool of fortune. One *Jonas* kept a gaming houſe in the Suburbs of St. *Germain*, that ſom daies and nights he had above 1000 franks to his box. And as the *French* are thus extremely given to gaming, ſo in the Academy of *Venus* they are the greateſt practitioners of any peeple, the other us'd to waſt their eſtates, but this conſumes their bodies, and commonly ther is no *French* Gentleman but is a Surgeon himſelf of the Venerean diſeaſe, which makes him carry his ſalve box and implements alwaies about him for fear he get a clapp. Som parts of *France* have bin proverbially infamous for this kind of turpitude; among other, *Marſeilles* in *Province* is one, wherof the Greeks have a ſaying, πλεῦσαι ἐις Μασσαλίαν, ſayl to *Marſeilles* if you deſire your choice of whores; They us'd alſo there γυναικοπαθῆν, to make uſe of boyes, but this nefandous cuſtom they had from the ſoft *Greeks*. who had a colony there ſo many ages, and infected their neighbours with it; Indeed ther is no Countrey where *Venus* keeps ſo great a Court, and where they go ſooner to it, ſo that ſom women cannot tell when they were mayds: And as the *French* are obſerv'd to be thus extraordinarily ſalacious, and given to this kind of lux, and wantones with ſuch a ſtrong propenſity of nature; ſo is their language fit for ſuch effeminacies and ſoft pleſures, which language is but *ſquama latini Sermonis, et rubigo trivialium barbariſmorum*, ſhe is but the ſcales of the Latin, and ruſt of other old toungs. I know that many diſtinguiſh thus among languages, that it is fitteſt to ſpeak to God in *Spaniſh* for the *Majeſtie* of it, to *Princes* in *Italian* for the *gravity* of it, to the enemy in *Dutch* for the *manfulnes* of it, to women in *French* for the *ſofines* of it. Ther is a tale of a *German* Ambaſſador to *Charles* the fifth, who being ordred to deliver his Embaſſie in high Dutch, a Spaniſh *Don* being attending the Emperour, and then at the audience, obſerving the ſtrength and ſeverity of the language, ſaid in a kind of paſſion, *Voto al' Antichriſto*— I ſweat by Antichriſt I think it was high Dutch that God Almighty ſpoak when he ejected *Adam* out of Paradice, and caus'd an Angel with a flaming formidable ſword to be Porter that none ſhould re-enter: Wherunto the *German* acutely anſwer'd, that he eſteem'd the *Spaniſh language for her ſubtlety to be that which the*

devil us'd when he ſeduc'd our poor granmother Eve; Ther is another ſtory of *Langas* ſent Ambaſſador from *Ferdinand* the firſt, to *Poland*, who convers'd much with *Don Pedro Ruyz* a *Spaniard*, and privy Councellor to *Cæſar*, and being both one day at dinner, and the ſaid *Don Pedro* hearing Dutch much ſpoken in a diſpute at the table, and liſtning to the high though harſh accents and pronuntiation of it, broke out into this ſpeech, *Me thinks the Germans do not ſpeak but thunder, &c.* But let us ſtill love our maternal Language, and not be allur'd by thoſe looſe laſcivious toungs of *Spain*, *Italy*, and *France* eſpecially which ſerves chiefly to make wanton loves and complements, to compoſe amorous ſonnets, and attract femal bewty, or frame ſuch odd Romances, and hyperbolical ſtories, as *Amadis de Gaule*, and ſuch like; what a world of wanton books are ther in *French* which tend chiefly to amuſe the underſtanding with vicious thoughts, and to corrupt maners? what ſtories they have of adulterious loves, of unbridled luſts, what ſtratagems do they relate of ſuch things? teaching that Vowes made by the goddeſſe *Venus* are not obligatory, according to the Poet when he gave Councel to one that was deſperatly in love,

Nec jurare time, Veneris perjuria Venti
Irrita per terras, et freta longa ferunt.

Such books are fitter to be made a ſacrifice to *Vulcan*, then kept in Gentlemens ſtudies, or to be tranſported to *Sicilie*, where parents are put to a perpetual kind of watching to preſerve their daughters from being ſtollen away, and ſuborn'd; The *Lacedemonians* by a vertuous law caus'd the works of *Archilochus*, though a very ingenious and great Poet, to be baniſh'd from their Citty, becauſe the reading therof might deprave the pudicity of their youth, leaſt more hurt might com by the wantoneſſe, then good by the wittineſſe of the verſe. O moſt prudent and provident act! but how few ſuch *Lacedemonian* Patriots are found now adayes, ſpecially in *France*? But the French *Venus* is not only a ſmooth pratling goſſip, but ſhe is alſo profuſe and luxurious. I pray hear what *Ammianus Marcellinus* ſpeaks long ſince of the *French*, *Vini avidum genus, affectans ad vini ſimilitudinem multiplices potus* — A race of peeple greedy of wine, and affecting according to the ſimilitude of the wine multiplicity of compotations, they are quickly tranſported with exceſſe this way; I will produce one example of a notable wine-bibber, which was *Rablais*, who though he was very well inſtructed both in the Greek and Latin toungs, and an excellent Phyſitian, with other choice parts, yet at laſt leaving all other ſerious ſtudies, he did totally inſlave himſelf to Epicuriſme, to gluttony, and drunkenneſſe, in which humors he belch'd out that Atheiſtical kind of book which goes under his name though under pleaſant notions able to turn ev'ry Reader therof to a *Democritus*: As I have inſtanced in a *man* (wherof ther might be produc'd thouſands in this kind) ſo I will bring before you a *woman* a rich widow who liv'd hard by *Bourdeaux*, who was got with child while ſhe was in a deep drunken ſleep, who beginning to ſwell thought it was onely a tympany, but her Phyſitians told her ſhe was with child, wherupon ſhe caus'd it to be openly publiſh'd in the Church of the Pariſh, that if he who got her with child wold confeſſe it, ſhe wold take him for her husband herupon; Herupon a yong Vineyard man who was us'd to frequent her houſe, did confeſſe that he had done it as ſhe ſlept in a chair one night by the fire ſide, having drunk much wine upon ſuch a holiday, ſo ſhe married him, and he thanked *Bacchus* for it. 'Tis tru, that Virgins uſe not to drink wine in *France*, it being a great diſhonor if they ſhold, only they give ſomtimes a tincture to a glaſſe of water with ſome few drops of claret, but *Bacchus* goes down ſmoothly the married womens throats.

And as for drinking, ſo for eating alſo the French are inferior to none in point of exceſſe, and indeed they ſeldom make ſacrifices to *Bacchus*, but they have *Ceres* with it; Biſhop *Reginald Belney* a man renowned for eloquence and

and learning, us'd to eat at ev'ry 4. hours end night and day, which was six times ev'ry natural day: And indeed they hold it no disparagement in *France* among the best sorts of Ladies, to be alwaies eating somthing or other as they go along the streets in their Coaches: And 'tis a common saying in *France*, *Com lets go to dinner quickly, that we may have time enough for a collation in the afternoon, and so go in a seasonable hower to supper, to take afterwards a nuntion, and so go to bed betimes, that we may rise early in the morning to breakfast.*

Other Nations eat, and chew their meat, but divers of the *French* do devour and swallow it up whole, and after they have eaten their pottage, it is common among som to lick the dish and their fingers afterwards. I com now from their *diet* to their *clothing*; good Lord, was ther ever any Nation so mimical, so fantastique, and variable in their vestments? I know they are greedy of change, and gaping after novelty in all things, but for their apparrel, nor *Proteus*, nor *Vertumnus*, nor the *Camelaon* was so transformable; In the Kings Court the fashion of the sute you put on in the morning growes obsolet in the evening, and their brains are at labour in the night to find som new mode for the next day. But this alteration and variety of fashions though it impoverisheth private men, yet it tends much to the Kings emolument; for *Thuanus* avoucheth that this *liberty* of vestments brings the King in above 300 thousand crownes yeerly, by those stuffs that are brought in from *Italy*, and other places; yet ther have bin Edicts and *sumptuary* lawes enacted often touching apparrel, but such is the humor of the Nation, and their elboes so itch ever and anon for new fashions, that no lawes were ever observed long; nor is this to be soly imputed to a desire of change, as much as to an innated National pride which raigns in the *French*. Then came up to foment this pride, sale of honors and offices, nay, the highest dignity of all, which is St. *Michaels* order, was prostant for money, which made *Tiercelin* a Knight of very ancient Extraction to say, that the *Conchyliatus torques*, the order of *St. Michael was becom a coller now for ev'ry asse.*

To raise this pride higher, the use of Coches was introduc'd in the raign of *Francis* the first, by *Jean de laval* a Gentleman of noble extraction, who being of a corpulent and unweldy constitution, was the first who had one made for him; yet we read, that in *Henry* the seconds time which was a good while after ther were but two Coches in all *Paris*, one for the Queen, and another for his base daughter. But now their nomber is so monstrously increas'd, that one may say ther be as many Coches in *Paris*, as ther are *Gondolas* in *Venice*, and indeed no place wants them more, *Paris* being one of the dirtiest Townes in Christendom, nor is it an ordinary but an indeleble oily coagulated dirt whose spots cannot be wash'd off with any sope, and the sent of it so strong, that one may smell the dirt of *Paris* 10 miles before he comes at her if the wind be in his face.

Moreover as the *French* grow quickly in love with any thing, so are they sooner cloyed therwith then any other; And for their affections one to another and towards strangers they are soon hot, and soon cold; they will take a pet at any thing, and pepper in the nose though their bodies be not pepper proof all over; An inquiet Nation, and enemies to tranquillity, impatient of peace untill they have recover'd the ruines of war, lovers of stirrs and motion, which makes his next neighbour the *Flemin* to have this proverb of him, *Quand le François dort, le diable le berse*: When the *Frenchman* sleeps, the devil rocks the cradle. Ther is not a more sanguinary and barbarous rabble in the World then in *France*, 'tis an ordinary thing to digg one out of his grave and dragg him up and down in peeces, as among others they did the *Marquis* of *Ancre*, whose death and the manner of it redounds infinitly to the dishonor both of King and peeple. The King having commanded him to be kill'd in his own House the *Louure*, whose walls were besprinkled with his bloud, and Kings Courts shold be sacred places, and then a thing which prov'd ridiculous to all

the world his proces was made after his death: Nor were any of that baſe raſcality puniſh'd who broke into the Church, and into his mortuary, whence they pull'd him out and dragg'd him like a dogg up and down the channels, and then hanging him to a gibet by the heeles, they hack'd his body in mamocks, notwithſtanding that he was neither arraign'd, convicted or condemn'd, but death is not ſufficient to ſatiat the *French* malice: What an inhuman thing was it? an act that a Wild *Arab* wold never have don, to roaſt a man alive in the market place at *Bourdeaux* without any form of law. *Gaſpar Coligni* writ in a letter of his to *Charles* the ninth, *C'eſt le naturel de Francois.* It is given by nature to the French, *that if they cannot find an enemy abroad they will make one at home*; They ſeldom rob but they kill; and 'tis ſafer to fall into the hands of any then into a *French* pyrat's, for ther is no mercy with them, but all muſt overboard; what horrid barbariſmes have they committed at the plundring of Towns? how have they raviſh'd Nunns at the altar, not ſparing any ſex, as *Tillemont* of late yeers can bear teſtimony; Nor are ther any peeple ſo contentious, ſo quarelſom, ſo malitious and bloudy among themſelves at home and abroad. It is the ſaying of *Montagne, Mettez trois Francois aux deſerts de Libye ils ne ſeront pas vn mois enſemble ſans ſe harceler, et eſgratigner*, put three Frenchmen in the deſerts of *Lybie*, they will not be a month together but they will ſcratch one another; nay the leaſt ocaſion in the World will make them thirſt after one anothers life: For upon the leaſt affront or ſurmize of affront, *ça ça*, they muſt preſently to the Field and ſeek one anothers hearts bloud: And ther be more monomachyes and duels fought in one yeer in *France*, then in 20. yeers all Chriſtendom over; St. *Lewis* had damn'd this fury of ſingle combat to Hell, but *Philip de Valois* fetch'd her out again. Ther have bin 20. Edicts of late yeers againſt it, but the *French* are poſſeſs'd with ſuch ſpirits, that they care not for body or ſoul to preſerve a little puntillo of ſuppoſed honor. But *Francis* the firſt brought monomachy to be very frequent by his Example, when he defied *Charles* the Emperour in the Conſiſtory at *Rome* for giving him the *lye* to a duel, inſomuch that the lye hath bin ever ſince a mortal word; It being the principle of that King, that he could not be a good man who return'd not the lye with his ſword.

But, moſt noble and highborn Coſens, ſom may haply admire that I ſhold perſtringe the French peeple thus ſharply, conſidering that they are extracted from *Vs*, and branches of the great *German* Tree. 'Tis tru they are ſo, but as the Poets ſing of *Circe*, that ſhe transform'd men to beaſts, ſo the clime of that Countrey hath quite metamorphoſ'd, perverted and quite alienated their primitive natures & diſpoſitions, *Gallia* hath prov'd a *Circe* to *Germany* herin; Or as ther be ſom Fountains in *Italy* and elswhere, which have that quality as to turn *ſtone to iron*, ſo have the *Germans* which went to *France* degenerated from themſelves by a ſtrange kind of tranſmutation of nature.

You may pleaſe to hear what one of themſelves confeſſeth in theſe words, *Les Francois paſſans le Rhin ne ceſſerent de tourmenter les Gaules, juſques a ce que les Francois les ayans tous ſinon cheſſé du moins appaiſé les vns, et forcer les autres a faire jong, y eſtablirent en fin leur domination; leſquels reprenans, comme par droit de legitime ſucceſſion avec les Commoditez du pays le bien et le mal, tant de l'inſuffiſance, que de la pen diſcrete legereté de ces peuples anciens, n'ont eſté moins ſignalez pour vn ſemblable naturel guerrier, qne pour les grands troubles, et trop animeuſes diviſions les quelles ont aſſez ſouvent approché l'eſtat de ſa ruine.*

This a pure Frenchman acknowledgeth; The *French* paſſing the *Rhin* did not ceaſe to torment the *Gaules*, untill the *French* having if not chac'd away, yet at leaſt induc'd ſom, and forc'd others to the *German* yoke, they eſtabliſh'd ther at laſt their domination——

To travel a little further in *France* they, ſay, *Se Clementiſſimo aere frui, nec ulla celi gravitate flagellari*, they ſay that they enjoy a moſt mild air, nor are beaten by any inclemency of heaven. Sure this cannot be tru, for *Claudian* ſaith,

ſaith, that Gallia *is niveferox*, that *France* hath fierce ſnowes; *Petronius* hath a proverb, *gallica nive frigidior*, colder then *French* ſnow; *Diodorus* ſaith, that the French froſt is ſo ſtrong and contumacious, that Rivers have bin pervious for whole Armies to paſſe over dry foot both for Cavalry and Infantry. Nay of late yeers in the ſiege before *Amiens* it was ſo bitterly cold, that the wines did freeze in the cask, and was ſold in cakes and by weight unto the Soldiers.

And for the wholſomneſſe of that clime, ſure it cannot be ſo far, it is found by experience, that the *French* both men and women are more ſubject to vermin, to the itch and ſcabs then any other people.

But the greateſt thing they glory of, is, that *France* is ſo fertile and exuberant a ſoyle that it may be call'd a *Copia Cornu* of all things (I confeſſe indeed ther are in *France* of *horns*) and that ther is not any part that is altogether barren; but in point of fertility. This cannot be ſo generally tru; for in *Burgundy* not far off, ther is a Town call'd *Orgelet*, wherof ther is a proverb, that ther are there fields without graſſe, rivers without fiſh, and hills without groves: betwixt *Bourdeaux* and *Bayon* you traverſe ſuch a tract of ſandy ground, that one wold think he paſſeth through the deſerts of *Arabia*, when he goeth over *les landes de Gaſcoigne*, for ſo they are call'd vulgarly; ther are divers large tracts of gronnd which are as bad, In ſo much that *Bodin* ingenuouſly confeſſeth, *Exploratum eſt deſerta et inculta loca ſi aquas et vias iis adjungamus duos Galliæ trientes auferre*; It is is found and explor'd, that the deſert and untill'd places, if we add to them waters and wayes, make up two thirds of *France*; Then he confeſſeth that ther is ſuch a ſcarcity of great timber trees, that not only for building of Ships, but for erecting of ordinary houſes they muſt be beholden to other Nations.

Is this that incomparable fertility of *France* you ſpeak of, Coſen? is this that land of promiſe? what a bragging do the *Bourdelois* keep of their grove of Cypres for the honor of which it was a cuſtome that no ſhip ſhold go out of the Port with wine till the Magiſtrat had given him a branch of Cypres tree, for which he was to pay ſuch a gabel; yet this Grove wherof they vaunt is ſcarce ſeven acres in all.

But *Salt* is the great ſtaple Commodity of *France*, yet I pray be pleas'd to hear what *Lemnius* ſpeaks thereof, *Majores noſtri ſalem confecerunt ubertimo ſanè queſtu, non ex aqua marina ſolis ardore in ſalem concreta atq; indurata, qualem ex Hiſpaniis & Galliis ad nos perfertur, ſed ex maritimis glebis exuſti atq; in cinerem redactis quem infuſa aqua minutatim in ſalem reducebant ſplendidum ac nitentem nec alio ſalu genere tota Belgica ad noſtram uſq; memoriam uſa eſt. Qui conficiendi ſalis modus cum inducto externo inoleſceret excogitatus eſt alius non minus quaſtuoſus, ſcilicet advecto ex Hiſpaniis atq; Aquitanico ſinu rudi ac nigricante ſordidoq; ſale, exempto limo, excoctiſq; ſordibus candidiſſimum id noſtrates efficiunt rebus conſervandis aptiſſimum. Sed alter ille modus facilè in uſum revocari poteſt, ſi externus ſal hoſtili odio denegetur, aut ex quavis alia cauſa copiam nobis deeſſe contingat.*

Our Anceſtors made Salt with much profit, not of Sea water cruſted by the heat of the Sun and ſo obdurated, ſuch as is brought us from *Spain* and *France*, but out of maritime glebes burnt, and reduc'd to Cindres, which powring therinto a ſmall portion of water by drops, they brought to be ſplendid and pure Salt, nor did all *Belgium* uſe any other Salt untill our memory; Which mode of making when it grew out of uſe, a new extern way being introduc'd, ther was another no leſſe gainful way invented; Which was that a rude and blackiſh ſordid kind of ſalt being brought over from *Spain*, or Aquitane Coaſts, the dreggs and filth being excocted, we brought it by our art and induſtry to be candid and beautiful, and moſt fit to conſerve things; but the t'other way may be revived again very eaſily, if forren ſalt ſhold be denied us in caſe of enmity or otherwiſe.

Now although 'tis confeſs'd, that *France* abounds with *Salt*, and in that

point may be ſayed to be a *ſweet* Countrey, yet the Inhabitants pay dear for it, for the King makes neer upon 20. millions of Franks ev'ry yeer of the gabel of ſalt (as it was ſpoken before) which are two millions ſterling; In ſo much that although *France* have ſuch plenty of Salt, yet it is cheaper in any other Countrey. For it is found that the Marchant hath it at lower rates on the Sea ſide then the Peaſan in the Countrey, which makes the *Hollander* oftentimes bring thither *French* Salt back again and gain by it. One ſhall ſee ſomtimes the poor Roturier or yeoman to go from the market with his pockets cram'd with ſalt to avoid paying the gabel, and women ſteal it home in their purſes.

Now touching ſuch an affluence of all things in *France*, beſides which you inſiſt upon, my Noble Coſen, it may be ſo, but then ſurely ther is the worſt kind of government there upon earth, and the moſt unproportionableſt divident made of that plenty, for I dare avouch *France* doth abound with beggars more then any Countrey under the Sun. One cannot ride upon the high way but he ſhall have ſwarmes of little mendicants ſing before his horſe head, as alſo when he remounts the next day; The poor Vigneron, and Husbandman go in their wooden ſhooes and canvas breeches to Church upon Sundayes, and if their wifes have a buckram petticot ſhe is brave. Therfore wheras you ſay that *France* is the freeſt and *frankeſt* Countrey in the World, and that ſhe draws her etymology thence, ſhe may be ſo to ſtrangers and paſſengers, but for the Natives I beleeve they are the arrand'ſt ſlaves upon earth, they are of a meer *aſinin* condition, not only in relation to the King who ſo grinds their faces with taxes, but they are villains alſo to their Lords: I will produce one example for all; The Lord of *Chaſteauroux* or red Caſtle in *Berry* had a Tenant, that by his induſtry became Bourgeſſe of *Paris*, *Le ſeigneur vendica ſon ſerf, qui ſ'eſtoit retiré et obtint la proviſion*, the Lord in open Court demands his ſlave, which the Court could not deny, and ſo paſs'd ſentence accordingly.

You ſay, noble Coſen, that *France* is adorn'd with all vertues, truly I do not ſee how vertue can cohabit where ſuch furies do tyrannize; I am ſure that *Scaliger* ſpeaks of ſom parts of *France*, *quæ ab omni humanitate et literis vaſta eſt, ubi librorum et bonorum hominum maxima ſolitudo eſt.* Som parts which are void of all humanity and literature, where ther is a kind of ſolitude and wilderneſſe both of books and good men.

Touching the magnanimity and prwoeſſe of the *French*, 'tis tru they did achieve ſom brave things while the *German* bloud continued freſh in them, and untainted; *Cicero* ſaith, that *Caius Marius* by his divine vertu and valour, *influentes in Italiam Gallorum Copias repreſſit*, that he repreſs'd thoſe ſwarmes of *French* who ruſh'd into *Italie*, but *Cæſar*, who was a better Hiſtorian then *Cicero* ſaith, they were *Cimbri* and *Teutones* both which are High Dutch, as alſo thoſe which *Brennus* brought to ſack *Rome*, and afterwards took *Delphos* from the Greeks.

Touching the *French* courage we know the trite proverb, that the *French* are at the firſt onſet more then men, and afterwards les then women; Indeed *Florus* ſayeth, *Habent eorum corpora quiddam ſimile cum ſuis nivibus, quæ mox vt calnêre pugnâ ſtatim in ſudorem eunt, et levi motu quaſi ſole laxantur*; The *French* bodies bear ſome analogy with their ſnowes, for as ſoon as they are heated in fight they vapour into ſweat, and they are as it were thaw'd by the Sun at the leaſt motion.

But your Highneſſe ſeems to extol mightily the power of the *French* King, indeed 'tis an old ſaying, that Gallum *in ſuo ſterquilinio plurimum poſſe*, The cock (*Gallus*) can do much upon his own dunghill. But this power is not ſo ſuperlatif if we deſcend into the truth of things, for touching the demeanes of the Crown, the King cannot alienat one acre therof without the conſent of the *three Eſtates*, as ther is a pregnant example herof in the Aſſembly of *Blois*, where *Bodin* loſt the favour of *Henry* the third about this debate: For the

French

French King is by the law but an *Usufructuary of the Crown poſſeſſion*; nor could any of them be ſold for the redemption of King *John* in England though it was then propos'd, nor of King *Francis* in Spain, though this was the greateſt neceſſity that could be. We well know how often the Parlement of *Paris* hath claſh'd with the King, and rejected his Edicts; Nor is the ſingle teſtimony of the King valid enough in *France* to take away any ones life, ther was a notable example herof in *Henry* the ſeconds raign, who when he had commanded an *Italian* ſervant to be clap'd in priſon, and had ſolemnly ſworn that he had found him in a moſt foul offence, yet the Kings affidavit could not prevail with the Judges, but they releas'd the priſoner. But now the integrity and ſtoutneſſe of thoſe brave ancient Legiſlators and Judges in times paſt is much diminiſh'd, becauſe Kings do uſe to lend their eares to Paraſits, Sycophants, and Buffons rather then to *Helvidius Priſcus*, *Monſieur Lavacre*, or ſuch Sages. Ther is a tale of *Bajazet* the firſt, that he had an Ethiop born in *India* about him, and having upon a march one day his tent pitch'd nere a high tree, he call'd the *Ethiop* and ſayed, *Dre Areb*, if thou lov'ſt me go up to the top of that tree, the *Indian* ſcambled up preſently, ſo the Emperour ſent preſently for ſom to hew down the tree, the poor Ethiop begging his life all the while, and that his Counſellors wold intercede for him, but nothing prevailing, the Ethiop pull'd down his breeches, and with his Excrements and Urine did ſo beray the hewers, that they gave over work, and in the interim the Ethiop gets down, telling the *Turks* Counſellors, *Wold all ſuch Privy Counſellors as you were ſo beray'd, whoſe councel cannot do as much as my Excrements.* The *French* Kings uſe to have many ſuch weak Councellors.

Touching the unlimited power the *French* Kings have to make pecuniary Levies and lay taxes, I pray hear what *Philip Comines* ſayeth, one of *Lewis* the xi. chiefeſt Councellors of State, and whom he employ'd in the moſt intricat and arduous ocaſions, *Nemo omnium eſt Principum qui jus habeat vel teruncium unum exigendi a ſuis prater conſtitutum annuum cenſum niſi populus aſſentiatur, ſunt quidem principes quibus hoc frequens eſt in Sermone vt dicant habere ſe privilegia vt quantum velint exigant a populo, Galliarum vero Rex omnium minimè cauſam habet vt iſtud de ſe jactet, nec enim vel ipſi vel cuiquis alii licet.* Ther is no Prince that hath right to raiſe the leaſt farthing of his ſubjects beſides his ſettled revenues, without the peeples conſent; 'Tis tru, ther are ſom Kings who have it frequently in their mouthes, that they have ſuch prærogatives to impoſe what they pleaſe, but the King of *France* hath the leaſt cauſe to vaunt thus of himſelf.

The Exorbitancies of the *French* Kings this way hath bin the ground of all the warrs that were wag'd *pour le Bien public*, for the common good which have haraſs'd *France* ſo often; *Charles* the *Groſſe* herby came to ſuch an extreme exigence that being overcom by *Arnoſphus* he begg'd his bread of him to preſerve him from ſtarving, and ſo obtain'd of him a ſmall penſion in *Germany*. Nevertheleſſe, though a clowd of examples of this kind could be produc'd, the Kings of *France* do ſtill uſe to *flay* their ſheep, inſteed of *ſhearing* them; witneſſe the laſt King who aſſum'd to himſelf the Epithet of *Juſt*, and God knowes he leaſt deſerv'd it of any, having exacted more of his peeple by extrajudicial wayes then any of his predeceſſors ever did, to maintain a groundleſſe warr againſt the *Spaniard* by the advice of an ambitious and bloudy Cardinal, whoſe *heart* was as red as his *habit*, and of a deeper ſanguine die. Now as we read of a Town in *Spain* that was undermin'd by Coneys, of another in *Thrace* that was undermin'd by *Moles* of another in *Greece* ranvers'd by *Frogs*, another in *Germany* that was ſubverted by *Rats*, ſo I beleeve that ther are in *France* many ſuch Cunnies, Moles, Froggs and Rats, I mean ambitious and ſandy brain'd ſycophants, that will undermine, ranverſe and tumble to deſtruction their own dear Countrey; and Pope *Gregory* could prophecy ſo much of *Richelieu* when he came to confirm'd Biſhop of *Luçon* to *Rome* at 20. yeers old, of whom he ſaid

when he had perceiv'd his genius by his diſcourſe, *This man will overturn the World*; nor is this Cardinal inferior unto him awhit, but his *head* and his *hat* are altogether as red; He treads directly in his ſtepps, and ſo doth the Queen in her husbands againſt her only Brother: In ſo much that truly, if I apprehend any thing, one may ſee *France* running poſt to her own deſtruction.

Wheras you alledg that the Kings of *France* are ſuch divine Phyſitians in curing the *Struma*, I pray be pleas'd to hear what *Petrus Creſcentius* a famous French Doctor affirms, *Multoties ſe vidiſſe Reges pro more tangere ſtrumoſos, ſed qui inde ſanatus fuerit, vidiſſe neminem*; He had ſeen often ſom of the ſtrumatical diſeaſe touch'd by Kings, but he ſaw not any cur'd meerly by the touch: I am of opinion ther be waters in *Moravia* that can do the cure better, being of a ſaltiſh, bituminous, chalchanthian vein, and 'tis more probable that God and Nature ſhold infuſe more vertu to thoſe mineral Waters, then to a mans fingers.

All theſe things being unpaſſionatly conſidered and well ponder'd, I do not ſee how the Countrey of *France* or her King, conſidering the ſlavery and poverty of the peeple, the unequal diſtribution of the public weal and bleſſings of the land, with ſundry other reaſons and ſolæciſmes in Government before mentioned, I ſay, I do not ſee what hopes or reaſon *France* may have to expect and demand the preheminence of the reſt of the *Europaan* Provinces.

Dixi.

THE

THE ORATION
OF
MAGNUS *Duke of* WIRTEMBERG,
AND
TECCIA *Earl of* MONTPELGARD, &c.
Lord of HEIDENHAM, &c.
For *SPAIN*.

Moſt Illuſtrious Princes, &c.

THe Province I have undertaken, and the task that is impos'd on me, is to ſpeak ſomething of that moſt Ancient, and noble Countrey of *Spain*; therfore while I put my ſelf under that hot Clime, I humbly deſire the heat of your Affections, and accuſtomed candor may goe along with me.

The Emperour *Charls* the V. a Prince of approved judgment, although he was born, and bred in *Germanie*, (for he intitled himſelf *Citizen of Gant*) yet he lov'd *Spain* with a more profuſe love then any other Region, making his reſidence there moſt commonly when he was not engag'd in the *French*, *German*, and *African* Wars; In ſo much that when he had tranſmitted, and made a voluntary reſignment of all his Kingdoms, he reſerv'd that Country for his laſt randevous; And as it is curiouſly obſerv'd by divers *Caſarean* Writers, when he hois'd ſaile from *Sudeburg* with *Eleonor* Queen of *France*, and *Mary* Queen of *Hungary* his two ſiſters, and with propitious gales had landed in *Spain*, he fell down proſtrat upon the firſt ground he trod, and kiſſing it, brake out into theſe words: *Salve mihi optatiſsima Tellus, nudus ex utero matris exivi, nudus ad te tanquam alteram matrem redeo, & quod unum poſſum, pro tam multis in me meritis corpuſculum hoc, & oſſa mea do dedicoque.* Haile O moſt wiſhed Country, I came naked out of my mothers womb, and I return naked to thee as to another mother. And, which is the onely thing I can do now, I give up and dedicate to thee this body and bones of mine, for ſo many benefits I have receav'd from thee. Now there be many eminent arguments for the high prerogatives of *Spain*, —— *Adeò ſunt multa loquacem Ut laſſare queant Fabium*; They are ſo numerous that they wold tyre the beſt Orator, but I will endeavour to wind all up upon a ſmall bottom.

Spain hath bin reputed from the beginning a moſt conſiderable Countrey, witnes the Roman by whom ſhe was *prima tentata*, and *ultima ſubacta*; firſt attempted, and laſt ſubdued: For the old Romans, as now the Eccleſiaſtique Lords of *Rome*, ſought moſt after thoſe places where the plenty and pleaſure of the ſoyl might ſtrive with their deſire to make them happy, as it is now the humor of our new *Jaſons* (the *Jeſuits*) to plant themſelfs there wher ther are fat and golden returns. But ther be other extraordinary conveniences in *Spain*, the ſubtile and cleer temper of the air, the ſalubrity of the ſoyle, and the conſtancy of one ſort of weather a long time, in ſo much that *Homer* and other Authors have plac'd there the Eliſian Fields.

Ther are no groſſe caliginous vapours riſing up there out of any Fenns, gorſy grounds or loughs. Ther are moſt delicat breezes that blow from the Sea, and penetrating the circumambient Air, uſe to refreſh both man, and all ſorts of brute animalls, attenuating and chaſing away all dull terreſtriall meteors; Nay, Navigators when they ſayle along the Sea, do come to know when they are nere the coaſts of *Spain*, by the fragrant odor which Roſemary and other aromatique Vegetalls, that grow there up and down the fields do uſually tranſmit and caſt into the Air; *Spain* is neither parch'd with ſo violent a Sun as *Afrique* is, nor diſquietted with ſuch impetuous winds as *France*, or ſhaken with ſuch Earthquakes as *Italy*, or benum'd with exceſſive cold as other Regions are, but ſhe partakes of all theſe in a middle kind of temperature. *Spain* doth not only furniſh Europe, but the *Indian* alſo with moſt generous Wines, moſt perfect Oil, moſt pure Salt, excellent gaules, the beſt fruits, as Almonds, Figgs, Raiſins, Orenges, Lemons, Pomgrannets; and all other kind of Vegitals, as Roots, Herbs and flowers, which are there in a greater perfection then in other Countreys.

The bowells of *Spain* abound alſo with excellent mettalls, what Iron, what Steel goes beyond that of *Biſcay*? What Quickſilver comparable to that of *Medina*? What gold purer then that which is found in *Tagus*? What Silke better then that of *Granada* and *Valentia*? What Flax ſo good as that of *Murcia*? What wool primer then that of *Segovia*? witnes the teſtimony of *Martial*,

Vellera nativo pallent ibi flava metallo,
Et linit Heſperium bractea viva pecus.

The Paſture, and ſoyl in ſom places is ſo exuberant, that the milk cannot turn to whey, nor can Cheeſe be made unleſs you intermingle water with the milk 'tis ſo creamy and thick, and this is obſerv'd about *Cales* and other parts.

Now for Horſes, that generous animall, *Spain* is well known to excell all other Countries, read *Boterus*, or *Quinqueranus* and they will tell you that the *Cordovan Ginetts* in fierceneſs ſurpaſſe thoſe of *Turky*, in ſwiftneſs thoſe of *Barbary*, in bewty thoſe of *Italy*, ſom of thoſe Ginets are ſold for above 1000. Duckets a peece, they are ſo daintily limm'd, as if they were made of wax; The Ginets of *Aſturia* called *Aſturcones*, are alſo brave mettall'd animals. They go ſo wantonly, as if they danced all the way, their feet moving in a kind of regular glomeration, as *Martiall* hath it,

Hic brevis ad numerum rapidos qui colligit ungues,
Venit ab Auriferis gentibus Aſtur equus.

For Marble, and other curious Stones, for Architecture, *Spain* is known to have Variety and what may ſeem miraculous; Not far from *Barcelona*, ther is a Mountain call'd *Mondivi*, and by the antients *Mons Jovis*, wherein there is an inexhauſted quarrey of uſefull ſtones for ſtructure, for although great quantities are hewn out of the body of the hill every day, yet let the place reſt but a while, and nature will quickly heale the Ulcers, and fill the place again as if it had never bin touch'd. The Monaſtery of Saint *Laurence* nere the *Eſcurial* can witnes what dainty

dainty Marble, and Free ſtone *Spain* abounds withall, a ſtupendous fabrique, an egregious and Imperiall peece, which ſtood *Philip* the 2. in more then 20. millions of Gold; Let *Ægypt* bragg as long as ſhe will of her *Pyramids*, *Greece* of her *Fanes* and *Temples*, *Rome* of her *Amphitheaters*, and Palaces, *Babilon* of her *Walls*, *France* of her *Louvre*, *Venice* of her *Arſenal*, *Milan* of her *Cittadel*, *Turkey* of her *Baths*, This Monaſtery and Royall Pallace doth exceed them all far, for matter and form; It harbors and maintains 100. Fryers, wherof every one is allowed his Man and his Mule, with great nombers of Officers; beſides ther is a ſtately Edifice annexed homogeneous to the reſt (which is part of Saint *Laurence*'s Grideiron) that may lodg four Kings, and every one have a capacious quarter. 'Tis incredible to think how many hundred weight the very keyes of the Monaſtery weigh. For delicate Orchyards, curious Aqueducts and Fountains, for Grotts and Groves, for Galleries and Ambulatories, for neatnes and amænity of all things, you wold be ſo tranſported, that you wold think your ſelf to be in ſom earthly Paradis. And if Hee who will take an exact ſurvay of this ſtately ſtructure muſt goe above 33. miles, paſſing from roome to roome, from quadrangle to quadrangle, with other places annexed, judg you therby of the magnitude and vaſtnes of the whole. He may be ſaid to carrie a Pompion in his breaſt in lieu of a Heart, that wold not be inflamed with a deſire to ſee this eighth wonder of the world.

Now for Cities I pray who will dare to make any compariſon with *Sevill* in point of Wealth, where divers Fleets com yeerly from the Indies laden with ingots of Gold, and balaſted with barrs of Silver, as alſo with Gemms, and other rich Commodities, in ſo much that *Sevill* alone payes the King in duties, and imports above a Million every yeer; therfor that proverb is not ill grounded, which ſaith, *Quien no ha viſto Sevilla, non ha viſto Maravilla, Qui no ha viſto Lisboa, no ha viſto coſa boa*; I will now paſſe from *Sevill* to *Uliſſipolis* the Citty of *Uliſſis* or *Leibon*, the very name tells her antiquity; for largenes, and commerce, ſhe vayles to no Citty under the Sun, ſhe was the firſt happy diſcovereſſe of the *East Indies*, whence ſhe hath a world of Spices, and Jewels that her Caraks bring yeerly, and which ſhe diſpenſeth up and down the world; What a delicat Citty is *Granada*, what a glorious peece is her *Allhambra* which may be called a Citty of it ſelfe, rather then a royall Caſtle or Pallace, for it is of ſuch an amplitud that it will hold 40. thouſand Men; What Town is more renowned then *Toledo*? where 17. Generall Councells have bin kept, and no Citty can ſay ſo much: what a Heavenly Temple is there? What a ſtately antient Palace where the *Gothic* Kings reſided? What a rich Archbiſhoprick hath ſhe, worth 300. thouſand Crownes in annuall rent? What a Noble Aqueduct will you find there of the workmanſhip of *Janelli Turiano* of *Cremona*, who was ſo famous for invention of hidraulique fabriques; In this antient Citty ther be above 10000. Soules, that earn their living by ſpinning, twiſting, and weaving of Wool and Silk; What place can compare with *Vallodolid* for a large Market place 700. paces compaſſe? The Royal City of *Leon* hath the Sepulchers of 17. Kings: Where can you find a more induſtrious people then in *Segovia*, where a beggar is held a Monſter; For ſalubrity of air what town is like *Madrid*, the greateſt Village in the World, and the moſt Populous, made ſo by the reſidence meerly of his Catholique Majeſtie, and his Councells, in ſo much that at one time there was a cenſe made there of neer upon a Million of ſoules. *Charles* the Emperour removed hither of purpoſe to be cur'd of a quartan Ague, and he recovered, which made it firſt ſo famous: What a beuteous brave built Citty is *Valentia*, where there is a kind of ſpring all the yeer long? The only place to make a ſtranger forget his own Countrey; The brute Animalls, there make themſelfs beds of Roſemary and other Aromatique flowers; This Citty affoorded lately two Popes of the Family of *Borgia*, *Calixtus* the 3. and *Alexander* the 6. When Queen *Margaret*, *Philip* the 3. wife paſſed through that City, the pomp of her entertainment amounted to 300. thouſand Crowns. What a commodious place for negotiation is *Bilbo* or *Flaviobriga*, whence above 50. Shipps are laden with Wools every yeer, and tranſported to other Regions? What a ſtately thing is

Barcelona, ſituated ſo commodiouſly upon the Mediterranean, and to be an Arſenall for the Kings gallies? What a Rendevous for Devotion is *Compoſtella*, where ther is ſuch a frequency of Pilgrims to viſit the body of Saint *James* the Apoſtle? *Pompey* the Great in his Trophyes which he erected on the *Pyrenean* Hills, makes mention of 946. Towns thence to the furtheſt part of *Spain*; Ther is nere *Antiquera* a choice kind of Morter call'd *Tarra*, which is far more ſolid and laſting then the playſter of *Paris*, and makes a more firm incruſtation upon walls. Nere *Corunna* ther be quarrys whence Jaſpers are hewn out; But I will paſſe now to Minneralls, *Pliny* in his natural Hiſtory affirms that *Spain* had great plenty of Lead, Iron, Braſſe, Silver, Gold, Marble, and of *ſpeculares lapides*, a certain kind of ſpecular ſtones which being cut thin will be as cleer as Cryſtall, wherwith in former times windows were uſd to be glazed; In ſo much that *Poſsidonius* ſaith, *Pluto* the God of riches dwelt in ſom of the ſubteranean parts of *Spain*. Moreover *George Agricola* avers, that among thoſe Regions where mettals were digged, *Spain* was the firſt, *Thrace* the ſecond, Great *Brittain* the third, *France* the fourth, *Greece* the fifth. In *Biſcay* where the antient'ſt Inhabitans of *Spain* dwell, ther be ſuch rich veins of Steel and Iron, that *Vulcan* was ſaid to have his chiefeſt Forge there, and *Mars* his Armory; *Pliny* ſpeaks of a whole mountain in *Cantabria* (now *Biſcay*) which is all of Iron, whereunto *Martiall* alludes,

Auro Bilbilis, & ſuperba ferro.

'Tis wonderful what is read in the *Roman* ſtory, that about *Carthagena* ther were 40. thouſand Men that digged in the Mines of Silver, which affoorded 25000. Drachmas every day, amounting according to *Budans* his calcule to 2500. Crowns; This no meaner man then *Strabo* affirmes: He goes further and ſaith, that *Hannibal* had begun a mine which affoorded 3000. Crownes every day. It is well known what *Diodorus* writes of the *Pyreny* mountains, that they were once very thick of Gold and Silver mines, that the *Phanicians* the firſt traders by Sea of any people upon earth came often thither for treſure; If we will give credit to *Livie* (and what Hiſtorian I pray is more Magiſteriall?) He will tell us, that the ſpoils which the *Romans* in a few yeers brought from *Spain* came to 600. thouſand weight of Silver, and 10000. of Gold; ſo that *Spain* was then to *Rome*, what *America* is now to *Spain*. Nay, ſom are of opinion that *Tortoſa* in *Spain*, was that *Tharſis* whether *Salomon* ſent his fleet for treaſure, and they ground the probability of this opinion upon the frequent Navigation of the *Tyrians* and *Phenicians* then into *Spain*.

But ſhall we paſſe with a dry foot the waters of *Spain*? *Strabo*, *Pomponius Mela*, and *Ptolomy* aſſimilat *Spain* to an Ox hide ſtretched upon the ground, whoſe ſides are all waſhed with the circumfluent Sea, the *North* ſide with the *Cantabrian*, the *Weſt* with the *Atlantique*, the *South* with the *Herculean* or *Balearique* Sea, but the neck of the hide lying *Weſtward* is bound by the *Pyreny* Hills, where the diſtance twixt the *Cantabrian*, and *Meditterranean* Seas is ſo ſmall in ſom places, that *John Vaſeus* leaves it upon Records, that when he travelled through *Biſcay* he might from the top of Mount *Adrian*, ſee both the Seas. Beſides theſe various Seas that like ſo many Laundreſſes waſh the skirts of *Spain*, there are 150. Rivers that water the Continent up and down, and upon thoſe Rivers ther are about 600. Bridges; beſides ſom ponds, lakes, baths and Fountains; In the field of *Xerezcher* are above 1500. Springs. Among other Rivers ther is *Guadiana* which playes bopiepe with paſſengers, for ſhe ſuddenly ſteales away out of ſight, and runs aboue 20. Miles in ſubterrenean Caverns under ground, and then ſhe popps up againe to the ey of the beholder at *Villa Harta*; Wherupon when the *Spaniards* ſpeake of their miracles they ſay ther is a bridg in *Spain* whereon many thouſand heards of Cattle do uſually feed. Ther are ſom *Spaniſh* Rivers, where they fiſh for gold ſane, in ſo much that the *Portugals* do glory, that their Crown is made of their own gold, *viz.* of the ſands of *Tagus*, then which no oare is purer.

Ther

Ther are variety of things more that might be produced for the glory of *Spain*, which made *Claudian* to break out into this *Elogium*.

Quod dignum memorare tuis, Hiſpania, Terris
Vox humana valet? primo lavat æquore ſolem
India, tu feſſos exacta luce Jugales
Proluis, inque tuo reſpirant ſydera fluctu,
Dives equis, frugum facilis, pretioſa Metallis.

Pacatus though a Frenchman gives this Encomium of *Spain*, *Hiſpania terris omnibus terra fœlicior cui excolendæ*, &c. *Spain* a Countrey more happy then all Countreys, whom the Supreme Fabricator of the world hath indulged extraordinarily in point of agriculture and riches: ſhe is not obnoxious to faint Southern heats, or fierce Northern blaſts, but ſhe is favoured with the temper of both the Poles; And being wall'd in by the *Pyreneans*, with the gentle waves of three or four Seas, ſhe may be ſaid to be a little world of her ſelf: What a nomber of noble Cities ſhine up and down? ſhe hath golden ſtreams, rocks of Jewells, mines of all Mettals, &c.

But (moſt noble Auditors) having expatiated my ſelf thus up and down the Countrey, let me ſpeak ſomthing of the Inhabitants; And who knows not but the *Spaniard* hath bin ever reputed and felt to be a ſtout magnanimous people, contemners of death, and mighty conſervators of liberty? we may beleeve *Lilius* herin, where he ſings

Prodiga geris animi, & properare facillima mortem;
Namque ubi tranſcendit florentes viribus annos,
Impatiens ævi ſpernit noviſſe ſenecta,
Et fati modus in dextra eſt.

The patience of the *Spaniard* is admirable, ther are a world of examples hereof; *Juſtin* ſpeaks of a boy, that having bin reveng'd of his Maſter, did exult and laugh in the midſt of torment: and when *Auguſtus Cæſar* had debell'd the *Biſtayners*, they write that moſt of them rather then becom ſlaves to a Forrener, made themſelfs away either by Fyre, the Sword, or Poyſon: Mothers ſlew their children, and children their Fathers.

Cantaber ante omnes hyemiſque, æſtuſque famiſque
Invictus ———

Beſides the *Spaniards* did much glory to die in the field, for the incolumity of their Countrey, and rather periſh by Famine, then yeeld up their Fortreſſes. Witnes the ſiege of *Sagunto* called now *Morviedre* in *Valentia*, who when the people of the town could no longer repell the punique armes, and the ſtrength and ſtratagems of *Hannibal*, they brought all their Jewells, Treſure and Wealth to the Market place, together with their wifes and children, and made a bonefire of themſelfs, and all the reſt, rather then by a baſe ſuccumbency to yeald themſelfs ſlaves to an *African*. So that *Hannibal* in taking *Sagunto* might be ſaid not to have taken the Citty of *Sagunto*, but the tomb of the *Saguntins*. What ſhall I ſpeak of *Numantia* beleagerd no leſſe then 14. yeers, though ſhe had no walls or baſtion but the bodies of the Inhabitants, no ſtones but humane bones, to defend her ſelf againſt a furious Enemy, ſhe had but 4000. men againſt 40000. *Romans*. At laſt when the fatal deſtroyer of Citties, *Scipio Africanus*, had taken her, he found rather a large Sepulchre of dead men then a Citty, for the *Numantines* held out ſo long till they devoured one another, and when the bodies of the dead were rifled, they found in their boſoms joynts of human bodies, which they had killed for food, in ſo much that it was not in the *Roman* force, but Famine that took *Numantia*.

For their fidelity the *Spaniards* have bin very ſignal in all ages, which induc'd *Julius Cæſar* to have a gard of them, and *Auguſtus Cæſar* a band of *Biſcayners* or *Cantabrians*. But how far the vertu and valour of the *Spaniards* prevailed againſt the *Romans* let *Paterculus* be heard to ſpeak, *Per ducentos annos in Hiſpanis multo mutuoque certatum eſt ſanguine*——For the ſpace of 200. yeers, ther were ſo many and mutuall conflicts of bloud, that many of the *Roman* Emperours, and Armies being loſt, much reproch, and ſometimes great danger reſulted to *Rome*; How many of their *Scipios* were deſtroyed there? how VIRIATUS for ten yeers together did ſhake them? what a diſgracefull truce *Pompey* made, and *Mancinus* a more diſgracefull. In all *Sertorius* his time it was doubtfull whether *Spain* ſhold be tributary to *Rome*, or *Rome* to *Spain*.

But why do I fly to Pagan inſtances, when ther are ſo many Chriſtian Examples at hand? *Sancho* King of *Caſtile* (I pray liſten attentively to this ſtupendous ſtory) I ſay *Sancho* King of *Caſtile* took *Tariffa* from the *Moors*, but he being anxious and doubtfull whether he ſhold keep it or no, by reaſon of the vicinity of the enemy, and the great expences that it wold put him to, *Alfonſo Perez* riſe up and told the King that he wold undertake to ſecure & keep the place: Thereupon the *Moore* by the help of the King of *Morocco* came with a numerous Army before the Town, and *Alphonſo's* Son being taken priſoner at a ſallie, the Generall of the *Moores* deſiring a parley upon the walls with *Alfonſo*, he ſhewed him his Son, proteſting unto him that he wold torture and ſlay his Son, unleſſe he wold yeeld up the place: *Alphonſo* being not a whit abaſh'd, told him, that if he had a hundred Sons, he would prefer his honour and Countrey before all; ſo the Moor having barbarouſly kill'd young *Alphonſo*, They of the Town made ſuch a reſolut ſallie the next day, that they utterly routed the *Moores*, and took ſo many priſoners, that he offered 100. *Moors* for a Victime for his ſon. To this *Alonſo* the Family of the illuſtrious Dukes of *Medina Sidonia* ow their riſe.

The Spaniards are admirable for their military diſcipline, being exactly obedient to their Comanders, and leſſe ſubject to mutiny then any peeple. They are allwayes true to their truſt, witnes that Spaniſh Centinel who was found dead in the morning in a Tower upon the Cittadel of *Antwerp* with his Musket in his hand in a defenſive poſture, and ſtanding on his leggs all frozen. Moreover ther is no people ſo mutually charitable and carefull of their nationall honor then the *Spaniards*.

For their modern exploits the name of *Alvaro Sandeo* is terrible to this day among the Moors, for having invaded *Barbary* with 4000. Spaniards, and beat before him above 16. miles, 20000 Moores, with but 800. of his own: The memory of the 2000. Spaniards, is irkſome to the *French* to this day, who routed and quite diſcomfited *Gaſton de Foix* who had quintuple the nomber: *Gonzalo*, call'd the great Captain κατ' ἐξοχὴν, is much ſpoken of amongſt them to this day, for having with ſuch admirable fortitude taken away the Kingdom of Naples from *Lewis* the 12. and being return'd to *Spain*, the King took off a Gold chain from off his own neck and hang'd it about his; *Antonio de Leiva* was a ſtout and ſedulous Commander, ſo was the Count *de Fuentes Don Pedro Encques*, who did not only defend, but extend the boundaries of *Belgium* for the King his Maſter, and in the midſt of a double warr took ſuch Towns, that might be in the wiſh but not in the hope of the *Flemiſh*. The *Italians* do yet tremble at the name of *Don Fernand Alvarez* Duke of *Alva* and his ghoſt, who wold not take *Rome* when he could. He who terrified *France*, ſecur'd *Hungary*, ſubdued *Afrique*, and appeas'd both *Germans* high and low; He who chaſtis'd *Spain*, He who firſt after the death of *Don Sebaſtian* told King *Philip*, that it was fitting he ſhold ſee the rites of buriall to be perform'd in *Lisbon* for King *Sebaſtian*. Then *Henry* being dead, in leſſe then 50. dayes ſpace he enter'd, ſurvay'd, and ſubjugated all *Portugall*; And it was ſaid *ſe regnum Luſitanicum eo modo, quo regnum calorum acquiritur, cepiſſe*, &c. That he had taken the Kingdom of *Portugall* in the ſame manner as the Kingdom of Heaven is got, that is, by eating bread and drinking water, and abſtaining from other mens goods. And this was ſayd, becauſe his Souldiers liv'd upon their allowance only, having no

benefit

benefit of booty in any Towns as they paſſed, ſuch a regular and ſtrict Order was obſerved in his Army. We *Germans* do yet contemplat with admiration the exploit that a band of *Spaniſh* Soldiers did perform in the *Saxon* warr, when ſtripping themſelfs naked, they leap'd into the *Elve* with their Swords in their mouths, and ſwimming to the other ſide did fight for new cloathes, and did notable feats afterwards; *Don Chriſtopher Mandragon* did do things in the low Countreys beyond belief. I could produce here a long ſcrowle of other late notable *Spaniſh* Commanders: therfore all things well ponder'd it may be juſtly ſaid; *Hiſpania Rerum potitur in Europa.* The *Spaniards* are the men of *Europe*, and their King the conſiderableſt Monark, for he hath not only all *Spain* united under him, and reduc'd to one Empire, but he hath taken footing both in *Germany* and *France* by the Houſe of *Burgandy*; He poſſeſſeth above half *Italy* by having the Duchie of *Milan* with the Kingdomes of *Naples* and *Calabria*, the firſt is the heart of *Lombardy*, and the ſecond the very marrow of *Italy*; Then hath he *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, the *Baleares*, and all the Ilands in the Mediterranean. He hath *Piombino* in *Toſcany*, Port *Hercules*, *Telamon*, *Orbitello*, *Porto Longone*, all which bind the *Italians* to their good behaviour towards him. *Genoa* is as it were under his protection, like a Partridge under a Faulcons wings, who can ſeize upon the prey when he liſt; That Citty being his ſcale for conveyance of his treſure is grown infinitely rich by his money, and tied to him by an indiſſoluble knot: Nay, *Rome* her ſelf, by making ſom of the Cardinalls his Penſioneries, is much at his devotion; The *Spaniard* hath don more then *Alexander* the Great, for he hath not only got much of the old world, but conquered a new one, for which the *Greek* ſighed ſo much. And if we beleeve the Civill Lawyers he hath don this juſtly, for 'tis the ſentence of the Almighty, *Quicquid calcaverit pes tuus*-----Whereſoever thou ſhalt tread with thy foot, ſhall be thine, the Heavens is the Lords, but he hath given the Earth among the Sonns of Men. Moreover Reaſon dictats unto us, that men who live like brute Animalls, or wild Beaſts, ſhold be reduc'd to civility, and to the knowledg of the true God. Beſides, it is the Law of Nations, *Quæ bona nullius ſunt ea fieri Occupantium*, Thoſe goods which are no bodies, may be any ones if he venture for them.

The *Portingals* have by their painfull diſcoveries made all the beſt ports of *Afrique* as it were their own by way of commerce, as alſo the maritime coaſts of *Aſia*, they found a way by the Cape of good Hope to the Orientall Indies. *Franciſco Almeyde* did diſſipat *Campſen* with his *Egiptian* Fleet, and *Alphonſo Alburquerque* did ſubdue *Goa*, and placed there a Vice Roy: then he reduc'd *Malaca*, and erected a Caſtle at *Calecut*, and brought the Inhabitants from worſhiping the Devill, to adore the true God, and this he did when thouſands of Infidells were arm'd againſt ſo many hundreds of Chriſtians.

O immortall God, what glorious exploits did *Fernando Cortez* achieve in the *Occidental* Indies, indeed they were rather miracles then exploits; And as *Lupus Suarez*, *Sequera*, *Meneſes*, *Vaſcus Gama*, *Gratian Norogna*, *Juan de Caſtro*, by foyling the Emperour of *Cambaia* did eſtabliſh unto the Crown of *Portugal* the Eaſt Indies, and ſom part of the *Antipodes*, on the other Hemiſpher, ſo did *Chriſtopher Columbus* (who though an *Italian*, yet his fleet was *Spaniſh*) *Americus Veſputius*, *Juan de Puente*, *Ferdinand Magellan*, *Fernandez Cortez*, *de Vargas*, & *Pizarro*, reduce and ſettle the new world to the Crown of *Spain*; They civiliz'd the Savage Inhabitans, and Coloniz'd the Countrey with Chriſtians, ſubjugated ſo many Heatheniſh Emperors, and introduced Religion and vertue; And I pray what *Heros* can be compared to thoſe Worthies of *Spain* who perform'd all this? what Age ever produc'd the like? when had Envy more matter to work upon? Let the fable of the *Argonauts* be now exploded, let *Bacchus* and *Hercules* deſcend from Heaven, and let *Spaniards* take their room; Let that ſo much cryed up *Argo* come down from among the celeſtiall bodies, for ſhe made but a ſmall ſhort voyage through the *Pontique* Sea, and let that glorious galeon which conducted *Magellan* to the diſcovery of a new world, let that happy veſſell be fixed among the Starrs, and make a new Conſtellation, let her Pilot *Juan Sebaſtian Canoaa*

Mountaneer of *Spain*, a moſt excellent Navigator make alſo another aſteriſme.

But, moſt noble Princes, me thinks I ſee a kind of amazement in your countenances at theſe mighty exploits of the *Spaniards* from the Riſing Sun to his Setting; But it is a hard queſtion to determine whether the *Indians* reap'd more benefit by the *Europeans*, or *Europe* by them: but if a judicious ſoule enter into a true contemplation of the buſineſs, he will make it no queſtion at all; 'Tis true that we have receav'd from the *Indies* gemms and gold which I confeſſe are the moſt precious productions of nature; but what did the *Indians* receave from us by way of barter? They receav'd Chriſtianity, and vertu, civility and knowledg, government and Policy; All theſe benedictions the *Viracochas*, for ſo the Savage call the Chriſtians, the *Spaniards* brought among them. It was the *Spaniſh* Navigation, who firſt confuted that groſſe opinion and hereticall tenet (for there was a Biſhop impriſoned in *Rome* for holding the contrary) that ther were no *Antipodes*; Therfore the reſt of *Europe*, and indeed of *Aſia* and *Afrique* alſo ſhold vayle unto the *Spaniard*, and reſpect him more then any Nation for this bleſſing of diſcovery, which it ſeems the God of Nature had reſerved for him from the beginning; and a mighty bleſſing it was, and we muſt needs acknowledg it ſo, if we deſcend into the tru ſpeculation of the thing, for therby ther was as much of the terreſtriall globe diſcovered, as for extent and amplitude did equall the old world. But what a world of dangers and difficulties did they overcom? on the one ſide the incertitude of the thing, and the perills of the vaſt confuſed Ocean did offer themſelfs, on the other the expences of the voyage, and the deſpair of more proviſion when the old ſtore was ſpent, and in caſe they ſhold diſcover and take footing on a new Earth, the Savages might prove ſtranger then they. 'Tis tru, that ſuch thoughts as theſe did poſſeſſe and puzzle them a while, but at laſt their courage and magnanimity was ſuch, that it broak through all theſe difficulties: and as a wild Boar being taken within the toyles doth try all wayes, turn about and ſtruggle how to get out, at laſt when all will not ſerve, he lyes down betwixt quietneſs and deſpair, putting himſelf upon the mercy of the Huntſman, ſo that *American* fortune being tyed to that fear which poſſeſs'd it, at laſt doth proſtrat her ſelf at the feet of the *Spaniſh* vertu, tying her ſelf therunto by a perpetuall tribut; ſhe brings her afterwards golden mines, and mountains, yea Rivers running with gold, Seas full of Perl, ſom parts of the earth labouring with gems with all kind of arromatick Spices, ſweet woods, with new Species of birds, beaſts, plants and fiſhes; All theſe things did *India* afford the *Spaniard* for a gratefull return of his indefatigable and hazardous pains in coming to viſit her. The mines of *Potoſi* in *Peru* yeeld 30000. Crowns every day in good gold ore, The Mines of *Mexico* much more in Silver. But what exchanges did *Spain* make to *Amenia* for this treſure? Mary ſhe afforded her a far more precious thing, even Chriſtian *Religion*; and what a world of pains did the *Spaniards* take to plant that among them at firſt? It is recorded by *Borerus* that one *Franciſcan* Frier did Chriſten 400000. *Americans* in the Sacred Laver of regeneration; In ſo much that the *Spaniards* may term themſelfs with arrogance the *Apoſtles* of the new world: They were the firſt who cultivated that Vineyard, the firſt that brought light out of darknes; and as the *Fryers* in the Weſt, ſo did the *Jeſuits* in the Eaſt Indies take infinite pains in planting Chriſtianity, and their piety and diligence hath ſucceeded ſo well that it is got into the Court of the great Emperour of *China*. What brave atchievments are theſe to conquer and ſubdu *Souls*, which is more then to ſubjugat the body? Certainly the *Spaniards* may be call'd the *Grandees* of theſe times above any other people.

Now although ther be a kind of proverbiall ſaying, *Eſpanam las Armas, Italia la pluma*, Spain is for the Pike, and not ſo proper for the pen; for the Sword, not for Sciences, which the *Italians* are more apt unto; Though ſom Authors do brand them to be ſomwhat idle and Phlegmatique, yet I could muſter up here a whole Regiment of acute and learned wits in all faculties: And firſt for Theologie; I pray what great lights of the Church were *Vigilantius*, *Aquilius*, *Severus*, *Prudentius*, *Oſius*,

Oſius, *Avitus Presbyter*, *Marcianus*, *Paulus Oroſius*, *Pacianus* and *Dexter* his Son, *Audentius*, *Iſiodorus*, *Juſtinian*, *Leander*, *Martinus*, *Fulgentius*, *Eladius*, *Eutropius*; To whom may be added, though of a Judaicall adventitious tribe and ſect, yet great learned men in their way, *Rabbi Abenezra*, *Rabbi Moyſes*, *Rabbi David Chimchi*, *Moſes of Corduba*, *Rabbi Camora*.

Franciſcus Ximenez Cardinall and Archbiſhop of *Toledo* employed 60. thouſand Crowns, for the Editions of the Complutenſian Bible, a great Spirit certainly, and born under a happy Star, for theſe times and for the ornament of *Spain*, for he incited others to workes of vertue; *Franciſcus de Sancta Ælia* compos'd an uſefull Eccleſiaſtique Dictionary; But what a nomber of renound Biſhops both for piety and erudition hath *Spain* had? what ſhall I ſpeak of *Hierom Oſorius*, *Andrew Reſendius*, *Benedictus Arius Montanus*, who by a rare and moſt ſingular benignity, and for a great example to poſterity, entertained *Lipſius*, not only for a friend, but as a Son, and invited him to *Spain*, and as he continued to make him his Aſſociat in his life time, ſo he made him his ſucceſſor at his death: What eminent men have the Dominicans produc'd? *Lewis* of *Granada* was born for the advancement of Piety: what credit did *Franciſcus Forerius* pourchaſe in the *Tridentine* Councell, though he died a violent death?

Now, touching the Fathers of the Society, the *Jeſuits*, what ſaintlike men were *Hieronimus Pradus*, *Villalpandus*, *Tunianus Pererius*, *Tolletus*, who was firſt of that Order that was coopted by *Clement* the 8. into the Colledge of *Cardinalls*? What a man was *Maldonatus*? what a bright Star he was both for candor of Maners, for quicknes of wit, for profound ſpeculations in Philoſophy and Theologie, and for ſingular piety, who ſtudying ten yeers together in *Clermont* Colledg in *Paris*, brought the *French* to have a better opinion of the *Jeſuits* by his example, whereas before they were ſo much hated: What rare Commentaries hath he upon the four Evangeliſts, publiſhed by the care and charge of *Puteanus*, who was of the ſame Society? which Comentaries never the leſſe 'tis thought by the judgment of the learneſt men, had bin better and purer if they had com out in his life time. But what ſhall I inſtance in particular men, go to the whole Order of *Jeſuits* firſt founded by a *Spaniard*, and you ſhall find in the new and old world above three hundred and fifty Colleges of their *Society*, the greateſt Seminaries for inſtitution of youth, and a rigid practiſe of piety that are in the Chriſtian world, but ſpecially for the propagation of Chriſtianity among Infidels: in the Kingdome of *Japonia* alone, it is credibly reported that they converted two hundred thouſand of Soules, among whom were three *Japonian* Kings, who made a pilgrimage to *Rome* to the amazement of all the world. *Henry* the Great of *France* came to have ſuch an opinion of this ſo pious and prudent order, that he conferred Mountains of favours upon them, for he gave them not only one of his beſt palaces in his life time, but he bequeathed them his *heart* after his death; Certainly the Jeſuits are men of extraordinary talents, They are ſaid to be *Timothies* in their Houſes, *Chryſoſtomes* in the Pulpit, and *Auguſtins* in the Chair; Being excited by their example, *Sancta Tereſia* a woman of a Maſculine ſpirit riſe up, and did mighty and miraculous things, for being a little ſtepped in yeers, ſhe tooke a Monaſticall life upon her, where ſhe liv'd with ſuch auſterity, that is wonderfull and tranſcending the frayle ſexe of women; ſhe was the foundreſſe and Inſtauratrix of a new Order of reclus'd Virgins, and 'twere mervailous to relate what encreaſe this order receav'd not only in *Spain*, but in both the Indies, and other parts of Chriſtendom, being encourag'd by the countenance of Pope *Sixtus quintus* and *Clement* the 8.

Now for great Doctors and eminent men in the Civill Lawes; *Spain* hath bred as profound as any, witnes *Calixtus* the third. *Fortunius Garzia*, *Coraviva Aſpilcueta* the *Navarrin* a man of celebrous integrity as well as of knowledg: For when *Caranca* Archbiſhop of *Toledo*, was by the permiſſion of *Philip* the ſecond, ſummon'd and brought to *Rome* for ſuſpition of being a *Sectarian*, Doctor *Aſpilcueta* being his old friend, and having 80. yeers on his back went purpoſely to *Rome*, and defended the Arehbiſhop with ſuch ſtrenuous arguments, that he brought him off

cleer. He alſo made good the title of the Kingdom of *Navarre* to *Charles* the Emperour, when it was litigated, to the ſatisfaction of all rationall men; To him may be added *Ferd: Vaſquius Pinellus*, the two *Vergaras*, *Emanuel Soarez*, *Villalobos*, *Alvarus Valaſcus*, *Gutierez*, and *Goveanus*, whom *Cujacius* confeſſeth to be the trueſt *Juſtinian* interpreter that ever was.

For *Phyſitions*, what part of the Univers hath produc'd more famous men then *Spain*? as *Averroes* of *Cordova*, *Raſis Almanſor*, *Meſſahallath*, *Avicenna* of *Sevill*, *Nonius*, *Amatus*, *Chriſtopher a Vega*, *Garcias ab Horto*, *Franciſcus Valeſſus*, with divers other, able to make a whole College of Phyſitions of themſelfs.

Now for Philoſophers, Rhetoritians and Poets, *Spain* hath produc'd many maſculine births alſo that way, what a Man of Men was *Seneca* the Philoſopher? who in precepts of morality outwent and excell'd

Τὺς ὄντας, τὺς δ'ἐμοσομένους, χ' τὺς πεϱὶ τοῦλας,

not only all his contemporaries, but all that went before him or came behind him; Next to the Philoſopher I wil bring in *Seneca the Rhetor*, of whom among other rarities 'tis written, that ther being two thouſand names told him, he preſently repeated them all exactly in his Oration; *Lucan* ſhall enter next, then *Silius Italicus*, after him *Martiall Collumella*, *Fabius Quintilianus*, *Pomponius Mela*, *Trogus Pompeius*, *Juſtinus* the Great, *Alphonſo* King of *Caſtile*. *Henry* Infant of *Portugal*, *Arnoldus Villanovanus*, *Raymundus Lullius*, *Ludovicus Vives*, *Nonius*, *Salinus*, *Antperez*, *Morales*, *Surita*, *Geomecius*, and *Baroſius* the beſt compiler of the *Indian* Hiſtory; all theſe by their workes have deſerv'd infinitely much of all the Common-wealth of Learning: To theſe may be added that miracle of women-kind, *Aloyſia Sigea*, who was practically vers'd in 5. ſeverall languages, as *Latin*, *Greek*, *Hebrew*, *Syriaque*, and *Chaldaique*, in ſo much that the letters are yet extant which *Paul* the third writ to this *Toledo Virgin*: I could muſter here great nombers of learned men more whom *Spain* hath bred.

Quos aget penna metuente ſolvi
Fama ſuperſtes.

What therfor *Auſonius* ſung to *Auguſtus Cæſar* in poeticall amplifications, I will now mention in part unto you, it being ſo proper for the ſubject.

Bellandi, Fandique potens Hiſpania honorem
Bis meret, ut geminos titulos, qui prælia muſis
Temperat & Getieum moderatur Apolline Martem,
Arma inter quantum ceſſat de tempore belli,
Indulget Clariis tantum inter caſtra Camanis.

I com now to the vaſtnes of the *Spaniſh Monarchy*, and certainly without controlment it is the greateſt that hath been ſince the Creation, conſidering all things; It may be ſayed take all the Members thereof together, to be ten times bigger then the Ottoman Empire, although he hath in Europe the better part of *Hungary*, *Boſnia*, *Servia*, *Bulgaria*, *Macedon*, *Epire*, *Greece*, *Peloponeſus*, *Thrace*, and the Iles in the *Archipelago*: All though he can go from *Buda* in *Hungary*, nere to *Tauris* and all in his own Territories; Nay it is of more extent then the *Roman* Empire was, when ſhe was mounted to the higheſt pitch of power, and Spaciouſneſſe; for the Dominions of *Philip* now King of *Spain* expand themſelfs further. The Sun doth perpetually ſhine upon ſom part of the *Phillippean* Monarchy, for if it ſets in one clime, it then riſeth in another. He hath dominion on both the Hemiſphers, and none of all the four Monarchies could ſay ſo much, nor any Potentat now living but himſelf; Therfore he may well joyn the Sphear of the world to his armes, and better ſhare Empires with *Jove* then *Auguſtus Cæſar* could; his Scepter points at the four Cardinal corners of the world, Eaſt, Weſt, North and South, for of thoſe

360.

360. degrees in the *Æquinoctiall*, *Portugall* alone is ſaid to occupie 200.

Jupiter in cœlis, in Terra regnat Iberus.

Moſt Illuſtrious Auditors, you have hitherto heard the magnitude of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, but that which tends moſt to the glory of *Spain*, is her policy and prudence in governing ſo many diſtinct Regions, ſo many ſquandred Kingdoms, ſo many millions of people of differing humours, cuſtomes and conſtitutions. To be able to Rule ſo many Nations is more then to raign over them; the one is imputed to the outward ſtrength of bodies, the other to the Sagacity of the brain; but for *Spain* her ſelf ther is that ſweet harmony twixt the Prince and peeple, the one in *obeying*, the other in *bearing rule*, that it is admirable, and here the *Spaniſh* King hath the advantage of all other *Imperando & parendo*. He is neither King of *Aſſes* as the French is, nor the King of *Devills* as the Engliſh is, nor the King of *Kings* as the Emperour glories to be, but the King of *Spain* is *Rex Hominum*, the King of Men: he may alſo be termed the King of Princes, according to the Character which *Claudian* gives *Spain*, that ſhe was *Principibus fœcunda piis*——

There alſo as he ſings —— *Fruges, æraxia, Miles*
Undique conveniunt totoque ex orbe leguntur;
Hac generat qui cuncta regunt ——

Therfore let *Candy* the Cradle of *Jove*, let *Thebes* the Mother of *Hercules*, and *Delos* the nurſe of two Gods yeeld to *Spain*. It was ſhe who brought forth *Trajan* to the world, who was as *good* as *Auguſtus* was *happie*; ſhe gave *Hadrian* the Emperour, ſhe gave *Theodoſius* the firſt, and the *firſt* of Emperours for Morality and Vertue, who rays'd and rear'd up again the *Roman* Monarchy when ſhe was tottering; *Ferdinand* the firſt, who was an Infant of *Spain*, a Prince who for liberty and juſtice, for manſuetude and munificence, for aſſiduity and vigilance, for piety and peace was inferiour to none of his progenitors, and to this day they keep in *Spain* the Cradle, and Rattles he us'd when he was a child in *Complutum* where he was born, which Town enjoyes to this day ſome ſpeciall immunities for his Nativity there.

But *Spain* gave all theſe Princes to other Nations; how many hath ſhe affoorded her ſelf? ſhe gave *Ferdinand* of *Aragon* a Prince of incomparable piety and proweſſe who firſt lay'd the foundation of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, by matching with *Donam Iſabella* Queen of *Caſtile*, a heavenly Princeſſe, ſhe gave *Philip* the ſecond, call'd the *prudent*, and ſo he was, to a proverb; how cautious was he in adminiſtration of Juſtice? how circumſpect in diſtribution of Offices? how judicious in rewarding of Men? &c. how wary in conferring of honors? for he was us'd to ſay, *that honors conferred upon an unworthy man, was like ſound Meat caſt into a corrupt Stomack*; What a great example of Parſimony was he? yet Magnificent to a miracle, witnes the eighth wonder of the world, the *Eſcuriall*, which ſtupendous fabrick he not only ſaw all finiſhed before his death, though the building continued many yeers, but he enjoy'd it himſelf twelve yeers, and carried his own bones to be buried in the *Pantheon* he had built there. He was ſo choyce in the election of his Servants, that he had no Barber for his *Ambaſſador*, nor *Taylor* for his Herald, nor *Phyſition* for his Chancellor, as we read of *Lewis* the XI. of *France*, nor a *Faukner* to his chief Favorit as the laſt French King had. But that which was ſignall in this wiſe K. was, that he never attempted any great buſines but he wold firſt refer it to the *Councel of Conſcience*; And before the Acquiſition of *Portugall* he ſhewed a notable example hereof; For King *Sebaſtian* being ſlain in a raſh War againſt the *Moores*, and *Henry* dying a little after, ther were many Candidates and pretenders for the *Luſitanian* Crown, firſt *Philip* himſelf, then *Philibert* Duke of *Savoy*, after him *Farneſsius* Duke of *Parma*, then *John* Duke of *Braganſa*, and laſtly *Katherine de Medici*; King *Philip*, though twas in vain to compaſſe this buſines by *Legations*, therfore he did it with his *Legions*; yet he paus'd long upon the buſines, referring it to the debate of the learnedſt *Theologues*, and *Civill Doctors*, where it

was eventilated, and canvas'd to and fro with all the wit and arguments the brain of man could affoord *pro & con*; At laſt the title and right being adjudg'd for him, and having fairly demanded it in a peaceable way, and being put off, he raiſeth an Army anſwerable to the greatnes of the work, and yet being advanc'd to the borders he made a halt, and ſummons again both *Divines* and *Civilians* to deliver their knowledg and conſciences herin, conjuring them by God and the ſacred Faith to do it with integrity, and freedom; Herupon they all unanimouſly concur'd in the confirmation of their former judgment, as *Ripſius* doth teſtifie; After this great tranſaction, he ſends the Duke of *Alva* with an army to take poſſeſſion of his right, wherin he was ſo proſperous that he invaded, ſurvay'd, and ſubjugated the whole Kingdom of *Portugall* in a very ſhort time, utterly defeating *Don Antonio*, whom though King *Philip* might have ſurpriz'd a good while before lurking in a Monaſtery, yet he would not do it; Beſides, he caus'd the Duke of *Braganſa*'s Son, being Captif among the *Moores*, to be redeem'd at his own charge, and when he could have detained him, yet he ſuffer'd him to go where he would: Now having debell'd and abſolutely reduc'd the Kingdom of *Portugall*, among many others who were his Oppoſers, the Doctors of *Conimbria* were moſt buſy, yet he ſent them not only a generall pardon, but encreaſed the exhibitions of the Univerſity; This mighty King was alſo a great Lover of his Countrey, preferring the publick incolumity therof before his own bloud; his only Son *Charls*, who being a youngman of a reſtles ambitious ſpirit, and being weary of the compliance he ow'd his Father, was us'd to carry Piſtolls ready cock'd about him in the day, and put them under his pillow in the night; He confeſt to his ghoſtly Father, that *he had a purpoſe to kill a Man*, and being denied abſolution from him, he deſir'd that he would give him unconſecrated bread before the Congregation to avoid publick offence; King *Philip* being told of this confin'd his Son, and put him over to the Councell of the *Inquiſition*; The Councell deliver'd their opinion, and humbly thought that ſince his Majeſty could pardon thoſe whom he *hated moſt*, he might well pardon him whom he *lov'd moſt*; And ſo made inſtance in *Charles* the Great, who pardon'd his Son *Pepin* for a conjuration againſt his perſon, and having attempted it the ſecond time, only committed him to a Monaſtery; The King herupon anſwer'd, that *by the Law of Nature he was to love his Son, but he lov'd Spain better*: therupon he put a queſtion to them, whether the pardon he ſhold give his Son would not prove a Sin rather then an Act of Mercy, conſidering the publick calamities that might thence enſue, therfore he asked them which was to be *preferr'd the peoples good or his Son's?* They anſwered certainly, the peoples; So he tranſmitted him to that Councell, conjuring them in his name, who is to judg the Angells one day, and will make no diſtinction twixt Kings and Coblers to do juſtice herin; So the young Prince was adjudg'd, and Sentence of Death paſſed upon him; Good God! what paſſions did ſtruggle in the Father, when he was to ſign the Sentence? and tis his paternall affection to the chaire of Juſtice: he was a Father, therfore his affections could not grow to ſuch a hatred, but they might returne to their own nature; But after many ſuch conflicts, he choſe rather to be *Pater Patriæ*, then *Pater Caroli*, to be Father of *Spain* then *Father* of a *Son*, and make *naturall* reſpects yeeld to *prudentiall*; So the young Prince dyed, yet not by the Executioners hand, but as 'twas rumor'd by Poyſon; Thus to the conſternation of all the world the *Phoſphorus* of *Spain* fell to the *Weſt*, and ſuddenly ſet and divers of his Favorites with him, if you deſire to know the yeer this Cronogram will tell you.

fILIVs ante DIeM patrIos InqVIrIt In annos.

This *Phillip* was alſo famous for his *Piety* as well as *Juſtice*, which made *Gregory* the 13. to break out in theſe words, *The prolongation of my life can little availe the Catholick Church, but pray for the health of King Philip, for his life concerns her more.* He was wonderfully conſtant to himſelf, he was always *without* paſſion, and

and ſomtimes *above* them, of a marvailous Equanimity, and Longanimity, witneſs his patience in his ſickneſſes, wherof he had many, but that which brought him to his grave was the *Pediculary* diſeaſe, which though naſty and gaſtly, yet he endur'd it with invincible patience. When he found his glaſſe almoſt run out, he ſent for his Son and Daughter, and upon his death-bed told them, *In this ſmall afflicted body you ſee to how ſmall a threed the pomp and ſplendor of all Earthly Magnitude doth hang, my Mortall life is upon departing, the care of my Sepulchre, and rites of exequies, I commend unto you with my bleſſing.* Among many other ther is one remarkable paſſage in this Kings life; when the Duke of *Alva* was upon point of going to *Portugall*, he had a great deſire to kiſſe the Kings hand, but to the amazement of all the world, he was denyed at that time, which made the Duke to ſay, *that his Maſter had ſent him to conquer Kingdoms, being tyed with chains and fetters.*

His Son *Philip* the ſecond, did equall him in Piety, and in nothing els, we know what a Saint-like man he was, having his Beads alwayes either about his neck, or in his hands.

I will hold you no longer, only I will tell you that the Kings of *Spain* more then any other have don miraculous and immortall things; For as God almighty when he builds, ereates no leſſe then a world, When he is angry, ſends no leſſe then an univerſall deluge; When he conferrs grace to mankind, ſends no leſſe then his own Son; When he rewards, gives no leſſe then Paradiſe; when he warrs, employs no leſſe then Legions of Angells and makes the Elements to fight, the Sea to open, and the Sun to ſtand; ſo if finite things may beare any proportion with infinity, the Kings of Spain are borne to do no petty things, but mighty matters; When they build, they erect no leſſe then an *Eſcuriall*; If they are angry, they drive forth whole Nations, as the *Moores* and the *Jews*; If they reflect upon the publique good, they ſacrifice no leſſe then their own Sons; If they deſire to oblige any, they reſtore Kings as *Muleaſſes* to *Tunis*, and make *Popes* of their Schoolmaſters; when they take armes, then they conquer not only whole Kingdoms, but new Worlds.

Therfore my deareſt Brother, *Frederique Achilles*, and you moſt Illuſtrious Coſens and Auditors, I think I ſhall derogat from no other Region, if taking King and Countrey together, I preferr the *Spaniard* for glory and amplitude of Dominions, for fulgor of Majeſty, for the longeſt arm'd Monark, for Men and Mines, for Iles and Continents, I ſay I do no wroug to any, if I prefer him before any other Prince or Potentat upon the earthly Globe.

D I X I.

THE ORATION
OF
The Lord GEORGE FREDERIQUE,
Baron of LIMBURG, and Hereditary Officer to the Sacred Roman Empire, and allwayes Free.
Againſt *SPAIN*.

Moſt Illuſtrious Prince and Preſident, &c.

WE have hitherto delivered ſundry opinions, wheron ther have been many learned and Rhetoricall deſcants; I obſerve allſo ther are ſom divorcements and diſcrepancies in the ſaid opinions; But for my particular ſuffrage, I will preferr *France* before any Province of the *European* world; and if I ſhold attempt to ſpeak more then hath bin preſented by that high-born Prince Duke *Joachim Erneſt* upon this ſubject, it wold be an argument of raſhnes in me, and ſo I ſhold incurr no ſmall hazard of my reputation: Me thinks I ſee *Ciceno* before me, and ſaying, *Illam Orationem ſolùm populus Gallicus parem Imperio ſuo habet, France* hath that Oration alone, equall to her Empire. But though ther was much ſpoken of *Spain* by that noble *Prince, Duke Magnus of Wirtemberg*, yet I will endeavour to ſhew that *Spain* doth not deſerve either the *Elogium* or love of ſo great a Prince in ſo high a degree; For as ſhadows uſe to make bodies bigger then they are really in bulk, ſo it ſeemes his affection hath made *Spain* more then ſhe is in intrinſique value. For truly unleſſe I be ſtark blind, I find *Spain* to be the moſt unhusbanded, and the ſterilleſt Country of *Europe*, the thinneſt of peeple, the falleſt of fruitleſſe Hills, which they call *Sierras*, and are indeed no better then Wilderneſſes: In ſo much that though ſhe be ſo ſcant of Inhabitants, yet hath ſhe not Bread enough to put iuto the mouths of the ſixt part of them: So that unleſſe ſhe be very ingratefull and impudent, ſhe muſt acknowledge *Germany* and *France* to be her Nources, and *Sicily* her Barn, as ſhe was ſomtimes to the *Romans*. And among theſe ther was a computation made once of foure millions of treſure that *France* receav'd that yeer from *Spain* for Corn in Piſtolls and Patacoons, which made *Henry* the fourth ſay that the great ſtore of treſure which *Spain* hath, *diſcovers her neceſsity as well as her plenty, becauſe ſhe cannot keep her money at home, which ſhe might well do, if ſhe had* Corn *as well as* Wine. *For our Wheat is ſcarce grown ripe, but the Spaniard is gaping for it at our Ports, or ſome other Nation for them.*

In *Portugall*, if a Veſſell com and cryes *Traygo trigo*, I bring Corn, he may turn it to preſent Silver, and carry it away in the palm of his hand, which is not permitted for any other commodity but *Frumentarian*: Which makes *Froſſard* report that thoſe Engliſh which went for the ſuccour of *Spain* under the Duke of *Lancaſter* to *Portugall* cry out that they wold be loth to return to *Spain*, where they found ſuch rough

rough Craggs which could not be eaten with Verjuyce, a feveriſh Air, troubled Waters, indigent peeple, naſty and ill cloath'd. But ther is no man can judge of *Spain* but he who hath travell'd the Countrey, where his Mule and he muſt lodg together in ſom places, and haply the Mule may fare better then the Maſter: yet ther is not any that can diſſemble Saturity as much as the Spaniard, who uſeth to ſtroake his beard and breaſt from crumms, and pick his teeth with that ſtate, as if he had bin at a feaſt in *Germany*. Therfore it was charitably ſpoken by one, *Beati qui ſterilitatem non viderunt, ſed crediderunt*, They are happy who have not ſeen the ſterility of *Spain*, but beleeve it. For whoſoever doth purpoſe to ſee *Spain*, muſt reſolve beforehand to undergo hardſhipps of all ſorts, to have oftentimes the lower Region of the Air for his Canopie, Hunger for his food, and Thirſt for his drink; he muſt reſolve to faſt perpetually, and if he lights by chance upon ſom edible things, as root, fruit, an ounce of fleſh, or the like, tis a queſtion whether he eats or faſts; yet one ſhalbe ſure to ſtay there as much for ſuch little modicums, as one ſhold do in *France* or *Germany* at a Crown Ordinary.

Frederique the II. Count Palatine of the *Rhine* going to *Spain* to viſit the Emperour *Charles* the V. came to a Town call'd *Cervera* upon *Corpus Chriſti* Eve, and thinking to reſt there the next day being a Holy-day for the refreſhment of himſelfe, his Train and Horſes, the *Corregidor* or chief Magiſtrat of the Town ſent to him, deſiring him to depart the place, for fear of enhancing the rates of things. The next day going to *Gomorrha*, a Town of the ſecond Claſſis in *Spain*, and ſending his Caterer to market to buy ſom Butter, where being asked how much he wold have? anſwered twenty or thirty pound: the Shop-keeper croſs'd himſelf, and ſaid, You cannot find ſuch a proportion in all this Town, you muſt go to *Eſtremadura*, where ther is good ſtore of Oxen and Cowes. At laſt he brought him a Kids bladder full of Butter, as if he went to greaſe the wheele of a Cart.

But this ſcarcity brings one comodity with it, that *Spain* is not ſo ſubject to be over-run by any forren force, for an Army wold quickly ſtarve there for want of aliment. Which inconvenience diverted *Murat* the great Turk once from invading *Spain*. Yet of late yeers ther is a better accommonation for paſſengers in ſom of the chief Towns, but they are ſtrangers that do it. Moſt of their Opificers are alſo Forreners, ſpecially *French*, inſomuch that in *Valentia* alone ther were reckond at one time above ten thouſand Artiſts. For indeed the Spaniard himſelf is of a ſlothfull, and ſtately nature; he puts his Sword by his ſide, his great Ruff about his neck, and only goes with his Aſſe to the market to buy him bread, with other neceſſities, which ſtrangers uſe to provide for him.

Now, ſince the expulſion of the *Moriſcos*, which were a laborious peeple, and wold grubb up Corn from among thoſe craggy hills, *Spain* is poorer then ſhe was, and wold be more poor, were it not for thoſe ſwarmes of *Gaſcons* that croſſe the Pyreneys thither for love of their money.

And as the Countrey of *Spain* is ſo *indigent*, ſo the Inhabitants are poor in point of Vertu, but rich for ſundry ſorts of Vices. They uſe to make uſe of Religion for a mantle to palliat their deſigns; They rap out ſomtimes horrid blaſphemies, and ther is an Author (but he is a Frenchman) who relates that a King of *Spain* having had divers ill ſucceſſes, fell into that impatience, that he ſwore he wold be reveng'd, therfore he comanded that none of his Subjects ſhold adore God, or beleeve in him, or ſpeak of him for ſo long a time. What ſhall I ſay of the *Portugalls*, which are calld the *new* Chriſtians, whereas they are for the moſt part *Jewes* in their hearts. It is recorded, that in the battaile where Don *Sebaſtian* was killd in *Barbary*, ther were above 1500. Renegado Chriſtians of *Andaluzia* that were in the Army of *Moley Molue* King of *Morocco*.

'Tis tru, that they have planted Chriſtianity in both the Indies, rayſd up the Standard of the Croſſe, and taught Sauvages the way to heaven; But thoſe Pagans may ſay as *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* ſaid when he was going to the holy Sepulcher, who being met by one of his own Subjects, as he was mounted upon *a great Sarracens backe*, & being much tyrd, he ſaid, *Commend me to all in Normandy, & tell them I am*

going to Heaven upon the Devills back. So the converted Infidels may be ſaid to goe to Heaven upon the Spaniſh *Jeſuitts* backs.

But now that I have touch'd upon the *Jeſuits*, who are a tru Spaniſh oſpring, and the moſt intimat Confidents of the Catholic King, I will enlarge my ſelf a little on this ſubject, for by laying open theſe men, you will better diſcover the humor of the Spaniard. It was the ſaying of a Burgundian Nobleman, That *a Spaniard without his Jeſuit, is like a Partridg without an Orenge. Un Eſpagnol ſans ſon Jeſuite, eſt comme un Perdrix ſans Orenge.* Theſe Jeſuitts have turnd all the world topſitervy; they have bin the Incendiaries of all the differences, the fire-brands of all the Warrs, the fomenters of all the Rebellions that have bin in Chriſtendom ever ſince they had a *Bull* to eſtabliſh their Society by Pope *Teatin* from whom they bear the name. And indeed it muſt be confeſsd, that they have bin very thankfull to the Pope for it, for they have bin the greateſt ſupporters of his Chair ever ſince: in regard that all their conſultations tend principally to depreſſe the power of Kings, and enhance the prerogative of the Pope, whom they hold to be the univerſall Lord Paramount of the Univerſe among men, and the higheſt Vice-roy of God Allmighty in this elementary world. They take him for a *ſpeaking Scripture*, and that Hereſie is nothing elſe but *a Tenet in the points of Faith, contrary to the deciſion of the Pope.* They hold he can abſolve any from his Allegeance and fidelity to his naturall lawfull Prince, excommunicat any earthly Monark, and not only ſo, but tumble him out of his throne, yea into hell both Soul and Body by the thunderbolts of Excommunication. They hold he can diſpenſe with Subjects to levy armes againſt their ſoveraign Prince, to meet him in the field and murther him, inſomuch that the verſes of the Prince of *Pagan* Poets may be moſt fitly applyed to theſe kind of Chriſtians.

Tu potes unanimes armare in prælia Fratres,
Atque odiis verſare domos, Tu verbera tectis
Funereaſque inferre faces, tibi nomina mille
Mille nocendi artes—

Moreover 'tis their tenet that the holy Father cannot only depoſe any earthly potentat, but diſpoſe of his dominions to any other. And if a new Countrey be diſcover'd, the party cannot poſſeſſe it, till he receive it as a gift from him, wherin the King of *Spain* did ſo far comply with him, that as ſoon as he had diſcover'd and conquer'd *America*, the firſt thing he thought upon, was to make his humble addreſſes to his Holines for inveſtiture.

But the ſages of the Parlement of *Paris*, and the moſt acute learned Doctors of the *Colledg* of *Sorbon* deteſted ſuch Doctrines, therfore by a ſolemn arreſt of that high Court abetted by thoſe great Divines, caus'd the Inſtitutions of *Mariana* the Arch-Jeſuit, who broach'd ſych tenets and expos'd them to the world, to be made a Sacrifice to *Vulcan* by the hand of the common Executioner, with another intitled *de temporali poteſtate Papæ adverſus Gulielmum Barclaium*, and that under pain of committing High-Treaſon, none ſhould keep, communicat, print or vend any of thoſe damnable bookes.

The *Venetians*, the prudentſt and politiqueſt Republic that ever was, as we may infer by the conſtancy of her goverment, and longævity, did ſhew *France* the way of uſing the Jeſuits in this manner, but that grave Senat went a rounder way to worke, for they did not only burn their *pages*, but baniſh their *perſons* eternally from the Republic of *Venice* and all her Territories. And although *Henry* the 4. did earneſtly mediat for their readmiſſion, yet all wold not do, for ther was a double inconvenience in it, firſt, a hazard of diſreputation, and opinion of raſhnes upon the *Senat* for revoking ſo ſolemn a *Decree*, which was debated and determined with ſuch mature deliberation contrary to their cuſtom; And ſecondly, ther wold be a continuall encreaſe of danger to the Republique, for admitting ſuch ſtrangers into her boſome, For they were not ignorant that wherſoever they live, or what Countrey ſoever they are in, They are the Subjects of another Prince, *viz.* the Popes.

Further-

Furthermore the *Jeſuits* have another dangerous doctrine prejudiciall to all ſoveraign Princes, *de confeſsione non detegenda; ne in cauſa quidem Majeſtatis, & preſenti Regis ac regni periculo*, That the confeſſion of a penitentiary muſt not be reveal'd, no though it reflect upon Majeſty, and to the danger both of King and Kingdom; this is an Appendix of the *Hildebrandine Jeſuiticall Doctrine*. The Engliſh Cronicle makes mention that Father *Garnet* the Jeſuit being interrogated by the Earl of *Notingham* if any one wold confeſſe unto him in the morning, that he had a purpoſe to murther the King the next evening, whether he was bound in conſcience to reveale it? *Garnet* anſwer'd no. Which opinion *Binetus* the Jeſuit confirm'd to *Cauſabon* in theſe words, *præſtare Reges omnes perire quam ſi vel ſemel Confeſsionis Sigillum violaretur, Regem enim ait humani juris Imperium eſſe, Confeſsionem Juris divini*; It were better that Kings ſhould periſh then that the ſeal of confeſſion ſhould be broken, for the power of Kings is by *humane* right, *Confeſsion* by *Divine*. Moreover another Jeſuit in *France* did dare openly to affirm, *ſi Dominus noſter Jeſus Chriſtus in terris verſaretur morti obnoxius, & aliquis ſibi in confeſsione dixiſſet velle ſe illum occidere prius quam confeſsionem revelaret, paſſurum ſe ut Chriſtus occidatur*, If our Lord Jeſus Chriſt were himſelf again upon Earth ſubject to death, and one under the ſeal of confeſſion ſhould tell him that he had a purpoſe to kill him, before he would reveale the confeſſion he wold ſuffer that Chriſt ſhold be ſlain. *Henricus Henriques* alſo another furious Jeſuit averrs that the Holy ſeal of Confeſſion muſt not be broken for any cauſe whatſoever; and the ſaid *Spaniſh* Jeſuit ſaith thus, *Quamvis ſe ageretur totius Orbis ſalus; aut ipſius pœnitentis utilitas, nec pro vitando ullo damno graviſsimo Innocentis, aut quod eſſet totius orbis conflagratio, aut perverſio Religionis; & omnium ſacramentorum intentata demolitio*. Although it tended to the ſalvation of the whole world, or the utility of the penitentiary, or that ſom Innocent might eſcape ſom grievous danger, or that the conflagration of the whole world depended upon it, or the perverſion of Religion, and the utter overthrow of all the Sacraments, All theſe wold not be cauſes ſufficient to impell the Ghoſtly Father to break the ſeal of Confeſſion. All this *Iſaac Cauſabon* doth averr to be tru in his works to *Fronton Pucaus*, and Cardinall *Perronius*. For ſuch a high and moſt venerable opinion they have of *auricular* Confeſſion, that what the penitentiary poures in the Prieſts breaſt, is put up in the Cloſet of God Almighty, and ſo it muſt be kept with ſacred ſilence. This may be one of the reaſons that more penitentiaries make their addreſſes to the Jeſuits then to any other Order, and it may be a reaſon alſo why other Monaſticalls do ſo much *Envie* them, ſom *Malign* them, others *deteſt* them. Thoſe which formerly were mentioned, are the tenets of the Jeſuits, touching privat Auricular confeſſion, if *Cauſabon* may be believed, who ('tis tru) was a profeſs'd enemy of theirs, yet the poſitions are maintained but by the rigidſt ſort of *Teatins* not generally as ſom affirm; By theſe meanes of Confeſſion, they open the Cabinets of Princes, and know more of State-matters then any: For ther are none who have ſooner and ſurer intelligence then they from all parts, and their correſpondencie is admirable for the punctuality of it. Ther are no Eccleſiaſtiques ſo frequent in Princes Courts, and Noble mens Palaces, then they, which makes them have more Legacies given them then any other.

They have alſo another way beſides ſecrecy of confeſſion to oblige the Nobility by inſtructing their Children *gratis*, and they have a rare method of Education that way, it cannot be denied. But in *Spain* her ſelf, though the Jeſuits have a powerfull hand over the King himſelf, and in the Councell of the Inquiſition, as alſo a great ſtroak among the Nobility and Gentry, yet the common peeple malign and hate them generally, as appeers by the Libel which was made in the Court of *Spain*, which I think worthy the relating here.

Los mandamientes de los Teatinos
Mas Humanos ſon que Divinos.

1. *Adquirir mucho dinero,*
2. *Sugetar todo el mundo,*
3. *Buen Capon, y buen Carnero,*
4. *Comprar Barato, y vender caro*
5. *Con el blanco aguar el tinto,*
6. *Tener ſiempre el lomo en ſieſto;*
7. *Guardarſe bien del ſereno,*
8. *Obrar lo ſuyo y lo ageno,*
9. *Hazer del Penitente eſclavo*
10. *Meſclarſe en coſas d'eſtado.*

Eſtos diez Mandamientes ſe encierran en dos.
Todo para Mi, y nada para vos.

The Commandements of the Teatine
Are more humane then Divine.

1. *To rake up much riches,*
2. *To ſubjugat all the world,*
3. *Good Capons, and good Mutton,*
4. *To ſell deare and buy cheap*
5. *To water red Wine with White.*
6. *To lye warme and eaſie*
7. *To take heed of the ſerenes, and ill ayres,*
8. *To do his own buſines and others,*
9. *To make their Penitentiaries ſlaves.*
10. *To be buſie in matters of State.*

All theſe ten may be made two:
All for my ſelfe and nothing for you.

Thus you ſee though ſom hug, yet divers hate the Jeſuit in *Spain* it ſelf *Alexander Hayes* a Jeſuit himſelfe gives this character of them, *Jeſuita eſt omnis Homo*, A Jeſuit is every man; That is in their ſubtile and nimble way of negotiation, wherein they will repreſent, and perſonat the humour of any man; They are the great Architects of all politic deſignes which tend to enrich themſelfs, and enhance the omnipotency of the Pope, For the wiſeſt men are of opinion, that had it not bin for this *pragmaticall* order, Saint *Peters* chair might have tumbled down ere this, his bark ſunk, and his keys loſt. When they firſt negotiated to take footing in the *Academy* of *Paris*, they were asked whether they were Seculars or Regulars, they anſwered, they were *Tales Quales*, they were ſuch and ſuch; herupon the *Pariſian* Students brought up this character of them, that the Jeſuits were *Tales Quales*, and are nick'd ſo to this day; herupon one applied this Diſtic unto them.

Veſtra datis cùm verba datis, nam fallere Veſtrum eſt,
Et cùm verba datis nil niſi veſtra dàtis.

In *England* it was their equivocations that caus'd the clauſe without *Mentall reſervation* to be inſerted in the Oath of Supremacy.

One

One compares them to thoſe little Animals that *Seneca* ſpeaks of, *qui mordent & non ſentiuntur*, that bite and are not felt, onely the ſwelling ſhews they are bitten; ſo this ſubtile ſort of Ghoſtly Fathers by inſenſible encroachments damnifie where they neſtle, though the party knowes not where he is hurt.

When they were firſt to be introduc'd to *France*, the Parlement of *Paris* deſir'd the opinion of *Sorbon* Colledg compos'd of the acuteſt Theologues in *France*, which they deliver'd thus as it ſtands upon Record. *Novem hanc ſocietatem appellatione inſolita Jeſus nomen ſibi vindicantem præbere occaſionem*-----This new ſociety arrogating to themſelfs by an unuſuall appellation, the name of Jeſus, doth adminiſter occaſion of Schiſme in the Church, they ſubtract the obedience that is due to Prelates, they deprive Eccleſiaſtic Lords and others of their rights, They induce much perturbation both in civill and ſacred adminiſtrations, they uſher in quarrells, contentions, debates, emulations, and divers ſciſſures into the Church, therfore they held them to be dangerous inſtruments in the buſines of Religion, as ſuch that wold diſturb the peace of the Church, overthrow Monaſticall Diſcipline, and that their Order tended more to Deſtruction then Edification; yet by the power of the *Guyſian* faction, they were admitted, but the Parlement wold demur upon it a little before, Herupon *Stephen Paſchaſius* an eminent Doctor, did ſharply argue againſt them, *ſectam eam ambitioſam & fucatæ Religionis plebem appellans, in Hiſpania natam*-----He call'd them an ambitious ſect, fellowes of a counterfet Religion, born in *Spain*, but foſter'd in *Paris*, ſtrengthned in *Rome*, who under the ſpecious ſhew of a gratuitous inſtitution of children, cheat and exhauſt many families, infuſing pernicious principles into the brains of youths----Then he went on with high exaggerations, and ſaid, that their Provinciall was alwayes choſen by the King of *Spain*, to which Provinciall, they yeeld an unqueſtionable blind obedience,-----Therefore he concludes, that if theſe new ſectaries were admitted, they wold introduce a *Trojan* horſe into the bowels of the Kingdome full of armed Enemies, and that *France* ſhold repent her of her credulity when it would be too late, for theſe men by their ſubtilties, and ſuperſtition, by their præſtigiatiory kind of artifices, would diſtract the ſettlement and tranquility of the whole Kingdome. Herupon while this buſines was in agitation, King *Henry* the IV. was thruſt in lieu of his breaſt into the Mouth by a yong Jeſuit, with the loſſe of one tooth, the King having eſcap'd ſo great danger, ſayed pleaſingly; *falloit il que les Jeſuites fuſſent convaincus par ma bouche?* Was it needfull then that the Jeſuits ſhold be convinced by my mouth? Herupon by a ſolemn arreſt of the Court of Parlement, they were utterly exterminated, and commanded to quit the Kingdome by ſuch a day under great penalties; Ther was alſo in the ſentence an interdictory clauſe, that none ſhold ſend their children abroad to be inſtructed by the Jeſuits under pain of treaſon.

Herupon ther was a new Gallowes of Stone erected before the Pallace gate, to execute the tranſgreſſors of this decree; But the King finding that his life could never be ſafe while he ſtood out with the Jeſuits, rather out of fear then affection, connived for the non-execution of the Sentence, cauſing the ſaid Gallowes to be taken down, herupon one ſung wittily to the King,

Sire, ſi vous voulez du tout a l'adenir
De l'Aſſaſsin Chaſtel oſter le ſouvenir,
Oſtant la Pyramide, & l'Arreſt qui la touche,
Quon vous remitte donc une dent dans la bouche.

Sir, If you will for the future extinguiſh the remembrance of *Chaſtel*, take down the Jeſuits Pyramid and Sentence, then let them put in a new tooth into your mouth. *Elizabeth* Queen of *England* had ſo ill a conceit of this order, that by the credit the great Turk gave to her Embaſſador, and by her adviſe he baniſhed them out of *Pera* on the *Aſian* ſhore, over againſt *Conſtantinople* where he had permitted them formerly to reſide.

But you will ſay *Jeſuits* are a great advantage to a State, becauſe they propagate learning, and inſtruct youth ſo dexterouſly; 'tis tru, they inſtruct them, but they infuſe into them beſides, moſt dangerous principles of equivocation and cunnning, you will ſay they are the greateſt and moſt maſculine propugnators of the Roman Church; 'tis tru, but they are great weakners of the power of temporall Princes; They have planted the ſtandard of the Croſs in the Indies, and are the greateſt propagators of Chriſtian Faith among Infidells. 'Tis tru, but they do it as much for extending the *Spaniſh* Monarchy; for as they are the chiefeſt Agents of the Pope's where e're they come, ſo are they Factors alſo for the King of *Spain*, the bent of all their projects being to enlarge the power of the one, and eſtabliſh the omnipotency of the other; That Prince or peeple are in a dangerous condition, when any cenſures from *Rome* come againſt them, if ther be Jeſuits there, who are the punctualleſt executioners of the Papall excommunication; ſuch reſpects the *Spaniards* give them, that they are called *Apoſtles* in *America*, and *Diſciples* in *Portugall*; But finding at firſt that they were malign'd for aſſuming the name of Jeſuits, they did moderat it, and cal'd themſelfs *ſocios Jeſu*, the companions of Jeſus: Now, in the Holy Scriptures we read but of one that was cal'd the companion of Chriſt, and that was *Judas*.

But, moſt Noble Princes, be pleaſed to excuſe me that I have bin ſo tedious and tart in diſplaying this new *Ignatian* Order, the reaſon is, that being to ſpeak of *Spain*, it was pertinent to ſpeak alſo of them, who are ſo great Votaries of that Crown.

I will give you now a little touch of the *Spaniſh* Inquiſition, which is, that if any be found to doubt or diſpute any thing of the *Roman* Church, he is anſwered with a ſyllogiſme of fire or hemp, which concludes more ſtrongly then a ſyllogiſme in *Barbara*. But ſuch kind of arguing is fitter for Butchers, Hangmen and Devils, then for the Doctors of the Chriſtian Church. Now, as we read that *Heliogabalus* the ſcandall of Emperours, wold have had the Veſtall fyres extinguiſhed, with all religious invocations and victimes, and the name of *Heliogabalus* to be only ador'd, ſo the *Spaniard* endeavours to extinguiſh all other orders and government, to ſet up the *Jeſuit* (his chief chaplain) and the Inquiſition.

Now this proceeds from the ignorance of the *Spaniard*, who reads no Authors commonly but his own Countrey-men, becauſe he underſtands no Language but his own, which in the *Spaniſh* Academies and Schools, ſways more then Latin, though the fourth part of the Language be meer *Moriſco*, and patched up of *Arabick* words.

But I wonder, my noble Coſen *Magnus*, that in the Catalog you give of the learned men of *Spain*, you extoll *Raymundus Lullius* ſo much, a man fooliſhly ſubtile, who ſcarce underſtanding the Latine tongue, which he mingled with his own, yet he dared expoſe ſom things to the world, but involv'd in darknes, ſuch obſcurities that few of his Readers underſtand him. For my part, I hold his *Philoſophers ſtone*, and his *Learning* to be all one, but meer imaginary things, in ſo much that one may ſay,

Qui Lulli Lapidem quærit, quem quærere nulli
Profuit, haud Lullus, ſed mihi nullus erit.

Now for the nature of the Spaniards, they are moſt made up of Imagination, and a kind of fantaſtique gravity, under which is cloak'd a great deale of pride: They beleeve more what they fancie, then what they do. Nor doth the Portugais deny it, when he confeſſeth that he acts according to that which he thinks himſelf to be, then what he really is. *Portugalli dictitant ſe niti eo potius quod ſe eſſe putant, quam eo quod revera ſunt.*

Now for *Portugall*, it is made up moſt of Slaves, for the nomber of them in ſom places are allmoſt equall to the Inhabitants; and ther are few Countreys where ther is leſſe diſtinction made twixt men and beaſts, for they are both ſold in the market for money alike. Now for the ſtate of the Spaniard, you ſhall have him march gravely, with

with a croud of ſervants or ſlaves, two before him, another holds his hat upon occaſion, another his cloak if it doth rain, another carryes a clout to wipe the duſt off his Shoos, another a cloth to rub his Ginet while he hears Maſs, another a Curry-comb to keem his mane, and all theſe when they come home will be content haply with a loaf and a radiſh a peece for their dinner. It is admirable and indeed hatefull to ſee with what a Tympany of ſelf-conceitednes the *Spaniard* uſeth to ſwell, and how a common fellow will ſtand a tipto pulling out his Muſtachos, and ſaying, *Voto a tal jo ſoy tan buemo como el Rey don Felipe*, I vow by *Hercules* that I am as good as King *Philip*: They mightily puff themſelfs up with hopes of preferment, ayming more at the honor of the thing then the profit. Among many others I will inſtance in *Antonio de Leyva*, who from a *Gregarian* common Soldier came to be a Generall to *Charles* the V. and comming to attend the Emperour, he was permitted to ſit down, becauſe he was troubled with the gout, but the Emperour being told that he verily beleev'd he ſhold be a Knight of the golden fleece, or one of the Grandees of *Spain*, and complaining of his gout one day, the Emperour ſaid, *I beleeve you are more indiſpos'd in your brain then in your feet*. *Barclay* in his *Euphormio* hath a ſtory of a *Spaniſh* woman that comming with three of her Sons a begging to a *French* Shomaker one day, he told her, good woman, I will eaſe thee of one part of thy charge, for if thou leave one of thy children with me, I will breed him up in my trade, wherby he may by his labour be able to live like a man; O, Sir, God forbid I ſhold caſt away my childe to a ſtranger, and to ſo Mechanick a trade, for who knowes but he may be Viceroy of *Naples* or *Mexico*? One *Matheo Serran* a *Spaniard*, was Governor of the Sluce, in the time of Marqueſſe *Spinola*, who asking him what proviſion & defence he had in the place, & adviſing to be carefull of furniſhing it, he rapt out a great *Rodomontado*, ſaying, Marqueſſe look you to your ſiege at *Oſtend*, I know well what belongs to the conſervation of the Sluce without a Monitor; for if the enemy ſhold com with fifty thouſand Devills after him to beſiege the place, he ſhall not thruſt me out: yet for all this vanity this Captaine loſt the Sluce afterwards; And this fancy of pride raignes in the *Spaniard* more then any other, for if one ſhold go to a *Caſa de Locos*, a Bedlam houſe in *Spain*, and obſerve the humors of the Priſoners; he will find that one will ſay he is an Emperour, another that he is King of ſuch a Countrey, another that he is Pope, and ſo he ſhall obſerve that ther will be more of this kind of madnes then of any other diſtemper.

Now as the *Spaniards* are bladder'd up generally with this arrogance, and altitude of mind, ſo they care not how they com by their wealth though they take it from another by violence to ſupport it, nor how little they worke to get a ſubſiſtance, for they are ſloathfull and idle to a proverb, unleſſe it be in the Warrs; This makes them to be cryed up for ſuch theeves, Herupon *Charles* the V. their own King, being accompanied with many *Spaniſh* Dons, as he paſs'd in *Germany* by a great Inne, where divers were a drinking and merry, he asked his Dons, are not the *Germans* perſonable proper men, well complexion'd and limm'd? This cannot be deny'd, the *Spaniards* anſwer'd, but they are exceſſively given to drinking; the Emperour replyed, 'tis tru, but do you know what vices the *Spaniards* are guilty of? for as theſe are greedy of Wine, ſo are the *Spaniards* greedy of another mans wealth, and ſo to interdict the *German* his wine were the ſame as to prohibit the *Spaniard* he ſhold not robb, which was one of the ten Commandements of God Almighty, where you ſhall not find any againſt drinking.

And as the peeple of *Spain* are ſuch robbers, ſo the Kings of *Spain* are the greateſt of all; They are Robbers of whole Kingdoms, and Countreys, they are the Harpies of the earth, for wherſoever they confine, they caſt about how to devoure their Neighbours, uſing all artifices, and picking any quarrell to that end, in ſo much that thoſe *Virgilian* Verſes may very well quadrat with their practiſes.

Armati Terram exercent, ſemperque reſentes
Convectare juvat prædas, & vivere rapto.

The greatnes of this Nation is but Modern and upſtart, when the fortune of *France* was a little wayning, *Spain* began to ſhine, firſt under *Ferdinand* King of *Aragon* Grandfather to *Charles* the V. ſo that as one ſayd, *Ubi Galli deſierunt Rerum potiri, ibi Hiſpani inceperunt.* This *Ferdinand*, the firſt Catholique King, vail'd and varniſh'd all his Enprizes with the plauſible pretext of advancing Religion, yet were his pen and his tongue double in doing this, he carryed oftentimes two faces under one hood, and played with a ſtaff of two ends in his greateſt negotiations, ſpecially in the performance of Articles 'twixt him and the *French* King *Lewis* the XII. about the diviſion of the Kingdom of *Naples*, that he ſhold have *Calaba* and *Apulia*, and the *French Naples*, and *Campania*; But afterwards he ſent his great Captain *Gonſalvo* who conquer'd both. He got alſo the Kingdom of *Navarr* by a trick, for when an Engliſh Army who was ſent from *Hen.* the 8. of *England* for his aſſiſtance, was to paſſe from *Spain* to *Aquitain*, and the King of *Navarr* (who tis tru was then under Excommunication, together with the King of *France*) deſiring his Engliſh ſon-in-lawes Forces leave to paſſe through his Country, *Ferdinand* took his advantage hereby, with the help of the Engliſh, to ſeaze upon the Kingdom of *Navar*, and thruſt out *John Labretan*, who was then lawfull King. And to make his cauſe more ſpecious, and pretend ſom right, he inſiſted upon the cenſure of the Pope, ſaying, That they who were enemies to the Holy Father, might be aſſaulted by any Chriſtian King, and that his Holines was to give the Countrey to the *firſt Conquerour*.

Now touching the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, the Spaniſh title is unqueſtionable there you will ſay, but let us examin the buſines a little. The right which the Spaniards pretend to theſe two Indies, is Right of Diſcovery; For the Eaſt Indies, it hath been ſo celebrated by ancient Pagan Writers, that to hold the *Spaniard* to be the firſt Detector therof, were to maintain the groſſeſt paradox that ever was; For *Pliny* relates how *Hanno* the Carthaginian being carryed about from the feet of *Gibraltar* to the fartheſt end of *Arabia* was the firſt diſcoverer of *India*, by twice croſſing the *Equinoctiall*; And 'tis eaſie to finde in antient Authors, that *Malacca* was call'd *Aurea Cherchoneſus*, and that huge Iland *Sumatra* was known formerly by the name of *Tatrobana*; what is he who is never ſo little vers'd in Antiquity but hath read the Orientall *Brachman* Philoſophers, and of the *Sinenſes* the people of *China*? Touching the *Weſt Indies*, they were not unknown to *Plato*, for whereas he placeth *Atlantidis* at the mouth of the *Gaditan* Frete, which is the mouth of the Mediterranean, he ſayeth, ἐπεδὴ δὲ τὰς ἄλλας νήσους ἐκ δὲ τῶν νήσων δὲ τὴν καταντικρὺ πᾶσαν ἤπειρον τὴν περὶ τὸ ἀληθινὸν ἐκεῖνον πέλαγος. Ther is from *Atlantidis* a paſſage to other Ilands, and from them to a great oppoſit *Continent*—— What doth he intimat herby but the great Canarie with other Ilands in the Atlantique Sea, and by the other Ilands *Cuba*, and *Hiſpaniola*, & by the oppoſit Continent *Peru* and *Mexico*. Moreover the Spaniards themſelfs confeſſe that in a valley call'd *Cautis* in the Province of *Chyli*, they found among the Sauvages many pictures and formes of two-headed Eagles in midſt of their houſes, therfore the Spaniards call that part of AMERICA *The Imperiall Province* to this day, becauſe the Armes of the Roman Empire were found there.

There is a greater evidence then this that the Spaniards were not the firſt diſcoverers of *America*, for ther was a Welſh Epitaph found there upon *Madoc* a Britiſh Prince, who it ſeems flying from the fury of the *Saxons* in *England*, put himſelf in ſom Bark to the fortune of the Sea, and landed in *America*. And that the old Britains or Welſh were there, it may be confirmd further, in regard ther are divers Britiſh words found amongſt them to this day.

But what ſhall we wander ſo far in the Indies? We will come neerer home. We know well that *Solyman* the Turk denied *Charles* the V. the title of *Roman Emperor*, alledging

alledging that he himself was the true successor of *Constantin* the Great, who was Emperour of East and West; And that consequently the City of *Rome* belongd to the *Ottoman* Empire, and *Selim Soliman* first urgd such an argument when he took *Cypres* from the *Venetians*, for he sayed that the sayed Ile appertained to the *Soldans* of *Egipt* which was now under his dominion.

But the *Apostolical* concession and bounty of Pope *Alexander* the VI. entitles the King of *Spain* to *America*, to long that I pray here what *Atabalipa* a wild *Pagan* King sayd, when he heard that his Kingdom was given by the Pope, to the *Spanish* King; surely, said he, that *Pope must be an Egregious fool, or som injust and impudent Tyran that will undertake to bestow others rights so possessions so freely.*

But his title may be just, you will say, for the propagation of Christian Religion: yet Christ enacted no such Law, that any free people should be made slaves, much lesse murther'd, and torturd, either for refusing the Gospell, or continuing in their former Religion, ther was not any of the Apostles claym'd a Kingdom for his preaching; Saint *Paul* preaching to the *Romans*, did not demand the *Empire*; Our Saviour sayd, *Go and preach the Gospell to all Nations*, The *Spaniard's* lesson is, *Go and preach the Roman Religion, and the Spanish Empire to all Nations, and keep under you, or kill whosoever shall resist*: For the first Doctrine which the *Spaniards* were us'd to vent in any place, was, *Vos Indiani hujus loci—Ye Indians of this place, we make known unto you All, that there is but one God, one Pope, one King of Spain, which you must all obey.* Thus *Montezuma* King of *Mexico*, and *Atabalipa* Emperour of *Peru* were brought under the yoke, though they gave a house full of Gold for their ransome. But the *Indians* did more upon the *Spaniards*, then the *Spaniards* could do upon them; for they brought more *Spaniards* to adore the *Indian* Gold, then the *Spaniards* brought *Indians* to adore Christ; Herupon a company of *Indians* being ready to fall into the *Spaniards* hands carryed som Gold into the Market place, saying, *This is the Spaniards God, let's dance about him, and worship him, for so he may command the Spaniards not to be so cruell unto us.* Ther is not far from *Conimbria* in *Spain*, a Well called *Fervenida*, which swallowes any thing thats cast into it, and yet she is never full as 'tis found by experience; it seems the *Spaniards* have an Analogie with that Well, in reference to Gold which they have swallow'd in the *Indies*, and yet are never satisfied.

And as the *Spaniard* is covetous, so is he extreamly cruell, for how many millions of men hath he made away in *America*? *Bartholome de Casa* affirmes, that in 45. yeers, there were above ten millions of humane soules (though Savage) kill'd in the *new world* as they call it, in so much that the *Indian* Husbands forbore to lye with their wives for fear they should prove with child, and bring more slaves for the *Spaniards*. These millions before mention'd were kill'd out right, and if we add to them those who have died of working in the mines, of doing the offices of Asses, Oxen, and Mules, to what a number do you thinke will they accrew? som of them carry burdens upon their back of 100. pound weight, and that above 300. Miles. How many of these poor wretches have perished by water as well as by land, being forc'd to dive so many fadomes deep for the fishing of Perl, and to stay there somtimes halfe an houre under water panting and drawing in the same breath all the while, and being fed of purpose with corse bisket and dry things to be long-winded for that work. And if what is reported be tru, they hunt the poor *Indians* with doggs to find them sport; wherupon ther goes a tale of a *Spaniard*, who to exercise his dog and make himself some sport with an old Woman, made shew as if he sent her with a letter to the Governor of the next town hard by, the poor woman being gone a flight shot off, he let slip his dog after her, which being com neer, she fell down on her knees, saying, Senior dog, Senior dog, do not kill me, for I am going with letters from your Master to the Governour: the dog it seems was mov'd with compassion, and so only lift up his legg and pis'd upon her.

One may easily imagine how detestable the *Spaniards* became to these poor *Pagans* for these cruelties, there is a tale of *Hatuhn Cacica* a stout *Indian*, who be-

ing to dye, was perſwaded by a *Franciſcan* Fryer to turn Chriſtian, then he ſhold go to Heaven, *Cacico* ask'd whether ther were any *Spaniards* in Heaven? yes ſaid the Fryer, 'tis full of them, Nay then ſaid he, *I had rather go to Hell then have their company.*

But how hath the *Indian* diſcovery proſper'd? or what profit hath it brought to *Europe*? It cannot be denyed but we brought among them all ſlavery and cruelty, and I beleeve more vices and infirmities then we found, we brought them the *ſmall Pox*, the gaſtlieſt diſeaſe that can befall a humane body, and in exchange they gave us the *Venerean Pox*; Touching the treſure that hath been tranſported thence, it hath fomented all the Warrs of *Europe* ever ſince, upon this a *French* Poet deſcants wittily.

Par Toy, ſuperbe Eſpagne, & l'or de tes doublons
Toute la pouvre France inſenſez nous troublons,
Et ſi de tes doublons *qui cauſent tant de troubles*
Il ne nous reſte rien a la fin que de doubles.

Plutarch ſpeakes of *Attinius Aſiaticus* who brought Gold firſt into *Peloponneſus*, but it was found that it became an inſtrument of corruption, therfore *Attinius* was accounted a publick enemy to his Countrey; the *Indian* Gold in *Europe* hath not bin only the cauſe of corruption, but of the effuſion of an Ocean of bloud; Nor hath it much proſper'd with the *Spaniard*, for although ſuch a Maſſe of treſure hath been tranſported from time to time, yet *Spain* hath the leaſt of it, for the common coyn there is copper and no countrey fuller of it; Moreover *Spain* may be ſaid to furniſh all the world, yea the great *Turk*, with treſure to fight againſt her ſelf, and the reſt of Chriſtendom.

This *Indian* treſure hath wrought another diſadvantage to the Spaniſh King, for it hath puff'd him up with a pride and an ambition that hath no horizon, it makes him flatter himſelf that he ſhall be at laſt Monark of the Weſtern world, which drawes upon him not onely the Emulation, but the hatred of all his Neighbours, who are ready ever and anon to confederat and bandy againſt him, for fear he ſhold ſwallow them up one after another to ſatiat his ambition; It was a witty ſaying of King *James*, when he was only King of *Scotland*, when he receav'd a caveat from his Godmother Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, to take heed of the *Spaniſh* fleet, He anſwer'd, *Se non aliud ab Hiſpano beneficium expectare quam quod Ulyſſi Polyphemus promiſerat, ſcilicit ut aliis devoratis poſtremus degluriretur*, For his part he deſir'd but one requeſt of the *Spaniard*, ſuch a one that *Polyphemus* had promis'd *Ulyſſes*, that when he had devour'd others, he wold ſwallow him laſt of all.

Now as among thoſe poor *Pagan Indians*, the cruelty of the *Spaniard* was ſo much diſcover'd, ſo was it here in *Europe* among Chriſtians, witnes els the Tyranny of the Duke of *Alva*, who may be call'd the ſponge of *Belgian* bloud, for he bragg'd that he had diſpatch'd to the other world above 18000. *Belgians*, either by fire, Water, the Rack, or the Axe, his principles being, *that a Rebell muſt be us'd like a madd dogg, for whom ther is no cure but to be knock'd in the head, and we know* mortui non mordent.

Now touching the *Gigantik* power of the Catholique King, if it be well weighed in the ballance of a knowing judgment, is not ſo great as we conceive it to be, the unſociable diſtance of his territories, the infinit ſommes he owes to the *Genowayes* and others, the vigilance and Emulation, with the apprehenſions they have of his ſtill growing greatnes; the Univerſall diſ-affection, and a kind of antipathy that all Nations have to the peeple themſelfs, is a great weaknes to him one way, as his riches and power another way; For matter of Juſtice, who is the Queen of Vertues, I beleeve ſhe raigns as little in *Spain* as among any peeple, unleſſe it be among themſelfs, nor univerſally among themſelfs, but only the *Caſtilians* may have her with more eaſe, and leſſe expences then their *Conterraneans* and the reſt of their

Fellow

Fellow-ſubjects; I will produce an example of an *Arragonez* who having a ſute there long depending which put him to mighty expence and attendance, at laſt he came to the King himſelf, *Philip* the ſecond, who, opening his buſineſſe unto him, gave him this abſolute Anſwer, Ther's nothing that you have propos'd can be granted; Sir, anſwer'd the *Aragones*, *I thank you, that you have refuted the lies of threeſcore Miniſters of yours in ſo few words, who with much expence of time and treſure did put me ſtill in hopes that my buſines was juſt, and it wold take effect, but had I known it, I wold have come to your Majeſtie at firſt, and then I had been wiſer then I was, and a better Husband*; Now for Forreners it is as eaſie to redeem a damn'd ſoul out of Hell as almoſt to recover any thing if they have got it once among their clutches: did not *Philip* the ſecond break, and make himſelf an abſolute bankrupt with many thouſand beſides, when he alter'd the intrinſeque value of coines and hois'd it higher, and found out ſom Puntillios to pay the *Genoways* their intereſt, which was cryed up to be a high point of injuſtice: How many hundred ſutes have ſtrangers had there, wherein the proceſſall charges countervail oft times the value of the thing?

Now for the power of the Spaniſh Monarchy, I muſt tell you that her *Caſtillia* her *head* is grown almoſt bald; *Portugall* which was no other then a waxen *Noſe* to her is melted off; her *Aragonian eyes* have ſtill ſom defluctions falling into them for their priviledges; *Navarr* one of her *Armes* begins to have a Gangreen, which none but *French* Surgeons can cure; her *golden* bowels of *Peru* begin to be exulcerated, and ſo doth the *Duodenum* of *Mexico*: Her *hipps* in *Italy* feare they have a ſymptome of the *Sciatica*, and her *feet* in *Belgium* are pittifully ſick of the Gout, to cure which, ſhe hath often applyed Playſters made over with *Elixir* of *Indian* Gold, which hath coſt her more then *Belgium* is worth ten times over, if it were to be ſold in the Market.

Now for tru reall innated and perſonall valour, how few *Spaniards* ſhall you find indu'd with it! It is a rare thing to heare of a Duell in an age there, though every Cobbler weare a Sword by his ſide; If they have receav'd affronts by any, they uſe to ſhew their courage, and draw their Swords one upon another in the Market-place, where they are ſure to be parted, and commonly the Miniſter of Juſtice takes away both their weapons for the time, and ſo makes them friends; The *Spaniards* have a ſaying of the *French*, that *al primer impetu ſon mas que hombres, y deſpues menos que mugeres*, The *French* at firſt is more then a man, and afterwards leſſe then a woman; but the *French* have an illfavour'd ſaying of them, that the *Spaniards* in point of tru active courage are *bearded Women*. 'Tis tru In the conqueſt of the new world, they did exploits, but it was againſt men who had ſcarce any defenſive Armes, they had neither Horſe, Steele, Iron or Gun-powder, they had no coats of Males, they were poor naked *inermous* creatures, and ſo ſimple that they thought the horſe and the man was but one animall, and a kind of Monſter or Devill, therefore 10. Horſemen only were able to profligat, and make their party good againſt many thouſand *Indians*, for they thought they had a conceit they were not borne after the ordinary cours of humane nature, but rather of ſom infernall fiends, which bugbeare opinion ſcar'd the ignorant *American* away more then the *Spaniſh* valour.

Where was the *Spaniſh* manhood in *Afrique*, when *Sebaſtian* was ſlain, and the *Moor* got ſo ſignall a victory? Where was it at *Goleta* nere *Tunis* which was ſo ſhamefully loſt? which important place, *Sinan Baſſa* got, by the pride as much as the puſillanimity of the *Spaniard*, for *Pedro Carera* the *Caſtellan* thinking to have the glory of preſerving that place himſelf with his *Spaniards*, would not admit of 500. *Italians*, who offer'd themſelfs for the ſervice; ſo the *Spaniards* were thruſt out of *Afrique* in leſſe then 30. dayes, and beſides the Caſtle they took 500. peece of Ordnance in the place, which arm'd *Algier* and *Tunis* ever ſince, and brought them to be ſuch Pyrats; And it was confidently reported that Captain *Carrera* during the furious ſiege and ſtorming of the Caſtle was under-ground in a Vaut all the while, ſo that when the news was brought to *Rome*, that *Goleta* was

loſt, and conſequently the whole Kingdom of *Tunis*, there was a paſquill went up and down that *Carrera's* cowardiſe, *the Duke Seſa's gout*, *Don John of Auſtria's Codpiſe*, *and Cardinal Granvills* (*then Viceroy of Naples*) *his Breeches had loſt the Gulera.* Yet your Thraſonicall *Caſtillians* will ſay that *un Eſpannol vale quatro Tudeſcos*, *tres Franceſes*, *y dos Italianos*, That one *Spaniard* is worth four *Germans*, three *Frenchmen*, and two *Italians.*

Now touching this vainglorious fooliſh humor of raunting, it is more peculiar to the *Spaniard*, then to any other peeple: witnes this following *Rodomontado* of a *Caſtillian* Captain, which goes far beyond that of *Pirgopolinices* in *Plautus.*

Quando yo pienſo en mi meſmo demi terribiliſsima terrible terribilidad, de tal manera me eſpanto que no puedo caber en mi meſmo, pienſo que 22. mill maeſtros de guariſmo no podrian contar en tres annos has hazannas que ha hecho eſta eſpada Durindana, Caſtiga Vellacos, pobladora de ciminteries; Viene megana de reyr todas y quantas vezes, que yo me acuerdo que el gran Turco eſtando al pique de perder ſu Imperio contra el Sophy, me embiava llamar, yo por no ſer acuſtumbrad, de matar canalla can baxa l'embiava mi ritrato hecho por manos de quinientos Pintores los quales todos murieron haziendo los ojos d'eſte roſtro Baſiliſco, y como el Gran Turco lo vio cayo enfiermo de una Calentura que le durava tres annos y mas, y embiandolo deſpues al campo luego que los enemiguos lo miravan con la mayor preſteza del mando alearon el cerco con perdida de quarenta mill y ochenta ſoldados los quales todos perecieron mirando eſte mi eſpantable roſtro; Tengolos calcones llenos de barbas-----

When I deſcend into my ſelf, and contemplat my moſt terrible horrible terribility, I can hardly hold my ſelf within my ſelf; I beleeve that all the publick Notaries of *Biſcay* are able in three yeers to caſt up an account of thoſe miraculous achievments which this *Toledo* blade, this *Durindana*, this ſcourge of *Lutherans*, this converter of *Pagans*, this peepler of Church-yards hath performd: I cannot chooſe but ſmile when I call to mind how the great *Turk* ſending for me once, to preſerve his Empire, which was ready to be ſwallow'd up by the *Sophy*, I, ſcorning to bath my hands in the bloud of ſuch infidells, ſent him only my picture. But the gran Signor, as ſoon as he look'd upon it, out of pure fear he fell into ſuch a looſenes, which laſted him divers Months, that it had like to have coſt him his life, and ſending it afterwards to the army, the enemies at ſight thereof, ran away like ſo many hares, when they beheld the Baſiliſcan eyes of this Phyſiognomy of mine: Theſe Breeches I wear, are ſtuff'd with Captains beards, and the *Muſtachos* of *French* Generalls, the pillow I lay my head upon, is fill'd with *Amazonian* hair, my Cuſhion is made of a *Turban* took off from the *Sultans* head, my Coverlet is the skin of that *Nemean* Lion which *Hercules* kill'd, my Courtains are made up of colours and Enſignes taken in divers battailes, when I march into the field I commonly carry two drumms as pendants at my eares, I am lul'd aſleep by noyſe of trumpets, and braſſe kettles, and *Perillus* bull ſtretch'd along, ſerves me for a pillow. The month and day of my Nativity was *Mars*, who was then the predominant Planet and my *Aſcendant*; I came into the world about break of day, *Sol* himſelf then ſuffer'd an Eclypſe, *Saturn* ſtood aſtoniſh'd and dull, *Jove* and *Mercury* hid themſelfs, and *Cynthia* took in her hornes for fear, but *Mars* and *Venus* did caſt benign influences being then in Conjunction, yet that morning it rain'd blood, the ſtreames of the greateſt River turn'd redd, *Mongibel* and *ſtrombola* belch'd out more fire then ordinary, terrible Earth-quakes happen'd in divers places, *Eolus* blew very furious, which rais'd ſuch impetuous ſtormes, that made Neptune to tumble and ſwell very high; Nere the place which I was nurſt in, ther was a den of Lions that I might be inur'd to their roaring, and one time my Mother caus'd a yong cubb to be ſlain of purpoſe to feed me with the bloud thereof; To conclude, I am that Invincible, tranſcendent great Captain *Baſiliſco*, *Eſpheramonte*, *Generaliſsimo* of all the Melitia of *Europe*, I am he who uſeth to ſwallow mountains, to breath out whirlwinds, to ſpit Targets, and ſweat Quickſilver-----

By

By this Rodomontado you may give a gueſſe at the vanity, and extravagant humour of the *Spaniard*, who though he be not ſo big, yet he looks higher then any other Nation in his own conceit, which makes them have that vapouring ſaying of themſelfs in point of valour, that *Tres eſpanoles ſon quatro diables en Francia*, three *Spaniards* are fower Devills in *France*.

When *Mendoza* was Ambaſſador in *France*, he wold break out often into this prophane Oſtentation, *Dios es poderoſo en el Cielo, y Don Felipe en Tierra*, Gods power is in Heaven, and King *Philips* on earth, he can command both Sea and Land, with all the Elements to ſerve him. When the Engliſh *Drake* ſwomme to *Santo Domingo*, and plunder'd the place, ther was a *Pyramis* erected in the Market-place, whereon was engraven this arrogant Motto,——*Non ſufficit Orbis*, one world will not ſuffice Don *Philip*, yet that *Philip*, that invincible *Philip*, was overcom at laſt by a Regiment of poor contemptible things, for *Herod*-like, he went out of the world by the pediculary diſeaſe, which made no mean modern Poet to ſing,

——————*Rex Ille Philippus*
Tot populis Terriſque potens, lateque Tyrannis
Occiditu â fado roſus grege Vermiculorum,
Carnificeſque ſuos miſerando corpore pavit
Vivens, atque Videns, & propria funera planxit.

Som imputed this foul gaſtly kind of death to his laſciviouſnes and luſt; ſom gave out it was a judgment upon him for doing away his Son Don *Carlos*; others gave out that hé ſuffer'd for *Alva*'s Tyranny in *Flanders*; ſom gave out it was for bereaving *Portugall* of her right Heir; But moſt affirm'd it was a viſible judgment from Heaven, becauſe the bloud of ſo many hundred thouſands of poor *American* ſouls did cry for vengeance, who for their Gold and Silver were made away, and extinguiſhed by ſo many kindes of deaths, according to the *Italian* proverb, *La coda condanna ſpeſſo la volpe alla morte per eſſer troppo lunga*. The Foxes tayl condemns him to death, becauſe it is too long. How far further could I enlarge my ſelf on this ſubject? but I will grate the eares of ſo princely an auditory no longer, therfore I will conclude with a character which a moſt ingenuous Poet gives of one part of *Spain*, when he ſayld thence to *France*.

Jejuna miſera teſqua Luſitaniæ
Gebaque tantùm fertiles penuriæ,
Valeta longùm, At tu beata Gallia
Salve bonarum blanda nutrix Artium,
Calo Salubri fertili frugum ſolo,
Umbroſa colles pampini molli comâ,
Pecoroſa ſaltus, rigua Valles fontibus,
Prati virentis picta campos floribus
Velifera longis Amnium decurſibus
Piſcoſa ſtagni, rivulis, lacubus, mari,
Et hinc & illinc portoſo littore
Orbe receptans hoſpitem, atque Orbi tuas
Opes viciſsim non avara impertiens,
Amæna Villis, tuta muris, turribus;
Superba, teſtis lauta, culta, ſplendida,
Victu modeſta, moribus non aſpera.
Sermone comis, patria gentium Omnium
Communis, animis fida, pace florida,
Jucunda, facilis, Marte terrifico minax,
Invicta, rebus non ſecundis Inſolens,

Nec ſorte dubia fracta, cultrix numinis
Syncera, ritum in exterum non degener,
Neſcit calores lanis aſtas torridos
Frangit rigores bruma flammis aſperos,
Non peſtilentis pallet Auſtri ſpiritu
Autumnus æquus temperatus flatibus.
Non ver ſolutis amnium repagulis
Inundat agros, & labores elicit,
Ni Patrio te Amore diligam, & colam
Dum vivo, rurſus non recuſo viſere.
Jejuna miſeræ teſqua Luſitaniæ
Glebaque tantùm fertiles penuriæ
Valete longùm——

Thus the Scottiſh Poet deſcants upon *France*, making *Portugall* a foyl to her, and ſo he might have made his *own* Countrey as well.

And now, moſt Highborn Princes, I hope ther is not any of this Auditory that will wrong his judgment ſo far as to think that *Spain* for any reſpects ſhold carry away the Palm, and claime precedencie of the reſt of the Provinces of *Europe*.

D I X I.

THE

THE REPLY OF Prince GEORGE, Baron of *Studenberg*, &c. in behalf of SPAIN.

Moſt Illuſtrious Auditors,—

THis Oration of the excellent Baron of *Limburg*, though flowing with powerful eloquence, hath not, under favour, wrought ſo much in me, as that gallant Encomium of yours, *Prince Magnus*, in the behalf of *Spain*, therfore I concurr ſtill with you in opinion that ſhe may deſerve the *primacy*, and if the compariſon that *Strabo* makes be admitted, that *Europe* is like *an Eagle whoſe head is Spain, the neck France, Germany the back and breaſt, Italy and England the two Armes, the thighs and leggs thoſe huge tracts of Earth Northward*, I ſay if this Simile be allow'd, ther is no queſtion but *Spain* may challenge the priority and head-ſhip. But my noble Coſen of *Limburg*, I much wonder what came into your mind, to throw ſo much dirt into the face of *Spain* and her children; If you were now in the *Eſcuriall*, and made ſuch a ſpeech before *Philip* the fourth, I believe we ſhold heare no more of you, but you ſhold be buried alive in the *Inquiſition* all your life time.

But is *Spain* ſo hungry as you ſay, that ſhe muſt eat graſſe? Is ſhe ſo weak that ſhe needs Crutches? Is ſhe ſo abandond to Vice, that ſhe hath quite ſhaken off all Vertu, and a good Conſcience? Surely no; Touching the firſt, ſhe may be call'd the Exchequer of all Chriſtendom for Money, and I pray what can he want who hath Money? unleſſe he make ſuch a fooliſh wiſh as *Mydas* did, that whatſoever he touch'd might turn to gold, for ſo he might ſtarve *medias inter opes inops*. Ther is a proverb in *Spain*, that *Don ſin dinero, no es Don ſi no Donayre*, A man without money, is no man but a bable, but a man with money commands the world, according to thoſe witty verſes of *Petronius Arbiter*,

Quisquis habet nummos, ſecurâ naviget Aurâ,
Fortunamque ſuo temperet arbitrio;
Vxorem ducat Danaen, ipſumque licebit
Ariſium jubeat credere quod Danaen,
Carmina componat, declamet, concremet omnes
Et peragat cauſas, ſitque Catone prior.
Juriſconſultus paret, non paret, habeto,
Atq; eſto quicquid Servius & Labeo.
Multa loquor, quidvis nummis præſentibus opta
Et Veniet; Clauſum poſſidet Arca Jovem.

I confeſſe it may be the *Catholick* King may be plung'd in a gulph of debt, having

allwayes his Sword drawn, and being in perpetuall hoſtility with the common enemy of Chriſtendom (to his great glory) as alſo in actuall Warr with ſome of the Princes of *Europe*, who if they wold let him be quiet, he might quickly ſubdue all *Mauritania* the oppoſit ſhore to *Spain*, yet for all ther is never any the leaſt appearance of want in the *Catholique* Court, nor the leaſt ſhew that *Spain* is in warr or want, but all things flouriſh as if he did not owe peny, or as if he were in peace with all the world. It makes me think upon *Glareanus* a great learned man but much in debt, who being asked by a friend of his how he liv'd? He anſwer'd, *I lead the life of Kings and Princes, for I drink, I eet, and indulge my genius, I game and have money always in my purſe*, yet I am in arrears to all; ſo it may be ſaid of the King of *Spain*; But it is brave ſecurity the *Spaniſh* King gives to his Creditors, no leſſe then aſſignments upon his occidentall Fleet, which weigh all circumſtances well, is one of the greateſt glories that ever Monarch had. Fortune her ſelf may be call'd the King of *Spaines* wife, who hath brought with her ſuch a bottomles treſure for her dowry; His cloſet is that *punctum* ſo often wiſh'd by *Archimedes*, whence he moves the whole Globe of the Earth; He hath more *Kingdoms* then the *French* King hath *Provinces*, more *Fleets* then the *French* hath *Shipps*, more *Nations* then the *French* hath *Citties*, more *Vicereys* then he hath *Marſhals*, and more *Captains* by Land and Sea then he hath *Common-Soldiers*. It is day, It is Spring perpetually with him in one part or other of his dominions. *Strabo* writes of one who had ſuch a ſtrong and piercing perſpicuity of ſight, that he could diſcern an object 135. miles off, for from *Lilybæum* a promontory in *Sicily* he could diſcern and dinumerat the Shipps that went out of *Carthage* road; But the Catholique King hath ſtronger *Optiques*, for from his Councell Chamber he can ſee what is a doing in the *Seralio* at *Conſtantinople*, in the *Louvre* in *France*, at *White-hall* in *England*, at *Vienna* in *Auſtria*, in the *Conſiſtory* at *Rome*; his ſight is ſo ſharp that he can penetrat the very Cabinet-Chambers of Kings far and neer, and pry into their intrinſecallſt and ſecretſt Councells. All other *Princes* and *States* ſtand to him in the *light*, and he in the *dark* to them.

But wheras you ſay that the *Spaniard* is irreconcilable unto the *Reformed Religion*, let me tell you although the Theologues there do ſometimes inveigh againſt *Luther*, and *Calvin*, alledging that the God of the *Calviniſts* is the Author of ſin, *Deum Calviniſtarum eſſe Authorem peccati*, as may be infer'd out of *John Calvins* own words, yet you muſt not count the *Spaniard* an Antichriſt for this; Nor although he will rant it out ſometimes, *that he will go arm'd to Paradis*, and rapp out other Rodomontado's; 'Tis tru, the *Spaniſh* Soldiers, are great *Libertines*, but not *Atheiſts*; nay ſom of them have good Conſciences and capable of Repentance; As ther is a true and memorable ſtory of a *Spaniſh* Captain who wold have raviſh'd a Lawyers daughter in *Flanders*, 1578. who was of an alluring beauty, but ſtrugling with her ſhe took his own dagger and mortally wounded him to preſerve her pudicity; The *Spaniard* thus wounded was taken away, and he ſending for a Surgeon, 'twas told him he could not eſcape death many howers, therupon he call'd for his ghoſtly father; to whom having confeſſ'd and ſhewed great Evidences of repentance he was abſolv'd from the attempt, but this is not ſufficient ſayed he, the party whom I wold have wrong'd muſt pardon me: hereupon the yong Virgin came, to whom he ſayd in rathfull termes, I am here upon my deaths bed, therefore I deſire you wold pardon my raſh attempt, and for your pardon and the expiation of the offence, I bequeath unto you all my Eſtate, provided that you will give me rites of buriall, and aſſume hereafter the name of my wife. The yong maid melting into teares, did do all the Teſtator deſir'd accordingly.

But my noble Couſin *George Frederique*, I find 'twas not enough for you to beſpatter the *Spaniard*, and tax him of pride, prophanes and many other Vices, but you bereave him of the glory for diſcovering the new World, and of the right of that Diſcovery; *Seneca* the *Spaniſh* Tragœdian was as much Prophet as Poet, he was a tru *Vates* when he ſung,

-----*Veni-*

——Venient annis
Sæcula ſeris, quibus Oceanus
Vincula Rerum laxet, & ingens
Pateat Tellus; Typhiſque novos
Detegat Orbes, nec ſit terris
Ultima Thule.

Late yeers ſhall bring an Age wherin the Ocean ſhall ſlacken the ligaments of nature, a mighty tract of Earth ſhall appeare, and Neptune ſhall diſcover new Worlds, ſo that *Thule* or *Iſland* will not be the furtheſt part of the Earth. Now, his Countreymen made *Seneca* a tru Prophet herein, to whom that mighty bleſſing of diſcovery and dominion was reſerv'd; In ſo much that both the *Prophet* of this *new tract of Earth*, and the *propagators* thereof were *Spaniards*.

So moſt humbly thanking this noble Auditory for this priviledg of reply, I deſire you moſt noble Coſen and illuſtrious Baron of *Limburg*, to have a more charitable and juſt opinion of *Spain*.

D I X I.

THE

THE ORATION
OF THE
MOST ILLUSTRIOUS LORD
EUBESWALD, &c.
FOR GREAT BRITAIN.

Moſt Honorable and Heroique Princes,

IF any one of this Illuſtrious convention would ſet forth the glory of ſome great *City*, which flow'd with plenty of all things that were requiſit, either for neceſſity or pleaſure, exceeding therein the very wiſhes of the Inhabitants, a City which had alſo impregnable fortifications, and ſtrength both by art and nature, with armes of all kinds, ſuch propugnacles, ſuch advantages by land and water both to defend her ſelf, and deſtroy the enemy; Who had a grave way of adminiſtration of Juſtice, whoſe Inhabitants did floriſh with all ſorts of manufactures, with all kind of vertu, invention, and elegance, and ſhining with all kind of pulchritude, I believe there is not any of this Princely Aſſembly but would paſſionatly deſire to ſee that rare renowned City; But, moſt excellent Preſident, I have taken in hand to deſcribe unto you not ſuch a narrow thing as one City, or one Countrey either, but a little world of it ſelf, wherein many Kingdoms are conjoind in one, and under one Monarch, which little world doth ſwell with affluence of all things deſirable; thoſe bleſſings which are found ſingle in other parts of Europe are found conjunctly here; yet this is no other portion of the earth then an Iland, but ſuch an Iland that before I have done with you, you will acknowledg that this Iland may ſtand in competition for preheminence with any of thoſe noble Regions that you have diſplayed hitherto in moſt learned and eloquent Orations; And this is *Great Britain*, the *Queen* of Iles, the *minion of Neptun*, the darling of *Ceres*, Incomparable Britain; for ſo the Greek Poet will tell you;

——— οὐδ' τις ἄλλη
Νήσων ἐν πόντῳ Βρεττανίδι ἰσοφαρίζει,

No Ile did ever dare
With Britain yet compare.

Which Ile being disjoin'd from many other potent Neighbours, and rich Countreys, but by a ſmall diſtance, lies very commodious to receive into her

 boſome

boſome by way of *Navigation* and *Negotiation* the wealth of all the world, and to make others happy with Hers; ſhe lies very appoſit to comfort, and relieve thoſe that come neer her coaſts, if they be in any danger by diſtreſſe of weather, or want of any thing that is needfull for veſſell or men.

The aire is there ſo temperat that a well diſpoſed body may paſſe there without either ſtoves in Winter, or ſhades in Sommer; There be gentle breezes that blow from the circumjacent Sea, which refreſh all kind of animalls both brute, and rationall, the clowds there drop fatnes, diſſolving into ſilver wholſom ſhowers to ſoften and fertilize her glebes; ſhe uſeth to have in *December* and *January* froſt enough to knit the joints of the earth, and ſo corroborat them; in *February* ſhe hath ſnow enough to fill her dikes, and like a coverlet to keep her plowd fields warm. And whereas the ſeas of *Spain* and *Italy* are barren of fiſh, Hers have them by whole ſhoales, and in ſuch variety that it is incredible. Her Foreſts and woods have no birds or beaſts of rapine, and noxious animalls, but harmeles (though wild) creatures, as the Stagg, the Hind, and the Hart, which ſerve for pleaſure and hoſpitality. The bowells of her ſoyl, and hills are pregnant with mineralls, or fuell; The Sun which ſcorcheth *Spain* and *Naples*, doth gently warm *Britain* with his rayes; The air is nothing ſo thick and dull as in other climes, but attenuated and cleerd with refreſhing and gentle blaſts ever and anone; nor is her earth ſubject to agues, to quaking and trepidation as other places are, but alwayes firme and ſure. For ſtore and ſuperfluity of corn, in the *Romans* time ſhe was call'd the barn and granary of the weſtern part of the Empire, in ſo much that *Zoſimus* reports, that they us'd to lade eight hundred veſſells with *Britiſh* corn for many yeers to ſupply their army upon the frontiers of *Germany*. Theſe enſueing verſes of a Forrener do hint a little upon the happines of this Countrey.

Anglia Terra ferax, tibi pax ſecura quietem,
Multiplicem luxum mœrx opulenta dedit.
Tu nimio nec ſtricta gelu, nec ſydere fervens,
Clementi cœlo, temperieq; places.
Cùm pareret natura parens, variaſq; favore
Divideret dotes omnibus una locis,
Sepoſuit potiora tibi, matremq; profeſſa,
Inſula ſis fœlix, plenaq; pacis, ait.
Quicquid amat luxus, quicquid deſiderat uſus,
Ex te proveniet, vel aliunde tibi.

Eumenius in the famous panegyric he made to *Conſtantin* melts thus into her praiſes. *O fortunata & omnibus beatior terris Britannia, quæ Conſtantinum Cæſarem prima vidiſti; Merito te omnibus cœli ac ſoli dotibus natura donavit, in qua nec hyemis eſt nimius rigor, nec æſtatis ardor, in qua ſegetum tanta facunditas ut muneribus utrinſq; ſufficiat & Cereris & Liberi; In qua nemora ſine immanibus beſtijs, terra ſine ſerpentibus noxijs; contrà pecorum mitium innumerabilis multitudo lacte diſtenta, & onuſta velleribus, certè quidem quod propter vitam diligitur, longiſſimæ dies, & nullæ ſine aliqua luce noctes, dum illa littorum extrema planities non attollit umbras, noctiſq; metam cœli & ſyderum tranſit aſpectus, ut ſol ipſe qui nobis videtur occidere, ibi appareat ſolummodò præterire.* O moſt fortunat Britain, (ſaith *Eumenius*) more bleſs'd then any other Country, which didſt firſt ſee *Conſtantin!* Nature hath deſervedly endowed thee with all gifts both of heaven and earth. In thee neither the exceſſive cold of winter, or ardent heat of ſommer doth offend the Inhabitant: thou ſwelleſt with ſuch a fœcundity of all kind of corn, that thou mayſt be called the Favorit of *Ceres* and *Bacchus*; Thy groves are without ſavage rapacious beaſts, and thy heaths without poyſonous ſerpents, thy fields are covered with innumerable multitudes of mild creatures labouring with exuberance of milk, and laden with rich fleeces; For delight-

delightfullneſſe of life, thy daies are very long, and no night but hath ſome glimpſes of light. The glorious Sun which ſets and goes down in other Countries, ſeemes onely but to paſſe by the Coaſts. That ſalt ditch which girds *Britain* about, renders her invincible; I meane the circumambient ſea, which opens and ſhuts, and emboſoms himſelf into her at divers commodious creeks. This Sea is ſo high and turgid oftentimes, that ſome Authors record it riſeth 80. Fadoms at a ſpring-tide in divers places. He ſometimes ſalutes and covers the inviting ſoyle, then he departs, but to come again. He doth caſt up ſometimes and leaves upon the ſhore huge fiſhes, of ſtrange ſhapes, as the *Lyric* ſings.

——— belluoſus qui remoris
Obſtrepit Oceanus Britannis.

Rejoyce therefore O *Britain*, and triumph, that Dame Nature hath caſt ſuch a mote about thee, which no Engine of Man can choake, no reach of wit or labour can dry up. Let the *Flemiſh* ſecure *Oſtend* with new dikes, *Anwerp* with a ſtrong Cittadel, let *Milan* glory for her inexpugnable Caſtle, let the *Venetians* bragg of their *Palma*, The *Hungarians* of *Javarin* and *Comorra*, The *Turkes* theirs of *Goleta*, *Savoy* hers of *Monmelian*, The *French* theirs of *Baion*, where none muſt enter but the King himſelf, or the blood Royal; Let the *Spaniard* bragge of his *Havana*, the *Pole* of *Smolenkſco*, The *Auſtrian* of *Vienna*, The *Bavarian* of *Ingolſtad*, The *Dane* of *Croneburg*, Let *Brandeburg* bragge of *Caſtreni*, *Sileſia* of *Breſlaw*, the *Franconians* of *Norimberg*, the *Swed* of *Stockholm*, and let other Kings and Countries glory never ſo much of their ſtrong holds, Motes and Fortifications; but to compare them to that Dike which is caſt about great *Britain*, were to compare a purl, or ſmall rivulet of water to the Archipelago, or a ſmall tuft of Earth to Mount *Adrian*.

Nor doth this huge Mote give ſecurity alone to the Inhabitants, but it brings them many other ineſtimable benefits; it animates by vertue of the ſalt-waters the heat of the contiguous Earth, it nouriſheth the air with pregnant vapours, to make wholſom ſhowres for the irrigation and refreſhment of the Earth; it takes in and lets out many brave Rivers for navigation, which are repleniſhed with all ſtore of Fiſh. Among other kind, the benefit that is made of Herrings is beyond belief, which ſwimme in huge ſhoales like Mountains about the Iland. Towards the Summer Solſtice, they ſeek the Coaſts of *Scotland*, then towards *Autumne* they retire to the *Engliſh*, and it is incredible what huge quantities are taken twixt *Scarborough* and the *Thames* mouth from the month of *Auguſt* to *September*: then they move more Southward to the *Britiſh* Sea, and find matter for fiſhing till *Chriſtmas*; then having as it were fetch'd a compaſſe about *Britain*, they ſeek the *Weſtern* Sea, and the *Iriſh* Coaſt, where they keep till *June*, and then ſet forward for *Britain* again, when they are grown fat, and numerous by multiplication.

Thus *Britany*, like a Microcoſm of her ſelfe, is ſeated in the midſt of a turbulent and working Sea; yet ſhe within is ſtill quiet, ſerene and ſafe. And now I will take a ſurvay of this Noble Iland, as one would doe of ſome ſtately Caſtle: and to do that exactly, one muſt not onely view the Trenches and outworks which are about, but pry into the receſſes and roomes within, and obſerve what faſhion of men they are that keep it; therefore I will make a progreſſe into the Center and bowells of *Britain*. Touching the people who inhabit Her, they are the wellfavourdeſt, and beſt complexion'd people of any upon the ſurface of the Earth: they have excellent Intellectuals, ſucking Capacities, and ſpacious Underſtandings; they add unto, and perfect any invention that is brought them. And truly, wee *Germans* ſhould be very ingrateful, unleſſe we ſhould acknowledge to have receiv'd great benefit by them: for in point of Religion and literature they have been Doctors and Parents unto us.

They brought Chriſt and the Standard of the Croſſe firſt amongſt us, they diſpell'd the black clouds of Faganiſm and ignorance from amongſt us, and let in the ſweet raies of piety and knowledge to enlighten us. This, unleſſe wee brand our ſelfs with the ugly mark of ingratitude, we muſt ingeniouſly confeſſe.

Now, it is obſerv'd that the *Britans* were alwaies by a ſpecial inſtinct very much addicted to Religion; And as in the Diſcipline of the *Druyds*, whoſe founders they are held to be, they antecell'd all others, (for *Cæſar* records that the *Gaules* went over to be inſtructed by the *Britiſh Druyds*) ſo when the name of *Chriſt* was known among them, with flagrant deſires, and fervent affections they embrac'd that beliefe with a wonderful ready devotion; and as the glorious Sun when he culminates and appears in the *Eaſt*, doth as it were in a moment illuſtrate the whole Hemiſphear; ſo the beames of Chriſtianity diſplayed themſelves with marvellous celerity all the Iland over. But this had very good helps to advance this work, for in the infancy of the Church, as *Baronius* doth aſſert, *Joſeph* of *Arimathea* a Noble *Decurion* arrived there, and *Claudia Rufina*, Wife to *Aulus Pudens* the *Roman*; of whom the Poet *Martial*, nay Saint *Paul* himſelf makes honorable mention. *Simon Zelotes* having made a hot progreſſe through *Barbary*, died in *Britain*. Nay, ſome ſay that Saint *Paul* being freed from *Nero*'s ſhackles, encreas'd the propagation of grace there.

Hereupon the *Britains* having had the advantage of ſuch great lights, applyed themſelves to erect Oratories and Churches for the publique exerciſe of devotion; wherein they grew ſo zealous, that *Lucius* a *Britiſh* King left his Crown, with all earthly pomp, and made a ſpontaneous pilgrimage to *Rome* in the time of *Eleutherius*, the year 150. after the Incarnation, and ſpent the reſt of his life in holy Meditations, and practices of piety. Now, what a glory it is for *Britain* to have had the firſt Chriſtian King that ever was; Nay, the firſt Chriſtian Emperor, *Conſtantine* the Great. And to ſpeak truth, no Region produc'd more conſtant profeſſors of Chriſtianity then *Britain* did, and more ſincere Propagators thereof, which will appear if we look into the Catologe of Saints, Martyrs, and Confeſſors. In ſo much that in lieu of that malitious character which *Porphyrie* gives of her (who hated her for being ſuch a zealous Chriſtian) by calling her *feracem tyrannorum provinciam*, a Country fruitful for Tyrants; ſhe may more deſervedly be call'd *Regio ſanctorum facundiſſima*, a Region moſt abounding with Saints. Nor were the *Britans* ſuch Zelots only at home, but they croſs'd the Seas to diſperſe the beams of Chriſtian Knowledge abroad; and their paines prov'd very ſucceſsful herein. *Germany* was beholden to *Winfridus*, and *Willebrod* that ſhe was converted. *France* was beholden to *Alcuin* for eſtabliſhing the Academy of *Paris*, though *Paſchaſius*, a cavilling Author, denies it. Touching us *Germans*, among other teſtimonies of gratitude to *Britain*, let this of an excellent *Almain* Poet ſerve for one.

Hæc tamen Arctois laus eſt æterna Britannis,
Quod poſt Pannonicis vaſtatum incurſibus Orbem
Illa bonas Artes, & Graiæ munera linguæ,
Stellarumque vias, & magni ſidera cæli
Obſervans, iterum turbatis intulit oris,
Quin ſe Relligio multùm debere Britannis
Servata, & latè circum diſperſa fatetur.
Quis nomen Winfride tuum, quis munera neſcit?
Te Duce Germanis pietas ſe vera, Fideſq;
Inſinuans, cæpit ritus abolere prophanos.
Quid non Alcuino facunda Lutetia debet!
Inſtaurare bonas ibi qui feliciter Artes,
Barbariemq; procul ſolus diſpellere cæpit.

To

To theſe *Britiſh* Champions of Chriſtianity we may add *Bede*, who hath the Epithet (by the conſent of the univerſall Chriſtian Church) of *Venerable* given him. I will bring upon the ſtage next *Jo. Dunſcotus*, who was ſo ſupereminent in Divinity, and the ſpiny art of Logique, that he was call'd by the whole commonwealth of learning *Subtilis Doctor*, and he was a man of ſuch large eſteem, that he founded a ſect who are call'd *Scotiſta* to this day: he alſo was call'd *lima veritatis*, the file of truth: He was ſo great a man, that as many Cities contended for the Nativity of *Homer*, ſo did many Kingdoms ſtrive for him, *Ireland*, *Scotland*, *England*, and *France*; yet, what a ſtrange deſtiny befell this famous Doctor? for being ſurpriz'd by an apoplexy, and given for dead, he was buried alive, for it was found that he breath'd his laſt in the Grave. After him I may inſtance in *John Wickliff*, a great Artiſt and Theolog; next to him I rank *William Ockam*, *patrem Nominalium*, who eſtabliſhd a ſect calld the *Nominalls*, but both theſe were ſtrong enemies to *Rome*, as appeers yet by their penns; There was another great Doctor calld Doctor *Reſolutus* by the *Italians* for his acute way of diſputation, and he was *Jo: Bacenthorp*, one of the deepeſt clerks of his time. What a rare man and of heavenly ſpeculations was *Jo: de ſacro boſco*, the Author of the ſphære, which remaines yet engraven upon his tomb in *Paris*? ſome ages after theſe, the world of learned men did much eſteem *Reginald Poole*, *John Colet*, *William Lillie*, *Linacre*, *Pace*, *Cardinall Fiſher Biſhop* of *Rocheſter*, *Sir Thomas More*, *Latimer*, *Tindall*, *Baleus*, *Tunſtall*, men inferior to none, as well for ſanctimony of life, as for rare erudition and knowledg; *Toby Matthew* Archbiſhop of *York*, another *Chryſoſtom*, *Thomas Stapleton*, *Nic. Wotton*, *Jewell*, *Cheek*, *Humphreys*, *Grindall*, *Whitgift*, *Plowden*, *Aſcham*, *Cooke*, *Smyth*, *Whitaker*, *Perkins*, *Mountagu*, thoſe great ſpeculative Lords *Bacon* and *Herbert*, *Andrews*, *Uſher* that rare Primat, *Selden*, who knows as much as both the *Scaligers*, *Camden* the *Engliſh Strabo*, *Owen* another *Martiall*, with divers excellent Dramatique Poets, and it is a great wrong to the Commonwealth of learning that their works are not made intelligible in a larger toung then that Inſulary Dialect; Add hereunto, that for Phyſicians and Lawyers, both Civill and Common there are as profound ſpirits there as any on earth.

And as for learning, ſo for proweſs and magnanimity the Inhabitants of *Great Britain* have been and are ſtill very celebrous; And though there hath been alwayes an innated kind of enmity twixt the *French* and the *Engliſh*, yet they have extorted prayſes out of their enemies mouths: witnes *Comines*, *Froiſſard*, and *Bodin*, who write ſo much in honor of the *Engliſh*; Nor do they herein complement or flatter a whit. What a bold *Britain* was *Brennus* (who liv'd long before the *Engliſh* took footing there) what notable feates did he perform in *Italy*, *Greece*, and *Aſia*? ſo that the old *Britains*, or *Welſh* in honor of that Heroe call a King after his name to this day *viz. Brennin*, and there is a Caſtle in *Wales* of his name to this day. How manfully did the ancient *Britains* tugg with the *Romans*, who receav'd fowler defeats there then in any other Region? which one of their Poets ſeemes to confeſſe, when he ſaith,

——— *Invictos Romano Marte Britannos.*

The *Silures* who are a peeple but of a few ſmall ſhires in Wales, *viz. Monmouth*, *Brecknock* and others, being animated by the courage of their King *Cataracus*, and provok'd by the menaces of the Emperour *Claudius*, who threatned to extinguiſh the very names of them, met his army in open field, and cutting off an auxiliary Regiment which was going to recreut the Emperour under *Marius Valens*, they utterly routed him: In ſo much that *Oſtorius* the proprætor of *Britanny* for the *Romans* reſenting this diſhonor died out of a ſenſe of grief. *Charles the Great* had to doe with them in three battailes, wherein there was ſuch a ſlaughter of his men, that he cryed, *Si vel ſemel tantùm cum illis*

lis adhuc depugnandum foret, ne unum quidem militem ſibi ſuperfuturum; If he were to encounter the *Britains* but once more, he ſhould not have a ſoldier left him: a ſaying proceeding from ſuch a man as *Charlemain*, that tends much to the reputation of the *Britains*. But the *Gaules* are they whom the *Britains* galld, having in ſo many victories left their arrowes in their thighs, in their breaſts, and ſome ſticking in their hearts; which makes *Bodin* complain, *Gallos ab Anglis in ipſa Gallia clades accepiſſe, ac pene Imperium amiſiſſe*---That the French receaved many overthrowes in France herſelf by the Engliſh, and had almoſt loſt their Kingdom, whereupon the Poet ſings wittily,

Anglorum ſemper virtutem Gallia ſenſit,
*Ad*Galli *cantum non fugit iſte* Leo.

For how often have the *French* Kings with their Nobles been routed, defeated and diſcomfited by the *Engliſh Gray-gooſe-wing?* how often hath it pierc'd the very center of the Kingdom? what notable rich returnes have the *Engliſh* made from *France*? And what pittifull looks muſt *France* have, when *Edward* the fourth got ſuch a glorious victory at *Creſſy*, where above thirty thouſand periſh'd, among whom the King of *Bohemia* was found among the dead bodies, ten Princes, eighty Barons, twelve hundred Gentlemen, and the flower of the *French* fell that day, and King *Philip of Valois* did hardly eſcape himſelf to a ſmall town, which being ask'd at the gate who he was, *qui va la?* anſwer'd, *la Fortune de France*, the Fortune of France. This made *France* weare black a long time. But in another battail ſhe had as ill luck, wherein her King *John*, and *David* King of *Scots* where taken priſoners, and attended the prince of *Wales* to *England*: yet ſuch was the modeſty of that prince, though conquerour, that he waited upon King *John* bareheaded at table; this was ſuch a paſſage as happen'd in King *Edgars* raign, who had foure Kings to row him upon the river *Dee* hard by *Weſtcheſter*, *viz.* *Kennad* Kind of the *Scots*, *Malcolm* King of *Cumberland*, *Maconus* King of *Man*, and another *Welſh* King. The *Engliſh* reduc'd *France* to ſuch a poverty at that time, that ſhe was forc'd to coin leather money. In divers other battailes in the raignes of *Charles* the fift, ſixt, and ſeventh, and *Lewis* the eleventhstime, the *Engliſh* did often foyl the *French*, untill the war *pour le bien public* begun by the Duke of *Burgundy*. Such a large livery and ſeiſin the *Engliſh* had taken in *France*, that for three hundred and fifty years they were maſters of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*; Nay *Henry* the ſixt of *England* was crowned King of *France* in *Paris*. And ſo formidable were the *Engliſh*, in *France*, that the Duke of *Britany*, when he was to encounter the *French* army in the field, thought it a policy to cloth a whole Regiment of his ſoldiers after the *Engliſh* mode, to make them more terrible to the *French*.

What ſhall I ſay of that notable Virago Queen *Elizabeth*, who did ſuch exploits again *Spain*, by taking the united provinces of the *Low Countreys* under her protection? How did ſhe ply the *Spaniard*, and bayt him by Sea and Land, how did ſhe in a manner make him a Bankrupt, by making him loſe his credit in all the banks of Europe! And all that while *Spain* could do *England* no harme at all; touching the ſtrength of which Kingdom you may pleaſe to hear what a judicious *Italian* ſpeaks of it, *Il Regno d'Ingliterra non hà biſogno d'altri per la propria diſeſa, anzi non ſolo è difficile, mà ſi può dir impoſſible ſe non è diviſione nel Regno che per via de force poſſa eſſer conquiſtato.* The Kingdom of *England* ſtands in no need of any other for her own defenſe; ſo that it is not only difficult, but a thing impoſſible, unleſſe there be ſome inteſtin diviſion, to make a conqueſt of that Countrey. *Philip* offer'd very fairly for her in the year eighty eight, when he thought to have ſwallowed her with his Invincible Fleet, which was a preparing three yeers: ſhe conſiſted of above 150. ſaile, 8000. Mariners, 20000. foot, beſides voluntiers, ſhe carried 1600. Canons of braſſe, 1000. of iron, and a hundred and twenty thouſand granados of all ſorts. The

Fleet

Fleet ſtood the King in every day thirty thouſand Duckets; inſomuch that *Bernardin Mendoza*, the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadour in *France*, being in a private conference one day with King *Henry* the fourth, aſſured him, that *viis & modis*, that Fleet had ſtood his Maſter in above tenne Millions firſt and laſt, from the time that ſhe ſet ſayl from *Lisbon*. This Fleet look'd like a huge Forreſt at Sea as ſhe made her way. Good Lord how notably did that Maſculine Queen beſtirre her ſelf, in viewing her Armies, in viſiting her Men of Warre, and Ships Royall, in having her Caſtles and Ports well fortified, in riding about, and in the head of the Army her ſelf, in diſcharging the Office of a true *Pallas*, wearing a Hat and Feather in lieu of a Helmet. *Henry* the fourth of *France* ſent her ſeaſonable notice hereof, ſo that moſt of the Roman Catholiques up and down were commanded to retire to the Ile of *Ely*, a fenney place; and others were ſecured in Biſhops houſes till this horrid cloud which did threaten the deſtruction of *England* ſhould be overblown. But this prodigious Fleet being come to the *Britiſh* ſeas, how did the little Engliſh veſſels pelt thoſe huge Gigantick Galeons of *Spain*? whereof thoſe few which were left (for all the reſt periſht) were forc'd to fetch a compaſs almoſt as far as *Norway* in 62. degrees, and ſo got to *Spain* to bring the ſad tidings what became of the reſt.

There were Triumphs for this not onely in *England*, but all the United Provinces over, where a Medal was coyn'd bearing this Inſcription on the one ſide, *Claſſis Hiſpanica*, The Spaniſh Fleet; on the other ſide, *Venit, vit, fuit*, She came, ſhe went, ſhe was: But had the Duke of *Parma* come out of *Flanders* with his Land Army, then it might have prov'd a black day to *England*; and herein *Holland* did a peece of Knight-ſervice to *England*, for ſhe kept him from comming forth with a ſquadron of Men of Warre. How gallantly did the *Engliſh* take *Cales*, the Key of *Spain*, and brought home ſuch rich plunder? How did they infeſt the *Indies*, and what a maſſe of Treaſure did *Drake* (that Engliſh Dragon) bring home thence? he made his Sailes of Silk, and his Anchors of Silver.

Moſt noble Princes, you have heard ſomething, though not the tyth that might be ſaid of the early Piety and Devotion, of the exquiſite Knowledge, and Learning, of the Manhood and Proweſſe of *Great Britain*; but theſe praiſes that I give her is but a bucket of water caſt into her Seas. Now touching both King and people, it is obſerv'd that there is ſuch a reciprocation of love betwixt them, that it is wonderfull; the one ſwayes, the other ſubmits, obeyes, and contributes to the neceſſities and preſervation of the honour and majeſty of the King, for which he receives protection and ſecurity.

Touching the Regall Authority, and abſolute Power and Prerogatives of the Kings of *Great Britain*, it is as high and ſupreame as any Monarchs upon Earth: They acknowledge no Superior but God himſelf, they are not feudetary or homageable to any, they admit no forraign juriſdiction within the bounds of their Kingdomes, and herein they have the advantage of the Kings of *France* and *Spaine*, yea of the Emperour himſelf, who is in a kind of vaſſalage to the Pope, and may be ſaid to divide authority with him in their own Dominions. No, they have long time ſhaken off that ſervitude, and manumitted the Crown from thoſe immenſe ſums which were erogated and ported from *England* to pay for Firſt fruits, for Indulgences, for Appeales, Palls, and Diſpenſations, and ſuch merchandiſes of *Rome*. How many hundred of years did *England* pay Tribute, though it went under the name of *Peterpence*, to *Rome*, think you? no leſs than near upon a thouſand, from the reign of King *Inas* the *Saxon* to *Henry* the eighth.

From the Power of the Kings of *Great Britain*, let us goe to their Juſtice, let us deſcend from the Throne to the Tribunall. Now, ſuch is the Divinitie of the Kings of *Great Britain*, that they cannot doe any Injuſtice; it is a Canon of their Common Law that the King can doe no wrong; if any be done, it is the Kings Miniſter, the Judge, Magiſtrate, or Officer doth doe it, and ſo is puniſhable

niſhable accordingly: ſuch a high regard the *Engliſh* have of the honour of their King; and ſuch a ſpeciall care the Kings of *England* have us'd to take for puniſhing of Injuſtice and corruption; ſuch a care as King *Edgar* had to free the Iland from Wolves (and corrupt Officers are no better than Wolves) which he did by a Tribute that he impos'd upon a *Welſh* Prince for his ranſom, which was, to bring him in three hundred ſkinnes of Wolves every year: this produced ſo good effects, that the whole race of Wolves was extirpated in a ſhort time, ſo that it is as rare a thing to ſee a Wolf now in *England*, as a Horſe in *Venice*.

Touching the care that the Kings of *England* us'd to have to enrich their ſubjects, hath been us'd to be very great, and to improve the common ſtock: *Edward* the third (that *Gallorum malleus*, the hammer of the *French*, he quell'd them ſo) was the firſt who introduced the art of making of Cloth into *England*, whereby the Exchequer, with the publique and private wealth of the Kingdome did receive a mighty increment; for Wooll is the Golden Fleece of *England*, and the prime Staple-commodity, which is the cauſe, that by an old cuſtome, the Judges, Maſters of the Rolls, and Secretaries of State in Parliament time doe uſe to ſit upon Woolſacks in the Houſe, that *commodum lanarum & ovium non negligendum eſſe, Parliamentum moneatur*, that they put the Parliament in mind that the commodity of Wool and Sheep be not neglected. The *Swede*, the *Dane*, the *Pole*, the *German*, the *Ruſſe*, the *Turk*, and indeed all Nations doe highly eſteem the Engliſh cloth. The time was that *Antwerp* her ſelf did buy and vend two hundred thouſand Engliſh cloths yearly, as *Camden* hath it. And great and antient are the priviledges that the *Engliſh* have in *Belgium*; for ſince the year 1338, which is above three hundred yeares agoe, when *Lewis Malan* Earl of *Flanders* gave them very ample immunities in the Town of *Bruges*, ſince which time it is incredible how all kind of commerce and merchantile affaire did flouriſh among the *Flemins*, for which they were firſt obliged to the *Engliſh*; for the Engliſh Wooll hath been a Golden Fleece alſo to the *Flemins*, as well as the *Engliſh* themſelves, becauſe it was one of the principal cauſes of enlarging their Trade, whereunto the Duke of *Burgundy* related, when he eſtabliſhed the order of the Golden Fleece. *Guicciardin* makes a computation, that the Traffique and Intercourſe betwixt *England* and *Flanders* amounted to twelve millions yearly, whereof five was for woollen manufactures.

What an Heroique incomparable Princeſſe was Queen *Elizabeth*, who wore the Engliſh Crown, and ſway'd the Scepter as politiquely, prudently, and ſtoutly as any of thoſe Kings which wore ſwords before her, or after her; ſhe raigned four and forty years in a marvellous courſe of proſperity, and all the world, yea her enemies did confeſſe that there was never ſuch a Virgin and a Virago upon earth. Her ſubjects lov'd her as their moſt indulgent Mother, her foes fear'd her as a juſt Revengreſſe; her Neighbour Princes and States did attribute their ſafety to her, and all *Europe*, yea the great *Turk*, and the Emperour of *Ruſſia* (to whom ſhe firſt open'd the way of commerce) did behold her, though a far off, with the eyes of admiration. They eſteem'd her as a great Heroina, and the Arbitreſſe of Chriſtendome; for ſhe might as well as her Father have taken that Motto, *cui adhæreo, præeſt*; He, whom I ſtick to, prevailes. Nay, ſhe did more truly verifie that ſaying of her Father's, *Galliam & Hiſpaniam eſſe quaſi lances in Europæ libra, & Angliam eſſe linguld, ſive libripendem*; That *France* and *Spain* were like the Beams of the great balance of Chriſtendom, and *England* was the handle of that balance.

Touching the obſervance and fidelity which the Engliſh us'd to bear towards their Soveraign Prince, it hath been us'd to be rare and exemplary. They reverence him in his abſence, as wel as when he is preſent; for whereſoever the *Chaire* of State ſtands, all goe uncover'd, they honour his very ſhadow, they ſerve him upon the knee. The Preacher makes three profound reverences in the

the Pulpit before he beginnes his Sermon. They pray for him five times in the publique Liturgy, and for his Queen, the Heir apparent, by name, with the reſt of his children; which I beleeve is not done ſo often to any Chriſtian Prince. Their fidelity, and affectionate Allegiance is alſo very remarkable, and may ſerve for a pattern to all ſubjects; when the *Spaniard* by internunciall negotiation and ſecret practiſes did treat with the Duke of *Norfolk*, and the Earle of *Ormond*, that the one in *England*, the other in *Ireland*, ſhould riſe againſt Queen *Elizabeth*; the people were ſo eager in the cauſe, eſpecially on the Sea ſide, that it is wonderfull how they flocked to all the Ports voluntarily of themſelves, to prevent an Invaſion, inſomuch that there came a command to reſtrain ſuch confluences of people, and that every one ſhonld retire home to his dwelling and buſineſs till there were occaſion.

When Prince *Charles* return'd from *Spain* in ſafety, what exultations of joy was in every corner of the Kingdome, ſpecially in the great City of *London*, what huge Bonefires, ſome of big maſſy timber, were up and down ſtreets, which made them as lightſome in the night as if it had been noon; inſomuch, as one ſaid, the flames of the fires might be ſeen as far as *Spain*; what barrels of Beer, Ale, and Wine were brought out to drink carouſes to his health?

But moſt Illuſtrious Princes, in regard this Iland is ſo delicate a peece of Earth, I'le take her into parcels, and preſent her to your view. I will beginne with the *Southernſt* part, with *Cornwall*, a Province which abounds with diverſity of neceſſary commodities, whereof *Spain* hath every year a good ſhare, being the nearcſt part of the Iland towards Her; here beſides Gold and Silver, and Marble, there is great ſtore of Tinne digg'd out, which is ſo pure and white, that it may paſſe for Silver when it is hammer'd into Veſſells. This commodity is tranſported and diſpers'd into all parts of the World, & rich returnes made of it. Then they have a ſavory Fiſh call'd *Pilchards*, which *Spaniards* call *Sardinas*, which is found in incredible quantities in the Sea near that Coaſt; whereof there be huge Cargaſars carried to *Spain*, and *Italy* every year, and for barter they will give you Silke, Wine, Oyle, Cotton, and the beſt Commodities they have. About *November* this Fiſh is taken, and they ſhape the courſe of their Voyages ſo, that they may be in *Spain* & *Italie* a little before *Lent*, which is the convenienteſt for their Market, becauſe in thoſe Catholick Countries, that ſeaſon is obſerv'd ſo ſtrictly. There is in this Province of *Cornwall* a wonderfull thing, and it is a great famous Stone call'd *Mainamber*, a little diſtant from a ſmall Market Town call'd *Penſans*. That ſtone though it be as bigg as a little Rock, and that a multitude of men cannot carry it away, yet you may ſtirre and move it ſenſibly with your little finger. Prince *Arthur*, one of the 9. Worthies, was born there, who is ſo much celebrated through the World, and by ſuch a number of Authors, among other things, for his round Table which was made of ſtone, about which a ſelected number of Chivalrous Kinghts were us'd to ſit with him, and they had ſpecial Orders and Lawes made among themſelves, which they were bound to obſerve punctually. Good Lord, what a *Heroe* was this *Arthur*, being an old *Britain* born! he overcame the *Saxons* in twelve ſeveral battells. In ſo much that an ingenious Poet ſung of him thus.

Priſca parem neſcit, æqualem poſtera nullum
Exhibitura dies, Reges ſupereminet omnes,
Solus præteritis melior, majorq; futuris.

From *Cornwall* I paſſe to *Devonſhire*, where there is alſo quantity of choice Tinne, not inferior in purity to that of *Cornwall*; there is a place there alſo, where Loadſtone is found. *Winfrid*, who was the Apoſtle of the *Germans*, was borne there at *Kirton*, who converted the *Thuringians* and *Friſelanders* to Chriſtianity. I will leave *Exeter* the Provincial Town, Neat, Rich, and

large, and wil go to *Plimouth*, a moſt comodious and ſafe well frequented Port. Here Sir *Francis Drake* was born, for Naval glory and skill the ableſt that any age hath afforded; he did circumnavigate and compaſſe the World, I mean the Globe of the Earth, he ſaild further into the *Southern* Seas, into *mare pacificum* then any other; where ſtarres are ſo ſcant to guide one's courſe by: for there are but three of the firſt magnitude to be ſeen there. He gave part of *America* a new name, call'd new *Albion*. Among other prizes he tooke from the *Spaniard*, the Shippe *Caga fuego* was one, which had ſeventy pound weight of Gold in her, thirteen great Cheſts cramm'd with Patacoons, and a huge quantity of barrs and ſowes of ſilver which ſerv'd for Ballaſt. This rich ſhip this *Engliſh Jaſon* brought with him to *England* with his own ſhip the Publican in ſafety. But the *Spaniſh* Captain broke this jeſt for all the loſſe of his treaſure, that his ſhip and *Drakes* ſhip ſhould change their names, and that his ſhould be call'd *Caga plata*, and *Drakes Caga fuego*. Thus this Engliſh *Drake* ſwom like the great *Leviathan* to the new and old World; of whom that moſt ingenious Epigrammatiſt *Owen* hath this Hexaſtic.

Drake, pererrati quem novit terminus Orbis,
Quemq; ſemel mundi vidit utrumq; latus,
Si taceant homines, facient Te ſidera notum,
Atq; loqui de Te diſcet uterq; polus.
Plus ultra Herculeas inſcribas Drake columnas,
Et Magno dicas Hercule Maior Ego.

I paſſe now to *Dorſetſhire*, which Province were it commendable for no other benefit, as it is for many, yet *Biertport* doth make it ſingular for the great plenty of Hemp which growes there, whereof Cable and Ropes for ſhipping are made. But *Somerſetſhire* what a beautiful bleſſed County it is, wherein the City of *Briſtol* ſhines as a jewel in the boſſe of a ring, for indeede that City affords plenty of Diamonds; a great Merchantile Town ſituate upon the Avon, who not farre off diſgorgeth her ſelfe into the Severn: In the craggy Rocks of this Avon, Diamonds are cut out in that plenty, that they are carried away by pecks full; and on the other ſide there is an extraordinary hard kind of flintſtones found, which are fetch'd for other Countries. *Wiltſhire* is famous for the martial courage of her Children, who in times paſs'd did repreſſe the fury and ſtop the progreſſe of the *Danes*, that they ſhould paſſe no further *Southward* that way. There *Warder* Caſtle ſtands, made famous by the Noble Baron *Iohn Arundel*, who receives his Title of honor from it, for having perform'd ſuch noble exploits againſt the ſworn Enemy of Chriſtendom the Great *Turk*; for which the Emperor *Rodulphus* did put a deſerved mark of honor upon him, by making him a Count of the Empire, and the merit of the cauſe is thus mentioned in his Patent. *Quod fortiter & ſtrenuè ſe geſſiſſet in apertis præliis, & in Civitatum & Caſtrorum oppugnationibus, & ſpectato fortitudinis exemplo in expugnatione oppidi aquatici juxta Strigonium, vexillum Turcis ſua manu eripuit, Ipſum, omneſq; & ſingulos liberos hæredes & poſteros, & deſcendentes legitimos utriuſque ſexus natos, æternaq; ſerie naſcituros, veros ſacri Imperii Comites & Comitiſſas Creavimus, fecimus, & nominavimus, titulóque, honore & dignitate comitatus Imperialis auximus, & inſignivimus.* Becauſe the foreſaid *Iohn Arundel* had comported him magnanimouſly and ſtoutly in open field-fights, as alſo in the oppugnation and beleagrings of Cities and Caſtles, and for that notable example of fortitude in ſtorming and ſubduing a Town hard by *Strigonium* in *Hungary*, where he tooke with his own hand the *Turkes* colours; We therefore have created, made and nominated the ſaid *Iohn Arundel*, himſelf, and all and every of his Children, Heirs, and Poſterity of both ſexes lawfully deſcended, or ſhall by eternal propogation iſſue thence, to be Counts and Counteſſes of the ſacred Empire, and do dignifie and adorn them with honor and title accordingly.

Hamp-

Hampſhire is remarkable for many things, ſpecially for the pretty Port Town *Southhampton*, where King *Canutus* the *Dane* did a memorable Act: for one day having many Paraſits and Temporizers about him, who did magnifie his Power, and in a manner Idolize, by calling him Great Monarch of Land, of Sea, and men; The King liſtning unto them with ſilence upon the Sea-ſhore, caus'd his Chair of ſtate to be brought thither, wherein being ſate in Majeſty upon the Sands, it being flowing water, he made a ſpeech unto the Sea, ſaying, *Tu mea ditionis es, & Terra in qua ſedeo mea eſt; nec fuit qui meo reſiſteret Imperio. Impero igitur tibi ne in Terram meam aſcendas, nec veſtes, nec membra Dominatoris tui madefacias. Mare verò de more conſcendens Pedes Regis ſine reverentia madefecit, Ille igitur reſiliens ait, ſciant omnes habitantes Orbem, vanam & frivolam eſſe Regum potentiam, nec Regis quempiam nomine dignum prater eum cujus nutui Cælum, Terram, Mare legibus obediunt æternis: nec unquam poſtea coronam ſibi impoſuit.* O Sea thou belongſt to my dominions, and the Earth whereon I ſit is mine, nor hath there any yet reſiſted my commands unpuniſhed; I command thee therefore that thou come not up to my ground, nor preſume to wet the Veſt, members of thy Lord. But the Sea ſtill riſing, began to beſpatter and wet the Kings feet, which making him recoyl backward. He ſaid again, *Know yee all the Inhabitants of the Earth, that the power of Kings is vaine and frivolous, and none deſerves the name of a King, but he at whoſe nod Heaven, Earth, and Sea obey his eternal Lawes.* So *Canutus* would never wear the Crown again. *Odia* muſt not be paſs'd over with ſilence, proud for a Royal Palace, where *David* the *Scots* King paſs'd ſome part of his Captivity. Thirteen *Engliſh* defended this place againſt *Lewis* of *France* moſt couragiouſly for 15. daies. How many memorable things occur in *Barkſhire*; *Reading* can ſhew the aſhes of *Henry* the 1. and *Matilda* his Queen, Daughter to the Emperor *Henry* the 4. This witty Epitaph is put upon Her.

Ortu magna, viro major, ſed maxima prole,
Heic jacet Henrici filia, ſponſa, Parens.

She was Daughter, Wife and Mother to three *Henries*. But the moſt ſtately Caſtle of *Winſore* deſerves a kind of admiration; a moſt delicate and pompous Palace, which hath been the cradle and Sepulchre of many Kings. Among others, *Edward* the third (that thunderbolt of Warre) was born there, who to excite military vertue with ſplendor and rewards, erected a noble ſociety of Knights call'd the Knights of Saint *George*; Whereinto many Emperors, Kings, and forren Princes held it a great honor to be coopted. In the Province of *Surrey* there be many Royal Palaces, there is *Nonſuch* houſe, where the amænity and ſweetneſſe of the ſoyl and ſite doth contend with the rare artifice and curioſity of the ſtructure for priority.

Suſſex is a ſtrong peece of Earth, for her bowells are full of Iron; whereof there be huge proportions made and diſpers'd to other Shires.

I come now to *Kent*, a very noble portion of Great *Britany*, abounding with Paſturage, with Medowes and fields of extraordinary fatneſſe and fertility; for any kind of cattle, though never ſo meager, do thrive when they come to feed on Kentiſh Graſſe. This County is very plentiful for all ſorts of fruit, ſpecially for Cherries, and 'tis a pleaſure to behold the Orchards when they are ripe. This delicate fruit was brought to *Rome* by *Lucullus* from *Pontus* 600. years after the founding of the City, and by the *Romans* brought to *Britany*, and 'tis remarkable how the vein of Earth and genius of that ſoyle doth agree with that fruit. This Noble County enjoyes greater priviledges then any other, for *Kent* was never conquer'd by the *Norman*, but by way of treaty; ſhe conform'd upon ſuch conditions: By her ſhores lie all the Arſenals, and Docks, where the royal Shipps are built. There is *Canterbury* an antient City, the Metropolitan ſeat of the Archbiſhop and primate of all *England*;

call'd by *Urban* the 2. the Patriarch of the other World. There ſtands *Dover* with a ſtupendous high Caſtle, which ſeems to menace *France*, that ſtands oppoſite and in ſight of it. We will leave *Kent* and go to the *Severn*, on whoſe banks the gentle City of *Gloceſter*, built firſt by *Claudius Ceſar*, doth ſtand, with divers other very jolly rich Towns, as *Worceſter*, *Shrewsbury*, *Bridgnorth*, *Tenxbury*; and that Noble River of *Severn* doth part *England* from the antient Country of *Wales*. In ſo much that He, who is maſter of the *Severn*, may be ſaid to be maſter of the 3d. part of *England* in point of Power. I have a great mind now to come to *Oxford*, a little Earthly Paradiſe for ſituation, ſalubrity of air, and ſweetneſſe of ſoyl, moſt daintily watered, and creſted about with hills a convenient diſtance off; becauſe ſhe might have a freer reſpiration. But the prime thing which graceth this delightful City, is, that renowned Univerſity which is founded there: ſhe is rank'd among the 4. principal Academies of *Europe* for antiquity, for number of Colledges, for large exhibitions to ſtudents; for a Library they may compare with the *Vatican*. The ſtory relates that in the reign of *Edward* the firſt, there were thirty thouſand ſtudents in *Oxford*, which did homage to the *Muſes*. Hear what *Lipſius* ſaith, *Unum Oxonienſe Collegium decem Belgica*: One *Oxford* Colledge is worth ten *Flemiſh*. *Richard* the firſt, call'd the Lionhearted, for the vaſtneſſe of his ſpirit, was born here, He who built the walls of *Vienna* at his Victorious return from *Paleſtine*: It is a great pleaſure to paſſe from *Oxford* to *Buckinghamſhire*, to ſee thoſe numerous heards of ſheep which graze there, and bear excellent Wooll. *Bedfordſhire* among other things hath ſuch large fieldes of Beanes and Peaſe, that it is a great delight to behold them, for they make the very air redolent, and perfume it with a kind of fragrancy. The County of *Hartford* hath all Commodities in it. *Verolam* ſtands there, famous for the Protomartyr of *Britany*, Saint *Albons*. *Middleſex* comes next, wherein there are many memorable places, but that which illuſtrates all the reſt, and indeed the whole Iland, is the potent, and populous vaſt city of *London*, *Englands* Imperial Chamber; one of the greateſt eyes of Chriſtendom. There you have as proud, and as deep a Navigable River as ever made her bed between banks, you have an antient inexpugnable Tower, you have two exchanges, old and new, of moſt curious ſtructure, you have the largeſt Hall at *Weſtminſter* for tribunals of Juſtice of any in the World. The King hath divers Royal Palaces there: There is a Bridge of ninteen large high Arches over the rapid profound River of *Thames*, which would aſtoniſh you to behold, and indeed it may be called one of the wonders of the World, all circumſtances conſidered; you have in the heart of the City, and the higheſt peece of ground, the antient Church of Saint *Paul*, one of the ſtatelieſt piles of ſtone that ever was reard: this ſtately Temple is founded upon *Faith*; for underneath there is another ſubterranean Pariſh Church, which is a rarity that no other I know of hath through all the Chriſtian World. There is *Weſtward* a large Abbey, the ſight whereof would ſtrike devotion into the beholder, and a moſt curious Chappel annexed thereunto, call'd *Henry* the ſevenths Chappel, which, as *Leland* ſaith, may be call'd *Orbis miraculum*. And judge you if *London* in the time of *William* the Conqueror could ſend out forty thouſand foot, and twenty thouſand horſe, as the Annals have it, how many would ſhe be able to ſet forth now that ſhe is more opulent, more peopled, and greater in all dimenſions by the 6d. part; for her Suburbs are of more extent then her ſelf, ſo that ſome have compar'd her to a narrow crown'd hat with broad brimms. There are more pariſh Churches there then in *Rome*, *viz.* 122. There are divers Hoſpitals, both for Orphans, which come to above 600. and other poor people of both ſexes above 1200. in ſo much that one may ſay that poverty is no where better hous'd and fed then there.

I goe now from *London* to *Eſſex*, a moſt fruitfull and well hedg'd Country: among other things ſhe is famous for *John Hawkwood*, whom the *Italians*,

among

among whom he was so well known, call *Aucutho*; nor was he more known than honour'd by them; for in regard of the rare documents he gave for Military discipline, the Senate of *Florence* rays'd a Statue and Tomb for him. There is old *Walden* in that Country, where excellent Saffron growes; there is *Colchester*, where the best Oysters are, and *Dunmow*, which hath the proverb for the best Bacon. I pass to *Suffolk*, a spritefull pleasant Country; and Doctor *Despotino*, an *Italian* Physitian, affirm'd that the healthfullest air under heaven, is that which moves over Saint *Edmondsberry*. That famous Navigator, Sir *Thomas Cavendish*, who sailed about the World, makes this Country famous for his Nativity there. *Norfolk* lies next, a County full of acute wits, and abounding with Lawyers; *Norwich* is the Metropolis, a large City, and full of Artisans; for there are hardly found so many Loomes any where. Now comes in *Cambridgeshire*, a self-sufficient County, where the antient Academy of *Cambridge* stands still flourishing with scientificall wits, and rare acute capacities in all professions, in all faculties and knowledge, and reputed all the world over for a most learned University: and she must needs be so, being so near allyed to *Oxford*, as to be her only Sister, and having such stately seats for the Muses, though the circumjacent soyl, and site on *Camus* banks be not so pleasant as that which stands on *Isis*. *Huntingdonshire* her neighbour is famous for rurall Philosophy; upon a time the Town of *Gormonchester* entertain'd the King, in a kinde of pomp, with nineteore Ploughs. *Northampton* is full of noble Townes, Villages, and Churches, whereof most are of a *Danish* built; for you shall behold at once in some places, thirty holy Pyramids or Steeples as you pass along, and the field cover'd all over with sheep. *Leicestershire* doth benefit all her neighbours, and warm them with her Cole-mines, which she distributes up and down. *Lincoln* was us'd to be a well devoted County; for in her chief Town there are half a hundred of Churches, wherof the Minster or Cathedrall Church is one of the most conspicuous and visibleſt Church in the World. *Nottingham* for delightfull prospects hath not her fellow; there you have true *Troglodits*, as on the Mountaines of the Moon in *Ethiopia*, that hew their houses out of Rocks. This Country is singular for Liquorish. *Derby* lies next, famous for the best Ale; on the West parts her bowels are pregnant with excellent lead, insomuch that the Chymists say that the Planet *Saturn*, who presides over Lead, is more benign to the English than to the French. *Warwick* excels for Fabrarian inventions, for Smiths work. *Worcester* for Salt-pits, and delicate Sider; for Pears and Apples grow there, as also in *Glocestershire*, up and down the Hedges and Highwayes. Among other Fish which the *Severn*, which waters her soyl, doth afford, Salmon is one, and 'tis the best in the world, which the *Romans* confessed. The *Trent*, called so for thirty species of Fishes that shee breeds, doth make *Staffordshire* of extraordinary account; others will have that River called so, because that thirty other Rivers do pay her tribute, and disemboke into her. There is in this County a Lake of an admirable nature, that no beast will enter into, though pursued never so close by dogges; for they will rather dye than goe in: and as *Necham* hath it, this Lake is Prophetique; for when her waters roare, it is a presage of some ill.

Rugitu lacus est eventus præco futuri,
Cujus aquis fera se credere nulla solet:
Instet odora canum virtus, mors instet acerba,
Non tamen intrabit exagitata lacum.

Shropshire for amenity of soyl, and neatnesse of well pav'd streets, yeelds to none; she is a Peninsula, compassed about every where with the *Severn*, except

cept one little neck of land, ſo that ſhe beares the form of a horſhooe. *Cheſhire* her neighbour is the Shire of men; ſhe affords alſo good ſtore of ſalt; there is no Shire that is fuller of Gentry. *Hereford* is a delicate little County, very frugiferous; for paſſengers as they goe along the highwayes may pluck Apples, Peares, and Plums off the trees without offence; ſhe hath good ſtore of Marble, and her Lemſters ore, or wool, yeelds nothing in fineſs to the *Spaniſh*, or that of *Apulia* and *Tarentum*; and judge you of the ſalubrity and wholſomneſſe of this County, when in the Town of *Hereford*, there was a Morriſdance of tenne men taken up on the *Welſh* ſide, that made above a thouſand years betwixt them, the one ſupplying what the other wanted of a hundred; and one *Philip Squire* the Tabourer, and *Beſs Gwin* the Maidmarian, were above a hundred a peece. *Caermarthan*, old *Maridunum*, the Court of the *Britiſh* Kings, is a gentile County. *Giraldus* ſpeakes of a Well there that in imitation of the ſea doth ebbe and flow every four and twenty houres. Then you have *Pembrockſhire*, where there are many Families of the *Flemiſh* race, that were ſent to colonize there by King *Henry*, for bridling of the *Welſh*. This Country is call'd *little England beyond Wales*, becauſe the Engliſh tongue is ſo frequent among them: This County is alſo celebrous for *Milford* Haven, the moſt comodious and capacious Port in the world; for a thouſand ſayles of Ships may ride at Anchor there in ſeverall Creeks, and one not in ſight of the other; and from hence ſhe takes her denomination. She hath alſo an ancient ſtately Temple at Saint *Davids*, call'd *Menevia*, the ſeat of an Archbiſhop in times paſt: it ſtands in a ſolitary by-corner of the whole Iſle, a place fitteſt for contemplation, and for ſequeſtring the ſpirits for holy exerciſes of any upon the earth. Next is *Cardiganſhire*, which hath the River *Towy*, that affords rare Salmon, which fiſh thirſting after freſh water, doth uſe to put himſelf in a circle, and by a naturall ſlight taking his tayle in his mouth, will ſpring and leap up three cubits high over Wears into the freſh water, whence he cannot goe back, as *Auſonius* hath very elegantly.

Nec te puniceo rutilantem viſcere ſalmo,
Tranſierim, lata cujus vaga verbera cauda
Gurgite de medio ſummas referuntur in undas.

Montgomery ſhire hath good Horſes, *Merioneth* ſhire hath a famous Lake call'd *Pimblemeare*, which the River *Deva* runnes through, and goes out of the ſame bigneſſe as ſhe enters; but that which is wonderfull, is that there is a Fiſh call'd *Guiniad*, which the Lake breeds, and cannot abide the river, and the river hath Salmons that cannot abide the Lake water, which *Leland* deſcribes very hanſomly;

Illud habet certè lacus admirabile dictu,
Quantumvis magna pluvia non æſtuat, atqui
Aere turbato, ſi ventus murmura tollat,
Excreſcit ſubitò rapidis violentior undis,
Et tumido ſuperat contemptas flumine ripas.

The River *Conew* makes *Arvon* pretious, where there are Muſles bred, wherin there are plenty of pearl found, inſomuch that I had it from a good hand, that one of thoſe pearles was ſold for two hundred and fifty Crownes. *Denbigh* and *Flintſhire* are wholſome high creſted Countreyes. Now for the County of *York*, it may be called a little Kingdome of it ſelf for the ſpaciouſneſs of it, being halfe as bigge as all the ſix United Provinces in the *Netherlands*.

There

There is a famous Quarrey there, whence is digged a Free-ſtone, which is ſoft at firſt, but receives hardneſs and incruſtation by the air. There is alſo a rare Well, called *Dropping Well*, which tranſmutes wood into ſtone; there is *Mougrave* Caſtle, where there is good ſtore of Rozin, with Jet and Agat ſtones, which is ranked among Jewels, as *Marbodaus* ſings wittily,

Naſcitur in Lycia lapis, & prope gemma Gagates,
Sed genus eximium fœcunda Britannia mittit,
Lucidus & niger eſt, levis & leviſſimus idem,
Vicinas paleas trahit attritu calefactus,
Ardet aqua lotus, reſtinguitur unctus olivo.

Among other properties of this Stone, it burns in water, and that burning is extinguiſhed onely by oyl.

In this Province ſtands *Scarborough* Caſtle highly mounted; the Sea underneath is almoſt as full of fiſh as of water, and this the *Hollanders* know well, when they fiſh there for Herring, with the leave of the Caſtle, not otherwiſe; ſo that it may be ſaid the Engliſh doe reſerve the *honour* to themſelves, but paſs over the *profit* to others. There is *Rippon* Temple, famous for Saint *Wilfrids* Needle, which is a hole to try the chaſtity of women, and onely the honeſt can paſſe through it: There is *Halifax*, who hath a peculiar mode of puniſhment, which is an axe tied to a pulley, which falls down upon the neck of the Malefactor, and chops it off in a trice, and heretofore they were us'd to puniſh firſt, and examine the cauſe afterward. In this County there is a jolley Port Town call'd *Kingſton upon Hull*, which hath the true reſemblance of a Low-country Town; for ſhe lies ſo low and flat, that ſhe can inound and overwhelm the Country four miles land-ward. The Metropolis of this County is *Eboracum*, called *York*, where a high Provinciall Magiſtrate was uſed to keep Court, to determine all cauſes from *Trent* to *Tweed*. This City hath been famous for the reſidence of Emperours; for *Severus* had his Palace here, *Antoninus Auguſtus* died here, and breathing his laſt he ſayd, *Turbatam Rempublicam ubiq; accepi, pacatam Britannis relinquo*, I found the Commonwealth full of troubles, I leave it peaceable. A hundred yeares after *Severus*, *Flavius Valerius Conſtantinus* having got *Conſtantin* the Great by his former Wife *Helene*, a *Britiſh* Lady, kept his Court here. I will now to *Richmondſhire*, whoſe Mountaines ſwell with three ſeverall Commodities, with Braſſe, Lead, and Cole: The River *Swale* rnnnes hard by, celebrous and ſacred in regard the ſtory ſpeakes of ten thouſand Pagans that were baptiſed and regenerated there in one day by *Paulinus*: Here dwels the fruitful race of the *Metcalfs*, whereof one of them being Sherif, brought three hundred of his own name in Blew-coats to wait on the Itinerant Judges at the Grand Seſſions. There confines to the Province of *York*, the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, a County Palatine, whereof the Biſhop is perpetuall Sherif, there is a ſumptuous antient Cathedrall Church belongs to it, and the ſoyl is ſo fat, that the fertility thereof doth contend with the labour of the Tiller. Then there is *Lancaſhire*, that brings forth goodly Oxen with larger hornes than ordinary; beſides that Country produceth the handſomeſt and beſt favour'dſt women of any in the whole Iland. *Weſtmerland* excells in the Town of *Kendall* for curious Artiſts in all ſorts of Wooll. *Cumberland* is ſingular for abundance of Fiſh, and doth upbrayd the negligence of the Inhabitants, who might make a farre greater emolument of them; there runnes there the precious River of *Irt*, which affords plenty of Pearle. This County alſo hath Mines of Copper, amongſt which is found ſome Gold ore; which Mines were firſt diſcovered by a Countryman of ours, *Gemannus Auguſtan*; inſomuch

that *Cæsar* & *Cicero* were in the wrong. when one saith, that he was forc'd to bring brasse to *Britany* for Coining of Money,& the other saith, *neque Argenti scrupulum ullum esse in Insula Britannica*; for in *Cardigan* in *Wales*, there is both a Silver Mine, and a Mint, which emploies about three hundred men every day in the week, and makes them rich returnes. And for other Minerals, there is not onely enough to satisfie the Natives, but to furnish other parts of the World besides, which is done by frequent transportation. The most *Northern* County of *England* is *Northumberland*, which is full of Warlike stout people; for every Gentlemans house there is built Castlewise, with Turrets and Motes.

I have hitherto most noble Princes spoken of the best part of Great *Britain*, which is *England*. I will now crosse *Offa*'s Dike, which is a continued Mount of Earth that extends from Sea to Sea, which the *Romans* did cast up to make a partition twixt *England* and *Scotland*; there is another Water-partition that Nature hath put betwixt them, which is the *Tweed*; but before I part with *England*, I will give you that Character which Pope *Innocent* the 4th. gave of her. *Anglia est verè hortus deliciarum, & puteus inexhaustus, England*, saith he, is a true Garden of delicacies, and an inexhaustible Well. But there is not any, who can make a true estimate of *England*, but he who hath seen her ——— *auget præsentia famam*. Touching this Elogium of mine, I confesse it too barren to set forth her fertility.

I will now to *Scotland*, which by King *James* was united to *England*, he was the first who may be said to break down the partition-wall by way of descent, *Henricus Rosas, Regna Iacobus*. *Henry* the eighth joyn'd the two *Roses*, and King *James* joyn'd the two *Kingdomes*. And here it is worth the observing, how *Keneth* the *Pict* being utterly destroyed, carried with him a fatal stone out of *Ireland*, and placed it in a woodden chaire in *Scone-Monastery*, with this inscription engraven upon it.

Ni fallat Fatum, Scoti quocunq; locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

If Fate failes not, The *Scots* where e're they find
This stone, there they shall raign, and rule mankind.

This *Northern* Kingdome is fenc'd with the same salt ditch as *England* is. It is much longer then it is in latitude, in so much that there is never a house there that is much above twenty miles distant from the *Sea*. There is plenty of Fish, Foule and Flesh there. In *Sutherland* there are Mountaines that afford fair white Marble, and among the craggs of *Craford* there was a Gold Mine discover'd in the time of *James* the fourth. But that which redounds most to the glory of *Scotland*, is, that they can shew a cataloge of Kings for above twenty ages, which come to the number of 109. from *Fergusius* to *Charles* the first. There hath a strong antient league been struck betwixt this Nation and the *French*, who confederated alwaies with them against *England* upon all occasions. In so much that the *French* King hath a gard of *Scots* ever about his person, call'd *la Garde de la manche*; then there is a gard of *Swisse*, and the *French* is last.

I passe now from *Scotland* to *Ireland*, which is no long voyage, it is but twelve leagues distance over a working and angry Sea, full of Rocks and little Ilands, whereof there are hundreds about the two Iles call'd the *Orcades* and *Hebrides*. *Ireland* is a Noble and very considerable Region, if you ex-

explore either the fatneſſe of the ſoyl, the conveniency of Ports and Creekes, the multitudes of freſh Rivers, and huge loughs, as alſo the Inhabitants who are a robuſt, nimble, and well timbred people. In ſo much that *Giraldus* ſaith, *Naturam hoc Zephyri regnum benigniori oculo reſpexiſſe*, Nature did look upon this *Weſtern* Kingdom with a more benign aſpect then ordinary: The temper of the air is ſuch, that neither the ſummer ſolſtice forceth them to ſeek ſhades or Caves againſt the violence of the heat, and in the Winter ſolſtice they may make a ſhift to be without fire againſt the rigor of the cold. There are cattle there in an incredible abundance; In ſo much that in one of the four Provinces alone, there were reckon'd there hundred and twenty thouſand head of cattle at one time. Bees do thrive and ſwarm there infinitely in hollow trees up and downe, as well as in hives. They were Chriſtians with the firſt, for Saint *Patrik*, a *Britain* born, did convert them, where he did many miracles. They ſo adore the memory of him, that it is a common ſaying among them, *That if Chriſt had not been Chriſt when he was Chriſt, Saint* Patrik *had been Chriſt*. Hereupon many famous men flouriſhed in *Ireland*, both for ſanctitie of the life and Doctrine, which the *Roman* Eccleſiaſtic hiſtory ſpeakes of, as *Celius Sedulius* the Prieſt, *Columba*, *Colmannus*, *Aidanus*, *Gallus Kilianus*, *Maydulphus*, *Brendanus*, and divers of a holy and auſtere Monaſtique life, who contemned the World, with the vanity and riches thereof. For it is recorded of *Columbanus*, who being offered great matters by one of the Kings of *France*,) if he would not depart the Country, (as *Euſebius* writes alſo of *Thaddeus*, he anſwer'd, *non decere videlicet ut alienas divitias amplectterentur, qui Chriſti nomine ſuas dereliquiſſent*, It was not fitting that any ſhould embrace other mens riches, who for Chriſt's ſake had abandoned their own. Nay, it is recorded in good ſtory, that the *Saxons* (now Engliſh) croſs'd over thoſe ſtormy Seas to the mart of learning, which was then famous in *Ireland*, ſo that you ſhall find it often mentioned in the Engliſh Annalls, how ſuch a one *amandatus eſt in Hyberniam ad diſciplinam*, he was ſent to *Ireland* to be taught, and in the life of *Sulgenus*, who lived neere upon 700. years ſince, theſe verſes are found.

Exemplo patrum commotus amore legendi,
Ivit ad Hybernos ſophiâ mirabile claros.

According to the example of his Anceſtors, he went to *Ireland* for love of learning, who were marvellouſly famous for wiſdom and knowledge. This Iland doth partake with *Creet*, now *Candie*, in one property, which is, that ſhe produceth no Venemous creature, as Toads, Vipers, Snakes, Spiders, and the like; and if any be brought thither, they die. It is wonderſull what huge confluences of birds do flutter about the ſhores of this Iland, as alſo of *Scotland*, which offuſcate the broad face of Heaven ſometimes, and likewiſe ſuch huge ſhoales of Fiſh. A thouſand things more might be ſpoken of theſe Ilands which are fitter for a *Volume* then a *Panegyrical* Oration. I will end with the end of the World, and that is the Ile of *Shetland*, which moſt of your great Geographers take to be that *ultima Thule* that terminates the Earth, which lyeth under 63. degrees, and the moſt *Northern* point of *Scotland*.

And now moſt Noble Princes ſince the moſt generous Ile of *Great Britain*, and her handmaid Ilands, which indeed are without number, doth as it were overflow with abundance of all commodities that conduce to the welfare and felicity of mankind, and is able to afford her neighbours enough beſides, as the *Hollander* confeſſeth, when he ſaith, that he lives partly upon the Idleneſſe and ſuperfluity of the Engliſh: Since the antient *Britaines* were the firſt diſplayers of Chriſtianity in moſt part of the *Weſtern* World; Since of late years

they have been ſuch Navigators, that they have ſwom like *Leviathans* to both the *Indies*, yea, to the other Hemiſphere of the Earth among the *Antipodes*; ſince that in the Newfound World they have ſo many Colonies, Plantations and Ilands; yea, a good part of the Continent of *America* annexed to the Crown of *England*. And ſince that Her inhabitants for Comelines and courage, for arts and armes, as the *Romans* themſelves confeſſed, whoſe conqueſts in other places had no horizon ——— *Invictos Romano Marte Britannos*; I ſay, that all circumſtances and advantages Maturely conſidered, *Great Britain* may well be a Candidate, and conte nd for priority, and the Dictatorſhip with other Provinces of *Europe*. For my part, according to the motto upon Saint *George* his Garter, *Hony ſoit qui mal y penſe*, let him be beraid who thinks any hurt by holding this opinion, which nevertheleſſe I moſt humbly ſubmit to this Princely Tribunall.

ANO-

ANOTHER ORATION OF THE Lord *WOLFANGUS*, BARON of *STUBENBERG*. For *GREAT BRITAIN*.

Moſt Illuſtrious Preſident and Princes,

MY moſt dear Lord and Coſen, the Baron of *Eubeſwald*, hath made an Elogium of the noble Ile of *Great Britain*, as copious, and as full of Eloquence, as the Ile it ſelf is full of all things that are requiſite for humane accommodation: but moſt humbly under favour in this ſurvey there are ſome things pretermitted, which are peculiar to *Great Britain*, and worthy the taking notice of; one is the generous, ſtrong-bodied, and dauntleſs race of Dogs, which that Ile produceth, whereof *Claudian* makes mention.

Magnaque taurorum fracturi colla Britanni.

Britain hath Dogs that will break the huge necks of Buls: I do not mean by theſe Buls thoſe fierce and truculent White-buls which are found in the woody *Caledonian* hils of *Scotland* (who are ſo wild, that they will not touch any thing that men have handled, or blown upon) for they cannot only repell, but they contemn the aſſaults of any Dog. It was the cuſtom of the *Romans*, to bring in huge Irod Cages the *Britiſh* Dogges to *Rome*, which in their Amphitheatres were put to tugge with huge wild beaſts; therefore there was an Officer call'd *Procurator Cynegii in Britannis Ventenſis*, The Keeper of the Dog-houſe among the *Britains*, which *Cuiacius* would have to be *Gynacii*, not *Cynegii*, viz. a Work-houſe for Women, not a Kennell for Dogges: And *Pancirollus* is of the ſame opinion, when he ſaith, *Gynacia illa conſtituta fuiſſe texendis principis, militumq́, veſtibus, navium velis, ſtragulis, limeis, & aliis ad inſtruendas manſiones neceſſariis*, That thoſe Gynecia, or Female Work-houſes were appointed to weave Garments for the Prince and Souldiery, as alſo Sailes for

Ships, Beds, Tents, and other neceſſaries for furniſhing of houſes. But *Wolfangus Lazius* holds to the firſt opinion, *Procuratorem illum canes Imperatoribus in illa Vectacuraviſſe*, That the ſaid Procurator did keep and provide Dogges for the Emperour. *Strabo* ſaith further, that *Britanni canes erant milites*, the Engliſh Dogs were Souldiers, and the old *Gaules* made uſe of them ſo accordingly in their Wars.

They are alſo rare Animals for Hunting, and herein it is wonderfull what *Balæus* hath upon record, that two hundred and ſeventy years before the Incarnation, *Dordanilla*, King of *Scotland*, did commit to writing certain precepts for Hunting, and to be obſerved by his ſubjects, which are yet in force.

Great Britain hath alſo the moſt generous and ſprightfull Cocks of any Country, and 'tis a great pleaſure to be in one of their Pits at that ſport, where one ſhall behold a Cock fight out his eyes, and yet retain ſtill his naturall vigour to deſtroy the other; and if theſe brute Animals, Beaſts and Birds be thus extraordinary couragious, we may well think the rational creatures may hold analogy with them.

THE

THE ORATION
OF THE
LORD DANIEL VON WENSIN,
AGAINST GREAT BRITAIN.

Moſt Excellent Lord Preſident, and Princes,

NOw, that I am to ſpeak of the *Britains*, I will begin my Oration with that of *Auſonius*, *Nemo bonus Britto eſt*—— No good man is a Britain, which ever ſince grew to be a Proverb. God forbid this ſhould be verified of all, but I believe I ſhal rectify the judgment of thoſe noble princes who ſpoak before me, that (as I obſerv'd when I ſojourn'd there) neither the Countrey of *Great Britain*, nor her Inhabitants are *generally* ſo good as they by their perſwaſive and powerfull Oratory would induce you to give credit unto. For as the *Engliſh* ſea is unfaithfull, and from *Beerfleet* in *Normandy* almoſt to the midſt of the chanell is full of rocks and illfavourd ragged places (wherin prince *VVilliam*, ſon to *Henry* the firſt, and Heir apparant to *England* and *Normandy*, was caſt away by ſhipwrack, together with his ſiſter, and a great many noble perſonages beſides) ſo the nature of the *Britains* may be ſaid to be full of craggs and ſhelfs of ſands, that vertue cannot ſayle ſafely among them without hazarding a wreck. *England* is not ſuch a paradis, nor the *Angli* ſuch *Angeli* (though ſtyld ſo by a Popes mouth) which you make them to be, moſt Illuſtrious *Baron* of *Ewbeſwald*. Firſt, for the Countrey it ſelf it is not ſufficiently inhabited, notwithſtanding there be ſome Colonies of *Walloons* & *Hollanders* among them. The earth doth witnes this, which wants culture, and the ſea is a greater witnes that wants fiſhermen; Touching the firſt, it is a meere deſert in ſome places, having no kind of agriculture, though ſhe be capable of it; And for the other, the *Hollanders* make more benefit upon their coaſts then they themſelves; and which is a very reproachfull thing, they uſe to buy their own fiſh of them. 'Tis incredible how many hundreds of Buſſes they of *Holland* put forth every yeer, and what infinit benefit they make thereof. Therefore Count *Gondamar* the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador had ſome reaſon to ſay, that the King of Great *Britain* had a richer mine upon his coaſts (meaning fiſhing) then his Maſter had, either at *Mexico* or *Peru*, if he knew how to make right uſe of them; ſome of the *Charibbi* Ilands alſo, which the *Engliſh* have as *Antego*, *Mevis*, and others, which have not neer the number of men which ſhould colonize them, ſhew the *ſcarcity* of the peeple of *Britain*, or which is worſe, their *ſloth*.

Now, touching the Inhabitants of Great *Britain* 'tis well known, as the ſea tumbleth perpetually about the Countrey, ſo their braines do fluctuat in their

noddles, which makes them ſo variable and unſteady; And herein they are little interior to their next tranſmarin neighbours the *French*, only they uſe to come ſhort of them in point of counſell and policy, wherein the *French* hath been too hard for them in all Treaties. But they exceed the *French* in ſuperſtitious kinds of vanities, ſpecially, (as many writers brand them) with prophecies, and old *Mileſian* tales, being very apt in arduous & important buſineſſes to ſuffer their belief to be tranſported that way; and as *Tages* was to the *Hetruſcans*,

Indigenæ dixere Tagen, qui primus Hetruſcam
Edocuit gentem caſus aperire futuros.

So *Merlin* of *Caermarthen* the ſon of an *Incubus* left behind him ſome things which they believe as Oracles, though they be meere *Oreſtes* dreames. To this *Merlin* I may add that Arch-Heretick *Pelagius* (whoſe true name was *Morgan*, an old *Britiſh* name) who in *Europe*, *Afrique*, and *Aſia*, belchd out ſuch pernicious opinions, as *Proſper* ſayed,

Peſtifero vomuit Coluber ſermone Britannus,
Like a poyſonous Viper he vomited much venome;

But in point of ſolid learning the *Engliſh* are much degenerated from what they were, they are grown more flaſhy, and ſuperficiall, and nothing ſo pious as they us'd to be; where ſhall we find now among them a *Winfred*, an *Alcuin*, a *Bede*, men that converted whole Nations? Yet this muſt be imputed to their ſupineſſe and ſloth, rather then to decay of Nature in their intellectualls. Now, in point of idlenes the women ſympathize with their men, who have not onely their faces, but their hands mask'd with leather, for fear their skin ſhould be too much hardned with working; And for their femalls they ſeem to be *Hermaphrodits* at firſt appearance, for they uſe to weare hatts as men do, with toting feathers in them. There cannot be found now among them ſuch a woman as Queen *Anne* was, daughter to the Emperour *Charles* the fourth, married to *Richard* the ſecond, who firſt reform'd that wanton, unſeemly faſhion of riding aſtride on horſeback. Their men of late yeers are arrand pirats; one of them, call'd captain *Ward*, did do Chriſtendom one of the greateſt miſchiefs that ever was done, by teaching the Art of piracy, and a better way of building ſhipps to the picaroons of *Algier* and *Tunis*. They go roving abroad to other ſeas, when their *own* might find them work enough, if they would make uſe of the comodities they affoord. They are but dull for invention, whereas 'tis true they uſe to add ſomething when they have ſeene a thing; For matter of manufactures of cloth, and Kerſies with other woollen ſtuffs, they were *Flemmins* that taught them firſt, as alſo all goldſmiths work, and argentry, with judgment in Jewells. Add hereunto that it is the proper humor of the *Engliſh* to be arrogant, high minded and proud, yea in forren Countreys; where if they have a little language, they will keep ſuch a magnifying of their own Iland, that it is faſtidious to hear them. Nor of any other Nation can they agree among themſelves when they are abroad, ſpecially the Marchants, who are envious, and repine at one anothers profit; and ſo ready to cut one anothers throat. When the Prince of *Wales* was in *Spain*, thinking to have the *Infanta* for his wife, it was obſerv'd that the cariage of the *Engliſh* was very inſolent there; for ſome of them being dieted in the Kings Houſe, they would fall a vilifying the *Spaniſh* fare, extolling ever and anon the good beef of *England*; which was ſo much taken notice of, that it did much hurt to the treaty of the match.

There is a ſaying, and 'tis a true one, That *England* may be call'd the *Hell of Horſes*, the *Purgatory of ſervants*, *and the Paradis of Women*. Touching the firſt, the *Engliſh* take a great pride in galloping, and poſt it on the high way, as if they were going for a ghoſtly father, a midwife, or a phyſician for one mortally

tally ſick, though indeed there be no cauſe of any haſt at all; and then the poor beaſt is thruſt into ſome cold corner, all in a water, where he commonly contracts ſome diſtemper. Then have you huge long Races, whereof there are many hundreds in *England*, wherein a poor ſprightfull horſe is rid off his legges, and made to ſpend his very lungs, having holes in his flank that will hide rowell and beame. And in this kinde of paſtime, there is more cunning, and rooking then in Cardes and Dice, or any other ſport. Then for their Carrs and Carts they are ſo unmeaſurably loaden, that the track doth not only ſpoil the pavements of the ſtreets and highwaies as they paſſe, but oftentimes it ſeems to break the very heart-ſtrings of the poor paſſive animall; inſomuch that of any Nation that holy Text is leaſt obſerved by the Engliſh, *A good man is mercifull to his beaſt.*

England is the *Purgatory of Servants*; for they live no where in ſo much ſlavery: the poor Footman muſt keep pace with his Maſter when he gallops in Hunting, they are ſent upon arrands forty, fifty miles a day. The Apprentices, though Gentlemens ſonnes of good extraction, ſometimes are put to fetch tankards of water, carry coales, to ſweep the gutters, and doe other as ſervile offices, as ſlaves doe in other Countries; and Servingmen muſt not offer to put on their hats, though it rain, or the weather be never ſo cold, ſtanding before their Maſter; which makes me think on a facetious tale of a *German* Gentleman, who having entertain'd an Engliſh ſervant, and riding before him through a rough foard, where the horſes ſtayed to drink, and the ſervant keeping his hat in his hand, though the winde blew hard, his Maſter ſmil'd upon him ſaying, *Put on thy hat fool; for our horſes drink no healths.*

But you will ſay that *England* is the *Paradiſe of Women*: then it is either for the extraordinary reſpect the husbands bear them by permitting them to be alwayes at the upper end of the Table (whither their lightneſſe carries them ſometimes) or for their extraordinary beauty. To the firſt I have nothing to ſay; but for the ſecond, 'tis true, they are moulded commonly of good fleſh and blood, and have ſanguine clear complexions, but they are withall flegmatick and dull, and many thouſands of them are ſo maſſie and big, that they ſeem men rather than women, unleſſe they were diſtinguiſhed by their clothes.

Now touching the haughtineſſe of minde that is naturall in the Engliſh, there is one notable example in the perſon of *Nicolas Breakſpeare*, born at *Langley* in *Hartfordſhire*, who, being elevated to the Popedome by the name of *Adrian* the fourth, came to ſuch a height of arrogance, that he rebuked the Emperour for writing his name before him in a certain Inſtrument. And being to hold the ſtirrup while that *Adrian* mounted, he took hold of the wrong; but a little flie cur'd in him this humour of pride, who getting into his throat choakt him, and ſo made him low enough. With ſuch a ſpirit of pride was *Thomas Wolſey* poſſeſſed, who was at once Chancellor, Archbiſhop, and Cardinall, though a Butchers Son of *Ipſwich* by blood. *Charles* the fift in his Letters ſubſcrib'd himſelf his *Son* and *Coſen*; for indeed he had a deſigne for the advantage of his affairs, as they ſtood then, to advance him to the Popedom after the deceaſe of *Leo* the tenth; but when the Emperour had exalted *Adrian* the ſixth, a Brewers ſonne, his Tutor, in lieu of the Butcher his Coſen, to the Chair, and having denied him alſo the Archbiſhoprick of *Toledo*, he grew ſo implacable to the Emperour, that he ſet all wheeles a going to make both *England* and *France* to bandy againſt him. He therefore began to whiſper ſome ſurmiſes into *Henry*'s eare touching *Katharine* of *Aragon* his Queen, *Whether the match was conſonant to the holy Scriptures, ſhe having been his eldeſt brothers wife before*; and he raiſed this doubt the rather, becauſe the ſaid Queen had miſcarried ſo often in Childbirth of Male Princes. The Cardinal knowing his Maſters humor, might well think that this would make impreſſions within

him, and ſo recommended unto him the Lady *Margaret*, Siſter to the King of *France*; but when this ſcruple was thruſt into the Kings thoughts, and that a Divorce was procurable, he did not look towards *France*, but he caſt his eyes upon *Anne*, daughter to Sir *Thomas Bolen*, having no regard to Majeſty, but beauty and luſt. This cool'd *Wolſey* from negotiating the ſaid Divorce, and made him ſpinne out the time by tergiverſations and delayes; which his Maſter perceiving, his favour began to decline towards him, and ſo he died, ſome ſay, out of apprehenſion of grief, others ſay by poyſon. This *Wolſey* was a man of a notable high ſpirit, and vaſt deſignes, and among other paſſages which diſcovered it, one was, that having built a Colledge in *Oxford*, he put his own Armes before the Kings, with this *Motto*, *Ego & Rex meus*, I and my King: which, as one wittily ſaid, might be true by the rule of Grammar, which tels us that the firſt perſon is more worthy than the third, but the Moral rule tels us otherwiſe. He had ſuch a ſplendid magnificent Family, than an Earl, nine Barons, and I cannot tell how many Knights and Squires, with near upon four hundred were his domeſtique ſervants; there were all likewiſe choice perſonable men whom he entertain'd, ſo that after his fall, divers of them came to be the Kings ſervants.

After Pride comes in the Luſt and Luxury of the Engliſh; It ſtands upon good record how Pope *Boniface* writ to King *Etheobald* in theſe words, *Gentes Anglorum ſpretis legalibus connubiis adulterando & luxuriando ad inſtar Sodomitica gentis fœdam vitam ducere*; The Engliſh Nation forſook their lawfull Wives, and like a Sodomiticall people ſpent their lives in Adultery and Luxury. There was one of the *Henries* left thirteen Baſtards behinde him, as ſome write; and it was more than probable that *Anne* of *Bolen* (who was call'd in *France*, *La Mule du Roy*, *& l'haquenée d'Angleterre*, The Kings Mule, and the Engliſh hackney) I ſay, according to ſome Writers, it was more than probable, that ſhe was both Daughter and Wife to the eighth *Henry*: Among others, one inference was, that when Sir *Francis Brian*, who was a facetious Knight, asked the King what it was to lie with the Daughter and the Mother, *It was no more*, ſaid he, *than to eat the hen firſt, and the chicken after*. This King married ſix ſeveral Wives, whereof the ſecond and the fift he chopt off their heads with an Axe; the firſt and fourth he repudiated; the third was deſtroyed in childbearing; the ſixt he left behind him. This was that mercileſſe Prince who ſign'd a Warrant for beheading ſome Noblemen upon his very death-bed, and being much troubled in conſcience, as he was taking his farewell of the world, the laſt word he breathed out to the Biſhop by him, was, *All is loſt, all is loſt*, and ſo expir'd, to go before the Tribunall of Heaven to give account of his life, wherein he had confeſſed before, that *He had never ſpar'd man in his rage, nor woman in his luſt.*

But you ſay that the Engliſh are ſtrenuous and ſtout: they might be ſuch in former ages, but now they are much degenerated, their warrs are now in Tap-houſes and Tobacco-ſhops; for ſince *Drake* brought that inchanting *Nicotian* Drugge from the *Indies* againſt crudities and rheums, the uſe thereof is ſo frequent in *England*, that it is incredible; the very Impoſt of that Indian ſmoak alone amounting to more than Queen *Elizabeth* received in cuſtom for all commodities whatſoever. In *Ireland* alſo this Weed is taken exceſſively in ſneezing, which the Husbandman at the Plough-taile, and the ſervant mayd at the waſhing block doe uſe to ſuck into their noſtrils to beget new ſpirits in them when they are tyr'd with labour. King *James* was a great enemy to this ſmoak, and when he was a Hunting if any fogge or miſt would riſe up to interrupt his ſport, he would ſwear that *Belzebub was then taking Tobacco*; and being once ſurpriſed with a great ſhowre of rain, and forced to goe to a Pigſtie for ſhelter, he cauſed a pipe of Tobacco to be taken, that one ſtink, as extremes uſe to doe, might drive out another. Moreover ſince the Engliſh have been accuſtomed to have *Beer* for their beverage ſo much, not uſing ſo univerſally

the

the old drink of *England*, which is *Ale*; the Hop by its inflamnation hath made them more subject to diseases, fill'd them with gravell, and so troubled them with the Stone, Strangury, and Coliques. These with drinking such sophisticated Wines, hath much enervated the English Nation in point of strength, which in former times was such, that they could draw an arrow of an Ell long, and make the Gray-goose-wing fly through the heart of *France*. And now that I speak of Wine, it is so adulterated in *England*, that it drinks in some places like a Potion; and I beleeve as many dye there by drinking bad Wines, as of any other disease; for indeed all Vintners are Brewers in *England*, they mixe *French* Wines with Syder, the *Spanish* with milk, and feed other Wines with flesh very frequently.

Now for the Valour of the English in *France*, whereof the noble Baron hath spoken so much, they were very valiant indeed, when a silly Shepheardesse, *Anne d'Arc* did beat them away from before *Orleans*, pursued them to *Paris*, and so drive them over the *Seine* to *Normandy*, and when they could not be reveng'd of this Mayd in the Field, being taken by a Stratageme, they cut her off by a forged accusation, that she was a Sorceresse forsooth. Then was the time, if the English had comported themselves like men of prowesse and policy, to have reduc'd all *France* under a perpetuall subjection, *King Charles* the seventh being driven to such streights, that he was constrain'd to fly to *Bourges*, and so for the time was in a jeering way call'd King of *Berry*. But that notable mayd at her execution being tied to the stake was nothing daunted, but left prosperity and victory for a legacy to her Countrey men, till the *English* should be beaten quite out of *France*, as they were afterwards; for being driven and dogg'd as far as *Calais*, they kept that a while, but afterwards they were by a writ of ejectment publish'd by sound of drum and trumpet, as also by the Canon & Musket of the Duke of *Guise*, thrust out of *Calais*, and so casheer'd quite out of *France*; which sunck so deep, and made such black impressions of sorrow upon the heart of Queen *Mary* of *England*, that she would often say, if *she were open'd after death, the town of Calais would be found Engraven in her heart*. Now for the piety, goodnes and vertu of the *English*, which the noble *Baron* did so much magnifie, you may judge what it was in those dayes by the ingenuous confession of an *English* Captain, who when he had truss'd up his bagg and bagage to go for *England*, as he was going out of the gate he in a geering way was ask'd, *O Englishmen, when will you back again to France?* The Captain with a sad serious countenance answer'd, *When the sinns of France are greater then the sinns of England, then will the English return to France*. Nor indeed had the *French* much cause to affect the *English*, in regard of their insolence and cruelty, wherof there be divers examples: for in some good successes they had, the *victory* was more bloody then the *battaill*, cutting of prisoners off in cold blood for their greater security. But the *English* must needs be cruell in a Forren Countrey, when they use to be so in their own. What a barbarous act was that of *Edward* the fourth, to clapp up his own brother, *George* Duke of *Clarence*, in prison, and afterwards to drown him in a butt of *Muscadin*, by a new invention of death. But to descend to neerer times, what an act of immanity and ignoblenes was that in Queen *Elizabeth*, when she promis'd safety & welcom to *Mary* Queen of *Stotts*, and Dowager of *France*, if she came to *England*, for preventing the machinations of her rebellious subjects against her, and afterwards to suffer her to be hurried from one prison to another for twenty yeares, and then to suffer her head to be chop'd off, and by a cunning kind of dissimulation to lay the fault upon *Davison* her secretary, and throw the bloud into his face, under pretence that he sent the warrant for her execution without her knowledge? Truly this was a most inglorious act, and the reproach of it will never be worn out, but will stick as a black spot to *England* while she is an *Iland*, nor can all the water of the Sea about her wash off the stain, but it wil continue still indelible. But 'tis the more strange, that Queen *Elizabeth* should doe this, a

Queen that had been herſelf bred up a good while in the ſchool of affliction, and might be ſaid to have come from the *Scaffold* to the *Throne*, I ſay 'tis ſtrange that ſhe ſhould not be more ſenſible of anothers calamity. *Dido* the Pagan Queen out of a ſweet tendernes could ſay, *Non ignara mali miſeris ſuccurrere diſco*, and it had more becom'd Queen *Elizabeth* to have ſaid ſo, being a Chriſtian Queen. That Queen *Elizabeth* ſhould do this to her own Coſen, and ſiſter Queen, one as good as herſelf, who after an invitation to *England* would never ſuffer her to have the comfort of her preſence all the while; That Queen *Elizabeth* who was cryed up and down the world to be ſo juſt, ſo vertuous, ſo full of clemency ſhould do this, it doth aggravat the fact much more then if another had done it. 'I muſt confeſſe ſhe loſt much repute abroad for it; Satyres, paſquills, and invectives being made in every corner of Chriſtendom: among others I will recite unto you one that was belch'd out in *France*, which was thus,

Anglois vous dites qu'entre vous
Un ſeul loup vivant on ne trouve,
Non, mais vous avez une Louve
Pire qu'un million de loups.

No Wolfs ye Engliſhmen do ſay
Live in your Ile, or beaſts of prey,
No, but a Wolfeſſe you have one
Worſe then a thouſand Wolfs alone.

Among other Kings and Queens of *England* the example of this Queen and her Father may ſerve to verifie the ſaying of *Porphyrius* which you alledg'd, moſt noble Baron, *Britannia fertilis Provincia Tyrannorum*; That Great Britanny is a province fruitfull for Tyrants. Now *Nimrod* was call'd the *Robuſtus Venator*, the ſtrong Hunter, which the Divines do interpret to be a mighty Tyrant; And certainly the chaſing and hunting of beaſts, the killing of them, the waſhing of the Kings hands in their blood, and feaſting with them afterwards, muſt needs make the minds of princes more ferocious, and leſſe inclinable to clemency; wherefore they have a wholſom law in *England*, that no Butcher who is habituated to blood may be capable to be a Juryman to give verdit upon any mans life. The Nobles of *England* may in ſome kind be call'd Carnificers of ſome ſorts of beaſts, as the buck, and the doe; with other ſuch poor harmeles creatures, whereof ſome have no gall in them: for having wounded them firſt, and then worried them down with their doggs, at laſt as a ſignall of victory they bath their fingers in the blood of the poor animall, which they call to *take the eſſay*; but certainly this muſt conduce to obdurat human hearts, and as it were fleſh them in blood. Now 'tis well known there are no Kings on earth ſuch great hunters as the *Engliſh*, and who have more of variety of ſport in that kind then any, for there are more Foreſts, Chaces, and Parks (beſides variety of Royall palaces) annexed to the Crown of *England* then to any other of *Europe*, which might make the Countrey far more copious of corn, fuller of cattle, and have fewer beggars, if they were made arable grounds, or turn'd to paſturage. Moreover the *Engliſh* Kings may not improperly be call'd *Nimrods*, as *Bodin* hath it herein, conſidering what rigorous puniſhments uſe to be inflicted upon the poor people, by vertu of the *Foreſt* lawes. In the book call'd *Liber Rufus*, there was one law enacted in *Canutus* time, *Omnis homo abſtineat a Venerijs meis ſuper pœnam vitæ*, Upon pain of life let every man refrain from my deer and my hunting places.

The *Swainmote* Courts have harſh puniſhments and amercements, and for the poor Husbandman ther's no remedy for him againſt the Kings dear, though they lye all night in his corn, and ſpoile it; *Sarisburienſis*, a reverend and authentic Author, comprehends all this in a few words, when he ſpeaks of the exorbi-

exorbitancies of *England* in this kind. *Quod magis mirere, ait, pedicas parare, avibus, laqueos texere, allicere nodis aut fistula, aut quibuscunq; insidijs supplantare ex edicto sæpe sit genus crimims, & vel proscriptione bonorum mulctatur, vel membrorum punitur, salutisq; dispendio; Volucres cœli, & pisces maris communes esse audieras, sed hæ Fisci sunt, quas venatica exigit ubicunq; volant: manum contine, abstine, ne & tu in pœnam læsæ majestatis venantibus cadas in prædam. A novalibus suis arcentur Agricolæ, dum feræ habeant vagandi libertatem, illis ut pascua augeantur, prædia subtrahantur Agricolis, sationalia insitiva Colonis, cum pascua armentarijs & gregarijs, tum alvearia a floralibus excludunt, ipsis quoq; apibus vix naturali libertate uti permissum est.* But that which is more to be wondred at, saith *Sarisburiensis*, is, that to lay netts, to prepare trapps, to allure birds by a whisstle, or to supplant them by any kind of wile becomes oftentimes a kind of crime by the Edicts of *England*, and is punish'd either by amercement, or some corporall punishment; whereas in other climes the birds of the Air, and the fish of the Sea are common, but not in *England*; they belong to the Fisk, or some particular person; you must hold your hand, and refraine for fear of comitting treason; The Yeoman is hunted away from his new plowd fields, while wild beasts have liberty to wander in them at pleasure; nay sometimes cattle are kept from pasture, and the Bees are scarce permitted to use their naturall liberty of sucking flowers.

But the *English* tyranny doth not terminat onely in the King, but it difuseth it selfe further among the Nobles; In so much that as *Camden* relates there were in King *Stephens* raigne as many tyrants in *England* as there were Castellans, or Governors of Castles; *Stephani Regis temporibus tot erant in Anglia tyranni, quot Castellorum Domini*; Who arrogated to themselves regall rights and prerogatives, as coyning of money, marshall law, and the like; For now, there is no Kingdom on earth (*Naples* excepted) where there have been more frequent insurrections then in *England*: for as the Kings have been noted to be Tyrants, so the subjects are branded for devills. In the Civill warrs that happen'd in *Comines* time there were above fourescore that were slain by the fortune of war, and otherwise, of the blood Royall, besides the Kings themselves that perish'd; Whereupon when the Queen of *Scots* heard of the fatall sentence that was pronounc'd against her, with an intrepid and undaunted heart she said, as an Author of credit hath it, *Angli in suos Reges subinde cadibus sævierunt, ut neutiquam novum sit si etiam in me ex eorum sanguine natam itidem sævierint*, If the *English* have been often so cruell in the slaughter of their own Kings, it is no new thing then, that they have grown so cruell to me that am descended of their blood. What a horrid and destructive conjuration was that subterranean plot of the Gunpowder Treason? so bloody a designe no age can parallell. It was like the wish of *Caligula*, who wish'd the people of *Rome* had had but one neck, that he might cut it off at one blow; He had it onely in wish, but these had a reall attempt to blow up not onely the blood Royall, but all the Nobility and chief Gentry of the Kingdom: And *Guido Fanx* who was to set fire to the powder, did shew so little sign of feare and repentance, that he boldly said, *It was none but the great Devill of Hell who had discovered the plot, and hindred him from the execution of it; that God Almighty had no hand in the discovery and prevention of that meritorious work*, Which if it had taken effect, one of the Conspirators sayd, *it would have satisfied for all the sins of his whole life, had he liv'd a thousand yeers after.*

And whereas, my Noble Baron, you travelled in your highstrain'd and smooth Oration through all the Shires of *England*, and pointed at some things extraordinary in every one of them; you shall find that they have as many *blemishes* as they have *blessings*. When you extoll the Province of *Cornwall* so much, you should also have made mention of their Pyrrhocoracas, their Sea-theeves and Pirates, which are so thick as choughes among them. And whereas you magnifie *Drake* so much, he was no better then a Cor-

ſary, or a Skimmer of the Seas, and an Archpyrate, who, notwithſtanding there was an Ambaſſador here reſident from *Spain*, and a firm peace twixt the two Crownes; yet was he permitted to ſteal and robb by land as well as by Sea among the ſubjects of the King of *Spain*. Nor did he exerciſe cruelty on the *Spaniards* and *Indians* only, but upon his own Countrymen; as for example, when he landed at Port *San Julian*, and finding a Gallowes there, ſet up by *Magellan*, he hang'd up by his own power a gentleman better then himſelf, which was Mr. *John Doughty*, meerly out of envy, becauſe he might not partake of the honor of his Expeditions. You praiſe *Devonſhire*, and the Town of *Exeter* eſpecially, about which there growes nothing but thin Oates, and eares without grains in many places; but you ſhould have remembred, that whereas *Henry* Duke of that City had married *Edward* the fourths Siſter, yet in tattered raggs, and barefooted, he was forc'd to begge his bread up and down in *Flanders*. Whereas you ſpeak alſo of *Dorſetſhire*, you ſhould have call'd to mind the tyranny of King *Henry* the third, againſt *de Lindz*, for killing one of his Dear, which was made a Hart in *White Forreſt*; for which he was not onely amerc'd in a great ſum of money, but the Tenants of thoſe Gentlemen that hunted with him were condemn'd to pay every year ſuch a tax call'd *Woite heart Silver*, every year to the Exchequer. You paſſe alſo over *Portland*, a poor naked Iland without Woods or any kind of Fuel, but the ordure of beaſts, wch they uſe for fyring. For *Somerſetſhire*, what huge tracts of waſt grounds are found there up and down without Inhabitants, which makes it ſo ſubject to theeves and Robbers? Touching *Hampſhire*, what a large act of ſacriledge did King *William* commit there, by demoliſhing divers Churches, and takeing away the Glebes from God and men the ſpace of thirty miles and upwards, making it a wild Forreſt, to plant and people the Country with bruite beaſts uſeful only for his hunting, venery and pleaſure. But the judgements of Heaven fell viſibly upon his Children; for *Richard* his ſecond Son died of a Peſtilential air in the ſame Foreſt. *William Rufus*, another Son of his, ſucceeding him in the Kingdome, was kill'd there alſo by the glance of an arrow from Sir *Walter Terrell*: *Henry* alſo his Granchild, Sonne to *Robert* his firſt begotten, breath'd his laſt there like *Abſolon*, hanging at a bow while he was a hunting. 'Tis true that *Barkſhire* hath one goodly ſtructure, which is *Winſor* Caſtle; but moſt of the Country about is inhabited by ſavage beaſts, who may be ſaid to live better then the people thereabouts. For *Surrey*, you ſhould have remembred what a perfidious act *Godwin* Earl of *Kent* perform'd at *Guilford*; who betraying to *Harald* the *Dane* a young Prince, that was ſent from *Normandy* to receive the Crown of *England*, was delivered to *Harald* the *Dane*. *Suſſex* is infamous for the murther of King *Sigebert* by a Swineheard. And the Province of *Kent* will never waſh away the foul ſtain ſhe received for the ſacrilegious murther of *Thomas Becket*, a Saintlike man; which aſſaſſinate was perpetrated in the very Church near the high Altar: for which crying and flagitious deed, they ſay, that the race of the murtherers have ever have ſince a white tuffe of hair in their heads, and the wind blowing in their faces wherſoever they go. For *Gloceſterſhire*, her inhabitants there are worthy of reproach, that by idleneſſe and ignorance they would ſuffer the Vineyards there to decay utterly, and in lieu of Wine be content with windy Sider. In *Oxfordſhire* was that luſtful Labarynth made at *Woodſtock*, where *Henry* the ſecond kept *Roſamond* his Concubine, whom the revengful Queen poyſoned. Now touching the City of *London*, the Metropolis of Great *Britain*, ſhe may be well call'd a Monſter, for ſhe being the head, bears no proportion with the reſt of the body, but is farre too bigge for it, and might ſerve a Kingdom thrice as bigge; but what Saint *Hierom* ſpoake of *Conſtantinople*, *Eam nuditate omnium civitatum conſtructam fuiſſe*, that ſhe was made up of the nakedneſſe (and ruine) of other Cities, ſo may *London* be ſaid to grow rich out of the poverty of other Towns. She is like the *Spleen* in the natural body, by whoſe ſwelling the reſt

of

of the members pine away. And herein let me obſerve the poor policy of the fatheaded Engliſh, who ſuffer this one Town to be pamperd up, while other places though ſituated in as convenient places for Navigation, are ready to ſtarve for want of trade. 'Tis true that Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James* and King *Charles* his Son, did put forth Proclamations for reſtraint of building in *London*, and that all the gentry ſhould retire to their Country dwellings in the Vacation time, and at *Chriſtmas*; but theſe Proclamations were like a fire put under a green wood, which did flaſh a little, but ſuffer'd preſently to go again; ſo thoſe Royal Proclamations were put in hot execution for a while, yet they quickly grew cold again. But indeed ſuch is the croſſgrain'd and contumacious perverſe nature of the Londoners, ſpecially the ſchiſmatical part, that they ſuſpect, or repine at any new command that comes from authority. For whereas there was a ſecure and comely durable way of ſtructure inordred them, that every one ſhould build for the future with ſtone or brick, and not with lath and wood; and that they ſhould build regularly for the beauty, proſpect and evenneſſe of the ſtreets, as alſo that the Houſes might not be ſubject to firing; Yet this obſtinate ſelfwkted people do ſtand ſtill in their own light, and fall againe to build with lath and lime, notwithſtanding that they know well enough the great advantages that would redound to the City by the other mode of Edifice: In ſo much that in *England* ther's not near that Elegance of building generally as in other Cities, nor are their ſtreetes ſo ſtreight and lightſome; by reaſon the Houſes paunch out, and are not ſo uniform as elſe where.

I could condeſcend to the praiſes you give of *Eſſex* & *Suffolk*, were it not that in the one, at Saint *Edmunds Berry*, there have happened ſo many popular tumults twixt the Monks and Citizens. And were it not for a ſordid tenure that lands are held by them of *Hemingſtone*, where *Baldwin* call'd *le Petteur*, held lands from the Crown by *ſarieanty, pro quibus debuit Die Natalis Domini ſingulis annis coram Domino Rege Anglia unum ſaltum, unum ſufflatum & unum bumbulum*, for which lands he was to pay one leap, one puff, and one crack of the taile, before the King upon *Chriſtmas* day, every yeare under paine of forfeiting his Tenure! O brave Knight ſervice! O Noble homa ge! O brave devotion upon the birth day of *Chriſt*.

Touching the *Norfolk* men, they are naturally wranglers and Cavillers. The Fenny ſituation of *Cambridge* is ſuch, that I cannot wonder ſufficiently how that place ſhould be choſen out to be made a ſeat for the Muſes. *Huntingtonſhire* Countrymen have ſuch a ruſtiqueneſſe, that hardly admits any civility. *Northhampton*, and *Leiceſterſhire* are ſo bald, that you can hardly ſee a tree as you paſſe through them. The people of *Lincolnſhire* are infeſted with the affrightments of *Crowlands* Dæmonical ſpirits. *Notinghamſhire* doth delude the labour of the husbandman with the *Sandineſſe* of their ſoyl. God deliver us from the Devills Poſteriors at the *Peak* in *Darbiſhire*; *Warwik* is choaked up with wood, there, as well as in *Lincolnſhire*,

The Ordure of the Sow and Cow
Doth make them fire and Sope enough.

I ſhould like *Worceſter* but for cold flatulent Perry. *Stafford* relates many odde fables of her Lake, and the River of *Trent*. In *Shropſhire* the ſweating ſickneſſe took its firſt riſe, which diſpers'd it ſelf not onely all *England* over, but croſs'd the Seas, found out and infeſted Engliſh bodies in other Regions. *Cheſter* complaines for want of corn to make her bread. In *Herefordſhire* there are walking Mountains; for in the year 1571. about 6. of the clock in the evening, there was a hill with a Rock underneath, did riſe up as if ſhe were awaken

out of a long ſleep, and changing her old bed, did remove herſelf to a higher place, carrying with her trees, and folds of ſheep, ſhe left a gap behinde of forty foot broad, and eighty ells long, the whole peece of earth was above twenty Acres, and the motion laſted above a natural day, that the ſayd Moantain was in travell. *Radnor* with her crags would frighten one; for the reſt of *Wales*, though the inhabitants be courteous and antient, yet the country ſwels with ſuch a conglobation of Mountains, that ſtrangers would be hardly invited to viſit her; which Mountaines in ſome places are ſo high, and yet ſo near one to another, that Shepheards may talk one to another from the tops of them, and not be able to meet one another in a whole day, by traverſing from one Mountain to the other, through the valley, and precipices underneath.

Touching the large Province of *York*, whereas you averre that *Conſtantine* and his Mother *Helen* were *Britaines*, and born there, *Nicephorus* makes a queſtion of it, and would have them to be of *Bithynia*. Towards *Richmond* there are ſuch ſqualid uncouth places, and horrid Mountaines, that the Engliſh themſelves call them the *Northern Alpes*, and there be ſuch roaring ſtreames of water which ruſh out of them, that the inhabitants name them *Hell-becks*, that is, Infernal, or Stygian Rivers.

Now for *Scotland*, Good Lord what a pittifull poor Country is it! It were no petty kinde of puniſhment to be baniſht thither, for it is a Country onely for thoſe to dwell in that want a Country, and have no part of the earth beſides to dwell upon. In ſome parts the ſoyl is ſuch, that it turns trees to ſtones, and wheat to oats; apples to crabbs, and melons to pumpions. In ſome places as you paſs along, you ſhall ſee neither bird in the aire, nor beaſt on the earth, or worm creeping on the ground, nor ſcarce any vegetall, but a black gorſie ſoyl, a raw rheumatique air, or ſome craggy and ſqualid wild diſconſelate hils: And touching Woods, Groves, or Trees, as *Stephen* might have ſcap'd ſtoning in *Holland* for want of ſtones, ſo if *Judas* had betrayed Chriſt in *Scotland*, he might (as one ſayd) have repented before he could have found out a tree to have hang'd himſelf upon. And moſt noble Auditors, you may make eaſie conjectures of the poverty of *Scotland* by the demeans of the Crown, which ſcarce amount to a hundred thouſand Dollars a year, which you know is the ordinary Income of a *German* Prince, and this both *Boterus* and *Bodin* do teſtifie, who were Eagle-ey'd Inſpectors into the Revenues of all Kingdomes and States. And the anſwer which the Duke of *Norfolk* made Queen *Elizabeth* when ſhe reprehended him for his preſumption to marry the Queen of *Scots*, doth verifie this; *Madam*, ſaid he, *it is no great preſumption in me to attempt this, for my Revenues are not much inferiour to the King of* Scotlands. This induced the Queen *Elizabeth* to give King *James*, her Godſonne, and Succeſſor, a Penſion every year. Nor were the Revenues of the Crown of *England* any thing conſiderable, till of late years that Trade began to encreaſe ſo infinitely, and conſequently the Cuſtomes, with Suits in Law ſince the demolition of Abbeyes, and the alienation of Church-Lands to the Crowne with the Firſt-fruits, Fines, and other perquiſites by Offices, and Courts of, Juſtice, I ſay before theſe additions to the Crown, the Revenue of the Crown of *England* was but very contemptible in compariſon of other Princes. I muſt confeſſe indeed that in theſe late Wars, the Wealth of *England*, as well as the Strength thereof, hath wonderfully appear'd; for I believe on both ſides there hath been above two hundred Millions conſum'd. And there is now coming into this new Republique, I believe, above twelve Millions of Crownes every year. And for her Strength, one may ſay, *England* was like a Horſe, ſhe knew not her own ſtrength till now; for who would have thought that *England* could have put forth a hundred thouſand foot, and forty thouſand horſe, all arm'd, beſides her power at Sea? I ſay, who could have thought it?

Yet

Yet there were ſo many in number at leaſt, betwixt King and Parliament at one time.

But to reflect again upon *Scotland*, as the Country is pittifully barren, inſomuch that *long Keale* and *ſhort Keale*, which is a kind of Cabbidge, that they can dreſs twenty ſorts of wayes, is one of their principall food, beſides fiſh, and ſome odde fowle, as the *Solan Gooſe*, which is their greateſt *Regalo*, yet the Eater muſt ſtop his noſe when he takes a bit into his mouth, the ſmell is ſo rank and ſtrong. I ſay, as the Country is ſo ſteril, ſo is the people ſordid, and ſubject to vermine. Good Lord what naſty little huts, and holes ſhall you finde there up and down; what dirty courts, and ſtables above the ancle deep cramm'd with dung. The ſight of an ordinary *Scots* woman is a remedy againſt Luſt; for they are as big as Cows in the middle: Nature ſeems to make no diſtinction there between the two ſexes, but the women commonly are as bigge limb'd as the men. Theſe ſhort commons at home drive the men commonly abroad to ſeek their fortunes in *Swethland*, *Denmark* and *Poland*, where they are in ſuch multitudes, that in caſe of neceſſity, the King of *Poland* might put in the field thirty thouſand *Scots* Pedlars, though they paſſe by the name of Merchants; for if one can come up to a horſe and a pair of panniers, he preſently aſſumes that name unto him. Now, though abroad the *Scots* are kept under a ſtrict diſcipline that they cannot ſteal, yet at home they are notable theeves, and indeed the *Caledonians* were ever ſo to a proverb, they goe now under the names of Moſſetroupers. Hear I pray what their own Country man, *John Leſley* the Biſhop of *Roſſe* ſpeaks of them, *Noctu turmatim per invia loca, perq; multos meandros è ſuis finibus exeunt, interdiu in proſtitutis latibulis equos vireſq; ſuas recreant, donec eò tandem per tenebras quo volunt perveniant. Arrepta præda ſimiliter noctu per circuitus & devia loca duce axat ad ſua redeunt. Quò quiſq; peritior Dux per illas ſolitudines, anfractus & præcipitia, media caligine & tenebris eſſe poteſt, is ut ingenio excellens majore in honore habetur, & tanta calliditate hi valent, ut riariſſimè prædam ſibi eripi ſinant, niſi eorum odoratu, quorum ductu rectis ſemper veſtigiis inſequentium ab adverſariis non nunquam capiantur.* In the night time the *Scots* doe uſe to ſteal forth by troups, through odde invious places, and divers Meanders and windings; they bait in the way in ſome odde nook or cave, where they refreſh themſelves and their horſes, untill they come unto the places they aime at, where they had intelligence there was booty for them, which when they have got, they return by ſome other devious paſſage, wheeling about until they are come to their own home. He who is the moſt cunning conductor through theſe unfrequented, and craggy by-places in the dark, is cried up to be a very knowing man, and conſequently he is held in greateſt eſteem. And ſo cautious & crafty they are in their art this way, that their prey is ſeldome or never taken away from them, unleſſe they be purſued with Dogs.---- But theſe Borderers or Moſſetroopers, which this deſcription aimes at, are far inferiour to the Highlanders or Redſhankes, who ſojourne 'twixt craggs and rocks, who in the art of Robbery, go much beyond all other; inſomuch that it is a Law in *Scotland*, *Si quis ex aliqua illorum gente damna intulerit, quicunque captus fuerit, aut damna reſarciat, aut capite luat*: When any of the Highlanders commit any Robbery, let the next that is taken repair the loſſe, or ſuffer death. I know I ſhall ſtrike a horrour and aſtoniſhment into this Princely Aſſembly, by relating here what Saint *Hierome* writes of this people he ſaith, *Se adoleſcentulum in Gallia vidiſſe Scotos, gentem Britannicam, humanis veſci carnibus, & cum per ſilvas porcorum greges, & armentorum pecudumq; reperiant, paſtorum nates, & fœminarum papillas ſolere abſcindere, & has ſolas ciborum delicias arbitrar.* When I was a young man among the *Gaules*, I ſaw *Scots* there, a people of *Britain*, who fed upon humane fleſh, for when they paſſed through the Woods, where there were Swineheards, and other Shepheards, they us'd to ſeize upon, and cut off the

buttocks of the male, and paps of the female, which they us'd to feed upon as the greateſt dainties.

For the Learning of the *Scots*, once in an age haply they produce a Wit, but tenrimes they prove peſtiferous; witneſs *Buchanan* and *Knocks*, which two villaines were *fratres in malum*, what a world of troubles have they rais'd? what a diſtraction did they bring on mens braines? what proud raſcals were they in their own conceit? how they would vapour and raunt (an humor that is more the *Scotchmans* own than any) nay what a malitious and ingratefull monſter was one of them? I mean *Buchanan*, who though a poor Pædagogue, yet he preſum'd to write in ſuch familiar terms, and diſgorge ſuch baſe invectives againſt ſo great a perſonage, as *Mary* Queen Dowager of *France*, and his own Soveraign Princeſſe, and which ſets forth his abject ſpirit further, this Pædagogues pen was mercenary; for he was hir'd to doe it. Yet King *James* took him afterwards for his Tutor, notwithſtanding that he had been ſo ingratefull, and beſpatter'd his mother ſo fowly, as appeares by theſe pedantick dunſticall incongruous lines, this moſt baſe and ſcurrilous Libell which hee vomited againſt her with that virulencie.

O Maria, O Scota, O Meretrix, O quàm bene nota
Impurè illota, Veneri dedidiſſima tota
Quæ ſtimulis mota, mœchos trahis ad tua vota,
Vinoq́ prapota, facis id quod rancida Gota.

Reproba Regina, magè ſalax quam Meſſalina,
Altera Fauſtina, ſemper recubans reſupina,
Pellex Palatina, temerans conjugia bina,
Moribus lupina, Regni jurata ruina.

Belle incepiſti tu quando puella fuiſti,
Inguine pruriſti, procaxque viros petiiſti,
Hinc excuſſiſti pudorem, & aperuiſti
Seram tuæ ciſtæ quam claudere non potuiſti.

Quid precor egiſti tu in Francia quando fuiſti?
Antequam nupſiſti, cum Cardinale coiſti?
Marito & triſti tu cornua multa dediſti,
Contra & jus Chriſti vitrico temet ſubegiſti.

Nec minus arſiſti poſtquam in patriam rediiſti,
Nonne tuo myſtæ Davidi ſuccubuiſti?
Unde viro triſti cauſam vindictæ dediſti,
Et huic & iſti mortis tu cauſa fuiſti.

Nonne viro eſt ſcitum te propinaſſe aconitum,
Blandèque accitum ſomno jugulaſſe ſopitum,
Nec mora, pretritum mœchum duxiſti maritum,
Cade inſignitum Regni ſceleriſque peritum.

At principatus macho eſt pro munere datus,
Hinc Scotia ſtatus tumultibus eſt cruciatus,
Miles & armatus jugi in ſtatione locatus,
Uſq; quò fugatus eſt Boſwellus dux ſceleratus.

Itaq; cum tota ſic intus & in cute nota,
Damoni devota, tam prudens ut eſt Idiota,
Ut ſic amota cupimus ante omnia vota,
Fortuna Rota ſi reflectat, va tibi Scota.

But now that I have given a touch of Ingratitude, I think the *Scots* are as guilty of that baſe vice as any Nation. What mountaines of favours did the two laſt Kings of *England* tumble upon them? What honors, offices, and dignities did they conferr upon them? What vaſt penſions had they from the *Engliſh* Exchequer? how did the laſt King enervat his own prerogative, to ſtrengthen their priviledges? What gracious conceſſions did he make them, according to their own confeſſions? how he pull'd down Biſhops at their requeſt and diſtributed the lands amongſt them; how at his laſt being in *Scotland* in Parliament he was ſo eaſy and yeelding unto them, that they did nothing but *ask and have*, In ſo much that as one ſaid, he had granted them ſo much of his Royall right, that for the future he was but King of *Scotland*, as he was King of *France*, only *Titular*. How at his departure they confeſſed, that they had nothing to complain of for the government of *Kirk* or *State*, that they could imagine, and therefore in lieu of their gratitud their Parliament voted, that the old *Act* ſhould be reviv'd, which is, that it ſhould *be deteſtable and damnable treaſon in any of the ſubjects of Scotland of what degree, condition or quality ſoever, to make any military levies, or put themſelves in armes without the Kings Royall commiſſion*; to obſerve which Act they took their oths upon the Evangeliſt, yet the yeer ſcarce revolv'd when they rais'd an Army, and ruſh'd into *England*, not only without his comiſſion, but point blanck and expreſly againſt his Royall letters, wherein he deſir'd them (as they confeſs'd themſelves) ſince they had nothing to complain of, that they would be *Spectators* onely and no *Actors* in ſome differences which were 'twixt him and his *Engliſh* Subjects, yet directly againſt his will and requeſt they did thruſt themſelves into the buſines; And afterwards, when their own Country-man and King had fled to them in his greateſt extremity for ſhelter and comfort, they moſt baſely ſold him away. O monſters of men! O horrid ingratitude, and perfidiouſnes, which hath caſt ſuch foule blemiſhes, and indelible *Spots* upon that nation, that I believe all the water of the *Tweed* will never be able to waſh away. But the judgments of heaven were never ſo viſible upon any people as thoſe which have fallen upon the *Scots* ſince; for beſides the ſweeping furious *Plague* that raign'd in *Edenburgh*, and the incredible multitude of *Witches* which have encreas'd, and been executed there ſince, beſides the ſundry ſhamefull defeats they have receav'd by the *Engliſh*, who carried away more of them priſoners, then they were themſelves in number, beſides, that many of them died by meere hunger, beſides, that they were ſold away ſlaves, at half a crown a dozen, for forren plantations among ſauvages; I ſay beſides all this chaine of judgments with divers other, they have quite loſt their reputation among all mankind; ſome *jeer* them, ſome *hate* them, and none *pity* them. What's become now of their hundred and ten Kings which they us'd

to raunt of ſo much? What's become of their Crown which they bragg'd to be more weighty, and have more gold in it then any Crown in Chriſtendome?

I will now by the continuance of the ſweet gale of your Noble favours croſs over to *Ireland*, another rough hewn Country, and croſſe graind people too; and indeed the *Iriſh* and *Scots* are originally but birds of one feather, the ſame tongue being maternal to both. Yet for the ſoyl and the climes, *Ireland* much exceeds *Scotland*; Nevertheleſſ, the Country is full of boggs, of ſqualid and unfrequented places, of loughs and rude Fenns, of huge craggs and ſtony fruitleſſe hills; the air is rhumatique, and the Inhabitants odiouſly naſty, ſluggiſh and lowſie. Nay, ſome of them are Pagans to this day, and worſhip the new moon, for the kerns will pray unto her, that ſhe would be pleas'd to leave them in as good health as ſhe found them. For all the paines the Engliſh have taken to civilize them, yet they have many ſavage cuſtomes among them to this day; they plow their ground by tying their tacklings to the horſes taile, which is much more painful to the poor beaſt, then if they were before his breaſt and on his back. They burn their corn in the huſk in ſtead of threſhing it, which out of meer ſloth they will not do for preſerving the Straw. But to ſet forth the *Iriſh* in their own colours, I pray hear how Saint *Barnard* deſcribeth them, when he ſpeakes of Saint *Malachias* a holy *Iriſh* Biſhop of a place call'd then *Conereth*; a man that had no more of his Country rudeneſſe in him then a fiſh hath ſaltneſſe of the Sea. *Malachias, inquit Barnardus, triceſimo ferme ætatis ſuæ anno conſecratus Epiſcopus introducitur Conereth, hoc enim nomen Civitatis. Cum autem cepiſſet pro officio ſuo agere, tunc intellexit homo Dei non ad homines ſe, ſed ad beſtias deſtinatum. Nuſquam adhuc tales expertus fuerat in quantacunque barbarie, nuſquam repererat ſic protervos ad mores, ſic ferales ad ritus, ſic ad fidem impios, ad leges barbaros, cerviceſos ad diſciplinam, ſpurcos ad vitam, Chriſtiani erant nomine, Re Pagani. Non decimas, non primitias dare, nec legitima inire conjugia, non facere confeſſiones. pœnitentias nec qui peteret, nec qui daret penitus inveniri. Miniſtri altaris pauci admodum erant, ſed enim quid opus pluribus, ubi ipſa paucitas inter Laicos propemodum otioſa vacaret? Non erat quod de ſuis fructificarent officiis in populo nequam. Nec enim in Eccleſiis aut prædicantis vox, aut cantantis audiebatur. Quid faceret Athleta Dominî? aut turpiter cedendum, aut periculoſè certandum: ſed qui ſe paſtorem & non mercenarium agnoſcebat, elegit ſtare potius quam fugere, paratus animam ſuam dare pro ovibus ſi oportuerit. Et quanquam omnes lupi & Oves nullæ, ſtetit in medio luporum paſtor intrepidus, omnimodo argumentoſus quomodo faceret oves de lupis.* *Malachias*, ſaith Saint *Barnard*, in the 33. year of his age, was conſecrated Biſhop of *Conereth*, but when he began to officiate, and to exerciſe his holy function, he found that he had to deal with beaſts rather then with men, for he never met with the like among any *Barbarians*, He never found any ſo indocil for manners, ſo ſavage in cuſtomes, ſo impious in their faith, ſo barbarous in their lawes, ſo ſtiffnecked for diſcipline, ſo ſordid in their carriage. They were Chriſtians in name, but Pagans in deed. There were none found that would pay tiths or firſt fruits, that would confine themſelves to lawfull wedlock, that would confeſſe, or doe any acts of penitence: For there were very few Miniſters of the altar, and thoſe few did live licentiouſly among the Laiques; Neither the voice of the Preacher or ſinging man was heard in the Church: Now, what ſhould the Champion of God do? He muſt recede with ſhame, or ſtrive with danger, but knowing that he was a true Paſtor and not a hireling, he choſe to ſtay rather then flye, being ready to ſacrifice his life for his ſheep. And though they were all Wolfs, and no ſheep, yet the faithful ſhepheard ſtood fearleſſe in the midſt of them, debating with himſelf how he might turn them from Wolfes to ſheep.

It ſeems this holy Father *S. Bernard* was well acquainted with *Ireland* by this

this relation; for ther's no Countrey ſo wolviſh: they are in up and down heards in ſome places, and devoure multitudes not only of cattle but men. In deed of late yeers *Ireland*, I muſt confeſſe, was much improv'd both in point of civility as alſo in wealth and commerce; Their mud cottages up and down, ſpecially in *Dublin*, where the Court was, turnd to fair brick or free-ſtone-houſes; *Ireland* was made to ſtand upon her own leggs, and not onely to pay the ſtanding *Engliſh* army which was there, and us'd to be payd out of the Exchequer at *Weſtminſter*, but to maintain the *Vice-Roy* with all the Officers beſides of her ſelf, and to affoord the King of *England* a conſiderable revenu every yeer; and this was done by the management and activity of the laſt Lord Deputy, after whoſe arrivall the Countrey did thrive wonderfully in traffic (which is the great artery of every Iland) and in all bravery beſides. In ſo much that the Court of *Dublin* in point of ſplendidnes might compare with that of *England*; But that refractory haſ-witted peeple did not know when they were well.

But now I will leave the *Iriſh* to his *Bony clabber*, and the *Scot* to his long *Keall*, and ſhort *Keall*, being loth to make your eares do penance in liſtning to ſo harſh diſcourſes. Therefore to conclude, moſt noble Princes, I conceave it a high preſumption in Great *Britain* to ſtand for the principality of *Europe*, conſidering how many inconveniences attend her: for firſt though ſhe be moſt of all potent at ſea, yet ſhe cannot ſet a ſhip under ſayle in perfect equipage without the help of other Countreys, ſhe hath her cordage, pitch and tarr, ſhe hath her maſts, and braſſe Canons from abroad, onely ſhe hath indeed incomparable Oke, and knee timber of her own; ſhe abounds 'tis true with many commodities, but they are ruſtic and coorſe things in compariſon of other Kingdoms, who have *ſilk* for her wooll, *wine* for her *beer*, *gold* and *ſilver*, for *lead* and *tinne*. For arts and ſciences, for invention, and all kind of civilities ſhe hath it from the Continent; Nay the language ſhe ſpeaks, her very accents and words ſhe borroweth els where, being but a dialect of ours. She hath a vaſt quantity of waſt grounds, ſhe hath barren, bad mountains, uncouth uncomfortable heaths, ſhe hath many places ſubject to Agues and diſeaſes, witnes your *Kentiſh* and *Eſſex* Agues; what a baſe jeer, as their own Poet *Skelton* hath it, have other Nations of the *Engliſh*, by calling them *Stert-men* with long tailes, according to the verſe,

Anglicus a tergo caudam gerit, ergo caveto.

What huge proportions of good ground lieth untill'd in regard of the ſloth of her Inhabitants? ſhe ſuffers her neighbours to eat her out of trade in her own commodities, ſhe buyeth her own fiſh of them, They carry away her gammons of bacon, and by their art having made it harder and blacker, they ſell it her againe for *Weſtphalia*, at thrice the rate; ſhe hath affronted, impriſond, depoſd, and deſtroyd many of her Kings; of late yeers ſhe hath been baſled at *Amboyna*, ſhe made a diſhonorable return from *Cales*, ſhe was fowly beaten at the Ile of *Ré*, the ſmall handfulls of men ſhe ſent hither to *Germany*, in the behalfe of the Daughter of *England*, did her more diſcredit then honor. And her two laſts Kings were overreach'd in the Treaty touching the match with *Spain*, and the reſtitution of the Palatinate. She hath been a long time in a declining condition; her common people are grown *inſolent*, her Nobility degenerous, her Gentry effeminate and *fantaſticall*, they have brought down their waſts to the knees, where the points hang dangling, which were us'd to tie the middle, they weare Epiſcopal ſleeves upon their leggs, and though they are farre from obſerving any rites of the *Roman* Church, yet they ſeem to keep *Allowenſday* all the year long by powdring not onely their locks and haire, but the upper parts of their doubletts, with the capes of

their cloakes; and the time was not many yeers ſince that they made themſelves ridiculous to all the world by a ſluttiſh yellow kind of ſtarch, which was a pure invention of their own, and not an imitation of others, whereunto they are very ſubject; ſpecially of the *French*, in ſo much that they may be ſaid to be ſcarce *men* of themſelves, but other mens Apes. Therefore moſt excellent Preſident, and Princes, I ſee no reaſon why Great *Britain* ſhould compare with the other noble Continents of *Europe*; yet I allow *Her* to be *Great* within herſelf (if ſhe had the wit to make uſe of her *Greatnes*,) and to be the *Queen of Iles.* *Dixi.*

THE

THE ORATION
OF THE
Lord *MAXIMILIAN* A Moſch
For *POLAND.*

Moſt Excellent Preſident and Prince,

TWo *Perſian* Ambaſſadors were imployed to Pope *Urban* the fifth reſiding then at *Avignon*, who being admitted, and deſir'd to deliver their Ambaſſage as ſuccinctly as they could in regard of the Popes indiſpoſition, yet they made a long tedious Oration, which did diſquiet his Holineſſe as it was obſerv'd by the Auditors; The firſt *Ambaſſador* having at laſt concluded, the ſecond ſubjoyn'd very wittily, ſaying, *We have this moreover given to us in Charge, that if you will not condeſcend to our demands, this my Colleague muſt repeat his ſpeech again, and make ſome additions to it.* The Pope was ſo much taken with this, that he preſently diſmiſſed both of them very well ſatisfied for the buſineſſe they came about. But I being to ſpeak for the Noble Kingdom of *Poland*, need no ſuch trick of wit to procure your conſent that it may have the Principality of the reſt of the Provinces of *Europe*; Nor confiding ſo much in your judgements need I any Rhetorical floriſhes, or force of Eloquence to induce you thereunto, for the argument hath ſtrength enough of it ſelf, to do the buſineſſe. *Poland* needs no artifice, ſhe needs no Mountibank to ſet forth her riches, which nature hath ſcattered in every corner with a liberal hand; It is a high and very Noble peece of the Continent, ſhe abounds with Mines of Iron, Lead and Sulphureous Mettals, and with *Lazurium*, a kinde of ſtone of a blew cærulean colour, which God himſelf pleas'd to make uſe of for the Adorning of his own Palace. *Lituania* may be ſaid to be *Ceres Barn*, and *Ruſſia her Haggard*: for there if a field be ſowd, it will be the year following, without neceſſity of throwing any new ſeed. In *Podolia* there be grounds that return 100. graines for one, beſides there be Paſturages there that the horns of the Oxen feeding therein can hardly be ſeen. The ſalt pits of *Cracovia* may compare with any on Earth, there are ſuch concamerations in them that make a little Town ſupported by great Pillars of Salt; and the entrance is ſo high, that you need not ſtoop your head to go in; There is no where better Hony, and mix'd with leſſer Wax, or whiter then that which is found in *Samogitia*; The trunks of trees are full of their hives. There is ſuch abundance of Pears, Apples, Plumms, Cherries, and Nuts, and theſe in ſuch variety, that no Country can produce more in every one of the 32 County Palatines of *Poland*, whence huge quantities of Wheat, Barley, and Oates, with other Grains, as alſo Hopps, Hides, Tallow, Allum, Hony, Wax, Pitch, Tar, Pot-

aſhes, Masts, and Hemp are exported to other Countries: The number of Oxen and Horſes are infinite. Now for the Wealth of the Subject, and private men I will produce you one ſtupendous Example. In the year 1363. about the ſeaſon of Shrovetide the Emperor *Charles* the 4th. his Nuptials were to be celebrated at *Cracovia* wth the Neece of *Caſimir* the Great King of *Poland*; the Kings of *Hungary* and *Denmark*, *Peter* King of *Cyprus*, and a great number of the Imperial Princes were preſent; *Vernicus Germanus*, being then Conſul of *Cracovia*, entertain'd all theſe Kings and Princes in his own Houſes, and feaſted them for many daies, diſmiſſing them with preſents, whereof that which he beſtowed upon *Caſimir* was valued at 100 thouſand Florins; This *Vernicus* being infinitely rich, exhauſted his wealth in ſuch publique Gallantries, yet he looked to the main chance, that he left himſelf a competence to live well and honeſtly: *a ſmall pittance will ſuffice nature, when immenſe poſſeſſions cannot ſatisfie opinion.* The *Pole* doth not glory much in high oſtentous buildings, meaſuring the vanities thereof by the frailty of his own body, which is ſubject to decay in ſo ſhort a time; So he falls into contemplation that the proudeſt Fabriques will diſſolve and crumble to duſt at laſt. What ſhall wee think of the Pyramides of *Egipt*, towards the rearing thereof, there were nineſcore Talents erogated out of Garlike, Leeks and Onions alone; there were three hundred and ſixty thouſand opificers and labourers imployed for twenty years together in the work; but whats become now of thoſe 4. Pyramids? They are all turn'd to rubbiſh. But obſervable it is, that one of them was reard by *Rhodope* a Courtiſan, who was grown ſo infinitly rich by the publique uſe of her own. The Temple of *Epheſus* was no leſſe then 220. years a building, to which all *Aſia* did contribute, the ſtupendous length whereof was 425 paces, the Latitude 220. It had 120 columnes, 60. foot in Altitude. The Tomb of King *Mauſolus* was an admirable thing, and the love of *Artemiſia* his Wife was more admirable in erecting ſuch a Tomb; and not onely ſo, but taking ſome of the powder of her husbands body and drinking it in little doſes next her heart, ſaying, *that her body was the fitteſt Tomb for her dear Husband.* Now come in the Walls of *Babylon*, 200 foot high, and 60 miles compaſſe; to finiſh which there came three Millions of people together. I will now fix my eyes upon the *Rhodian* Coloſſe, which did bear the image of the Sun in that glory; It was 70 Cubits high, the thumb of the Image could not be embrac'd with both the armes, and ſo you may gueſſe at the vaſt proportion of the reſt; The ſtatue of *Jupiter Olympius* compos'd of Ivory and Gold by *Phidias* was a work of wonder. I will conclude with Old *Rome*, wherin there were in the Pagans time 420: Temples; The very roof of the Capitol ſtood in 12 Talents; ſhe was once above 30 miles about: She had in one Cenſe that was made above 25 hundred thouſand ſouls in her, but now in point of people ſhe is but a Wilderneſſe, and but a Village in compariſon of what a City ſhe was; being ſpacious once to hold all mankind, all her amphitheaters, her baths, Statues and Temples are mouldred away, and ſcarce any remnant left, together with her vaſt Palaces which æmulate Cities. The ſerious, wiſe *Pole* conſidering the ſmall duration, and great charge, with the vanity of ſuch things, meaſures his Houſe by his own body, as the *Turks* do; it is ſufficient if it laſt him for his own life, let his Sonne build for himſelf. It is remarkable what *Seneca* ſaith; *Roma olim culmen liberos texiſſe, poſtea ſub marmore atque auro ſervitutem habitaſſe*, Rome liv'd free under culme, and thatch'd houſes, but afterwards ſhe grew to be a ſlave under *Marble and golden roofs.*

For matter of civility you ſhall find *Italy* her ſelf in *Poland*; for complement you ſhall find *France*, for plain downright dealing, you ſhall find *Germany*; Nay for urbanity, and elegance of manly attire, the *Pole* goes beyond us; his language alſo is ſmoother, and not ſo abrupt as ours: Therefore they are very wide from truth, who charge *Sarmatia* with aſperity and roughneſſe of manners; for whoſoever will converſe familiarly with them, ſhall find that they

are

are very humane and open-hearted, that they are ſimple and upright; for the firſt integrity of the World may be found amongſt them.

Moreover the *Poliſh* aire is favourable to the Muſes, for ther's both poore and rich, Gentry & Commonalty, Town and Country are vers'd in the knowledge of holy things, wherunto it is a great advantage that the latine tongue is ſpoken ſo frequently and vulgarly among them, in every Dorp and petty Village; Nay their Hoſlers, and Chamberlains underſtand and ſpeake it in many places; They are alſo vers'd in the *Dutch*, *French*, & *Italian*; Which was wondred at in *Paris*, when the Delegats of *Poland* came thither to declare that they had elected by unanimous ſuffrage the Duke of *Anion* to be King of *Poland*, for ſome of them ſpoak as perfect *French*, and knew the Mode of *Paris* as if they had been born there: Beſides the Pariſians did admire the goodly large bodies of their new gueſts their manly Phyſiognomies, their furr'd Capps, their rich Buskins, their coſtly ſcabbards with huge ſilver Chapes, and it was alſo wondred at, that none of the whole company, whither Laquay, Page, Groom, or Cook, but could ſpeak latin; and parly ſome *French*; which many ſpoake ſo exactly, as if nature had brought them forth upon the bankes of the *Loire*, and *Sein*, rather then upon thoſe of the *Viſtula* and *Boriſthenes*. In this ſplendid Legation, *Sirius Samoſius* Chancellor of *Poland* was chief, a man of rare Erudition and Policie; There was alſo *Baldwin* the celebrous Civilian, who was the Orator, which he perform'd to admiration; The foreſaid *Samoſius* was famous both for the Gown and the ſword; Touching the latter, he performd many exploits both againſt the *Muſcovites*, and the *Auſtrian* Family; For the other, there are many printed works publiſhed in his name, as the Hiſtory of the *Muſcovian* Wars, which *Thuanus* would father upon *Carolus Sigonius*, or Secretary *Heidenſtein*, but wrongfully.

Among the *Poliſh* Nobility, whereof many are famous for Arts and Sciences, *Staniſlaus Hoſius* was very renowned in *Italy*, where he had ſpent much time, both in *Padua* and *Bolonia*, where *Alexander Farneſe* was a breeding the ſame time, together with *Madrucci*, and *Otho Truchſeſius*, who were all three coopted afterwards to the Colledge of Cardinals. Beſides *Hoſius*, *John Dantiſcus* was a rare man for knowledge, who when *Charles* the Emperor had reſign'd both Empire and Kingdom with all Earthly Glory, and diſmiſs'd all from about him, yet he reſerv'd *John Dantiſcus*; But with what Elogies ſhall I celebrate the memory of *Martinus Polonus*, or *Matthias de Miechow*, or *Martin de Ilte*, who was the firſt Compoſer of the *Almanak* or *Ephemerides* in *Europe*? *Cromerus*, *Herbertus*, *Varſevicius*, *Bzovius*, *Laſcius*, *Vaporius*, *Dreſnerus*, *Herbeſtus*, *Sternaus*, *Lumboſtus*, *Cichocius*, with multitudes more of Authors, were men of ſublime and celeſtial ſoules. The times are much altered now from what they were, when Pope *Clement*, the fourth Biſhop from Saint *Peter* the Apoſtle did write, *In Sarmatia extremam Germaniam contingente, nullum Geometram, vel Poetam Pictoremve, aut Trapezitam eſſe*, In *Poland* confining upon the furtheſt parts of *Germany*, there was neither Geometrician, Poet, Painter, or Trapezit, *viz.* an exchanger of Monies, or Banker. There is a ſtrange Viciſſitude ſince; for all *Poland* now is a moſt litterated Country, as if *Athens* had tranſported herſelf thither; There is Religion, and Piety alſo there in the higheſt degree, ſince Paganiſme was expell'd thence by *Miecziſlaus*, and eſtabliſhed Chriſtianity, which they maintain ſtill with that ſtoutneſſe and fervencie, that when the Apoſtolical Creed is read in the Churches, every man ſtands up and drawes out his ſword, which he holds naked in his hand till the Creed be read, intimating thereby that they will uphold and defend it with all the ſtrength that God and Nature hath given them: a ſolemnity which is obſerv'd by no other Nation ſo much. And it ſeems that God almighty hath plac'd Religion thus under the Clientele of *Poland*, becauſe that ſhe confining upon divers ferocious and wild Nations, which are capital Enemies to the name of Chriſt, at leaſt wiſe diſſociated and cut off from the

Latine Church, ſhe by the valour and virility of her Inhabitants might be a propugnacle and rampart to the Holy Church, and by her fulminating legions, and armes, might be able to repel, and fruſtrate any attempt of theirs. The *Muſcovit* her confining neighbour, diſtant from her in Faith, though not in territory, ſerves as a Whetſtone to ſharpen the Polonian courage, leaſt by deſuetude it ſhould grow dull and ruſty; The Mahumetan is alſo her limitaneous Neighbour, but a ſorer and more formidable foe then the other: for there is a ſaying, *ubicunque equus Turcicus ungulam impreſſerit, ibi gramen non treſcere.* Whereſoever the Turks horſe doth once plant his hoof, no graſſe grows there any more: Yet of late years he bears up notably againſt that huge Giant, and apprehends no great fear of him; As it appears by the magnanimous anſwer which King *Stephen* gave the Sultan, who having ſent to him for ſome auxiliar forces againſt the *Perſian*, under pretext of an antient Cuſtom, he ſent him word, *candidam Polonorum Aquilam antea implumem, & viribus ſuis deſtitutam, nunc rejuveneſcere, pennas recepiſſe, ungues & roſtrum exacuiſſe* The white Eagle of *Poland* which was thin of feathers before, had now renewed her ſtrength, recovered her quills, and ſharpned her pounces and bill. For the *Pole* is naturally a ſtout man, that will neither be ſoftned with pleaſure, nor diſmay'd by danger; a death bravely purchas'd he holds to be an immortality, and a life diſgracefully preſerv'd to be worſe then any death. He is more careful to keep his Honor, then life; & as, according to *Cromers* teſtimony, near the Town of *Streme*, there is a hill, where Pots, Caudrons, and other Veſſells are found naturally ſo ſhapen, though they be ſoft within the Earth, but being digged out, they quickly incruſtrate and grow hard when they are expos'd to the cold air; ſo the *Pole* is naturally ſhap'd for a ſoldier in his Mothers womb, but confirm'd afterwards by the ſevere diſcipline of his Parents; He feares the claſhing of armes no more then the wagging of oken leaves, or the bubbling of waters; And herein they retain ſtill the genius of the Great *Piaſtus*, who as by probity and juſtice he got the Kingdom at firſt, ſo his Oſpring conſerv'd it by ſucceſſion for 500. years. The women there alſo are indued with a maſculine courage, for by the old conſtitution of *Poland*, no maiden was to marry, till ſhe had kill'd three enemies in the field; but *Piaſtus* aboliſhed this cuſtom, and commanded women to exerciſe themſelves in matters more conſentaneous to their ſex. We read that *Auguſtus Cæſar* gave in command to *Lentulus* his Ambaſſador, that he ſhould not diſquiet the *Sarmatian*; *for if he were once provoked, he would not underſtand what peace was afterwards*: ſo the *Danube* did put limits to the ſo proſperous *Auguſtus*, and the *Pole* did terminate his progreſſe. All this is confirm'd by that diſticke of *Ovid* who was baniſhed thither.

Maxima pars hominum nec te pulcherrima curat
Roma, nec Auſonij militis arma timet.

Good Lord, what Victorious Kings hath *Poland* had? *Ziemovit* did debell the *Hungarians*, *Bohemians*, *Pomeranians*, and made them all tributary; *Boleſlaus Chrobri* ſubdued the *Ruſſe*, bridled the *Pruſſe*, chaſtiſed the *Saxons*, and upon the frontires of his Dominions erected brazen Pillars: after his death all *Poland* mourned a whole year, all which time there was neither feaſting nor dancing. What ſhall I ſay of *Boleſlaus* the third, who fought 50. battailes, and was Victor in all? In his time the Emperor *Otto* the third, made a Pilgrimage to *Poland* to viſit the body of Saint *Adalbertus* (which *Boleſlaus* had redeem'd from *Pruſſe Pagans*) and it was to expiate a crying ſin that he had committed, which was thus. The Empreſſe being light, ſhe careſſed an *Italian* Count ſo farre, that ſhe offered him the uſe of her body, which he refuſing, out of a malitious indignation, like *Pharo's* Wife, ſhe accus'd the ſaid Count that he would have forc'd her; whereupon he was arraigned, condemned and executed, but before his death he diſcoverd the whole ſeries of the buſineſſe to his Wife. A little after a great Seſſions in *Roncalias*, appointed

to

to right Orphans and Widdows, the Counteſs came before the tribunal, and brought her husbands head under her veſt, ſo deſiring leave of *Caſar* to ſpeak, ſhe ask'd what puniſhment did he deſerve that took away another mans life? *Otto* anſwered, no leſſe then death. *Then O Emperor you have condemned your ſelf, who have taken away my guiltleſſe husband, and behold here his head*; and becauſe there wants proof in ſo private a cauſe, I will undergoe the Ordeal, the fyrie tryal; which the Counteſſe having perform'd without any hurt, the Empreſſe *Maria Auguſta*, who had accus'd the Count was brought, and condemned to be burnt, which was done accordingly. And the Emperor gave the Counteſſe *Dowager* 4. Caſtles in fuller ſatisfaction. To make further atonement for this offence, the ſaid Emperor *Otto* came to *Poland* upon a Pilgrimage, and *Boleſlaus* came 7. miles to meet him, the way being cover'd with cloth of divers colours all along. Hereupon the Emperor for ſo Signal a favour, did ſolemnly create *Boleſlaus* King, and his Companion, and a friend of the *Roman* Empire, declaring him free from all tribute and jurisdiction for ever.

But to come to more Modern times. What a man of men was *Sigiſmund* the firſt? you know, moſt noble Princes, that, the *Perſians* doe cry up *Cyrus*, the *Macedonians*, *Alexander* the Great; The *Germans*, *Charlemagne*, for heroique and valiant Kings. The *Athenians* cry up *Miltiades*, *Cimon*, *Alcibiades*, *Thraſybulus*, *Phocio* and others. The *Lacedemonians* their *Pauſanias*, *Lyſander*, and *Ageſilaus*. The *Thebans*, *Epaminondas*, and *Pelopidas*. The *Carthaginians* cry up *Hamilcar*, *Hannibal*, and *Aſdrubal*. The *Romans* do celebrate their *Fabios*, their *Scipios*, *Lucullus*, and *Caſar* for ſtrenuous and incomparable Captaines. 'Tis true, they might be ſo, but they had to deal with ſoft effeminate people. But the *Polonian Sigiſmund* had to doe with the toughеſt, the moſt intrepid and fierceſt Nations of the Earth, and a moſt favourable gale of fortune did blow upon him, throughout the whole Progreſſe of his life and actions. He tugg'd with *Mechmet* the *Moſcovian* Emperor, whom *Amurath* the 3. acknowledg'd to be one of the greateſt Warriers in the World, and got the better of him. He wraſtled with the grim *Tartars*, with the furious *Valachians*, and layed them on their backs. He cop'd with the Great *Turk* (who glories in a perpetuity of Victorſhip) and foild him more then once. Nay, he had divers Prælliations with us *Germans*, and took from us the ſpacious Provinces of *Livonia*, and *Pruſſia*, which, not without a foule blemiſh to *Germany*, he added to the Crown of *Poland*. And although the people of thoſe Countries have often ſolicited our Diets, and put the *German* Emperors in mind of the avulſion, and loſſe of thoſe Countries, yet we have thought it better to leave the quarrel alone, becauſe there is nothing to be got by the *Pole* but knocks, for the Poleax is a terrible weapon. Now, touching the ſtrength of the King of *Poland*, you know that for Cavalry, he is the potenteſt Prince of *Europe*. *Thuanus* the Frenchman confeſſeth that the King of *Poland* can bring to the field in Noble men and Gentry alone, which are bound to ſerve him ſo long time upon their own charge, above a hundred and fifty thouſand men of all ſorts of Arms. The name of *Coſacks* is formidable all the World over; And although they are cryed up to be freebooters, fighting onely for plunder, I will rectifie your opinion in that, by a late pregnant example in the *Ivonic* War: for having taken the General of the Enemie Priſoner, although there was offer'd 6. times his weight, twice in Gold, thrice in Silver, and once in Jewells, yet this would nothing at all move the valiant *Coſacks*.

Now, for the Nobility of *Poland*, it is numerous and ancient, nay, there be good Authors affirm that the great families of *Italy*, the *Urſins*, the *Colonni*, the *Julians*, the *Gaſtalds* are originally of a *Lituanian* race. There are in *Poland* the *Radzvils*, the *Oſtrogians*, the *Staraſians*, the *Tarlons*, the *Herburtons*, with 30. princely families more. All this conſidered, moſt noble Princes, *Poland* may well come in and ſtand in competition for the principality of *Europe*, but

——*verbum non amplius addam*

THE ORATION OF THE Lord *ACACIUS AXELIUS* againſt *POLAND.*

Moſt judicious and Excellent Preſident and Princes,

THE Oration that was pronounc'd before was too long and prolix, conſidering the poorneſſe and tenuity of the Subject; but to me it was too brief and conciſe, conſidering the Eloquence and ſtrength of the ſtile. I will not ſay it was like thoſe ranting ſpeeches that are uſually made upon the Theaters of *Italy*, who uſe to make an Ox of a Bee, or a Mountain of a Mole-hil, when they ſpeak in commendation of the vertue of their Balſams, to advance the vent of them. But I wonder what ſhould come into the mind of the Noble Orator, before me to extoll *Poland* ſo hyperbolically; ſure it was to trie what he could doe upon ſo bare and barren a Subject. As we reade that *Archippus* fell a praiſing the ſhadow of an Aſſe, and *Paſſeratius* the Aſſe himſelf; as *Glaucus* fell in praiſe of injuſtice, *Polycrates* and *Iſocrates* of *Buſiris*, *Hutteuus* of the *Fever*, or as *Maro* fell upon the praiſe of a *Flea*, *Syneſius* of *Baldneſſe*, *Pickheuneruus* of the *Gout*, *Libanius* of an *Ox*, *Diocles* of a *Rape*, *Pierius* of *Poetical poverty*, *Mirandula* of *Barbariſm*, *Saleriusof Drunkenneſſe*; *Lucian* of a *Fly*, *Dion* of a *Parrat*, *Mayoragius* of *Dirt*, or as *Eraſmus* fell upon the praiſe of *Folly*, and *Heinſius* of a *Louſe*, to make experiment of their inventions what they could ſay upon ſuch ſmall theames.

But to make *Poland* conteſt either with *Germany*, *France*, *Spain*, *Italy*, or Great *Britain* for ſuperiority and worthyneſſe; were to make *Vatinius* and *Cicero* competitors for one preferment, or *Arachne* to contend with *Pallas*, who was the beſt Spinſtreſſe. Now, touching *Poland*, let the report of thoſe French Gentlemen that attended the Duke of *Anion* thither to be King, be heard, who queſtionleſſe found the beſt things that *Poland* could afford. They at their return to *France*, put her forth in ſuch illfavoured colours, that poſſibly could be. *They ſaid ſhe was the proper ſeat, and perpetuall domicile of all barbariſm and miſery; Therefore it was ſuperfluous labour for them to paſſe a decree, that no French ſhould have a faculty granted him to purchaſe any Stable poſſeſſion in* Poland, *for none of them was of ſo abject a mind or fortune, that would be Great Duke of* Lituania. Let us take a ſurvay of the fertilleſt piece of the Country; which is *Podolia*, and what is it but a harſh and a hard ſtony ſoyl, that a yoak often Oxen are required moſt commonly to plough up the Earth. Then the cold is there ſo violent, that water thrown but a yard or two high into a baſon, will freeze in the air before it deſcends. But this extemity of cold hath been ſometimes advantagious to the Country; for one year there ruſh'd

ruth'd in an Army of 70 thouſand *Turkes*, but there hapned ſuch a terrible froſt upon a ſuddain, that 40. thouſand of them ſtarv'd for the rigor of the froſt, and ſome of them were found wrap'd in Horſes bellies; Which did ſtrike ſuch a Religion into the *Mahumetan*, that he thought the *Pole* and *Ruſſe* were protected by Heaven.

Touching *Samogitia*, a large part of the Kingdom, it is ſuch, that the very Nobles there dwell in Cottages; What ſhall we thinke then of the Commonnalty?

Touching the Vertues of the *Pole*, I will begin firſt with Religion, and where is ſhe hous'd ſo poorly as in *Poland*? Where is ſhe more mix'd with prophanneſſe? Near *Vilna*, one of their Capital Cities, the *Mahumetan* Tartar doth obſerve his rites. Nay between *Lituania* and *Samogitia*, there are many who attribute a divinity to a kind of Serpents, which in their language are call'd *Givoitos*, they carry them home, and a certain time of the year they offer Sacrifices unto them, they provide them meat, and if thoſe *Penates* or houſhold Gods of theirs do not eat, it is an Omen of ill luck, and preſageth calamities. Nay, (I will not tell ſo Princely an Auditory a falſhood) in ſome places of *Ruſſia*, *Lituania* and *Samogitia*, the Country people, towards the latter end of *October*, do provide Oblations and Holocauſts for the Devill. They uſe to meet in ſome Barn or Stable, and bring thither a Calf, a Hogge, a Cock and Hen, with other creatures to make an immolation of them, and when they are kill'd to that purpoſe, their Prieſt or Inchantor whiſpering out ſome words, doth ſtrike the ground with his ſtaffe, and cryes out, the whole brigade keeping tone with him in pronouncing theſe words. *O God* Zeimminick (*for ſo they call the Devill*) *Theſe things we offer unto thee, and render thee thanks, that thou haſt vouchſafed to conſerve us this year in ſafety and health. And now we pray thee be pleas'd to defend us for the future from Fire, Iron, the Peſtilence, and from our Enemies.* Then they take the fleſh of thoſe ſlain Animalls and eat them, throwing firſt into the four corners of the roome ſome morſells, and pronouncing theſe words, *Hac O Zeimmenick noſtra Holocauſta ſuſcipe, & comede benignus. O Zeimmenick* accept of theſe our ſacrifices, and eat favourably: Now I beſeech you, how can we think that Chriſt can cohabit or be found with thoſe infernall, and Reptill Gods? Moreover the *Samogitians* are ſo given to ſuperſtition, that whereas it was the old cuſtom of that Country to till the ground with wooden Ploughes, and Culters, and that the Governor of one of their Provinces brought them the uſe of iron Ploughſhares for the eaſe of the labourer, and that ſome years after by an unuſuall diſtemper of the air, they had a dear year or two; They threw away their iron ploughſhares, and fell to the old wooden ones again, attributing a kind of divinity unto them, and unluckineſſe unto the other. Though the reſt of the *Polonique* people be not infected with ſuch groſſe Idolatry, yet they are as groſsly ignorant as any Chriſtians on Earth can be. Few of them can ſay the Lords Prayer, or know what the ten commandements are, they leave that to their Landlords and Prieſts, it is enough for them to believe by an implicit faith in God Almighty, and his Son *Jeſus Chriſt*, and the holy ſpirit; touching more knowledge, it belongs to Princes and Great men. Now for the Maſſe of common people; They are meer ſlaves unto the Gentry, and worſe then the Peaſants of *France*; a Landlord may come into any husbandmans houſe, attended with a hungry train of followers, and there do or take away what he will, without any controllment. Nor do the Country people refrain from their ordinary labour upon the Lords day, but they plough, and harrow, they digge and delve as upon other daies; hereupon a ſtranger asking one of them, why he laboured upon the Sunday? *Becauſe, ſaid he, I muſt eat upon the Sunday.* The Landlords there have not only a Deſpoticall, but Regal power over their Tenants, having power of life and death; which ſlaviſh cuſtom, *Vitoldo* Duke of *Lituania* brought in among them, who was ſuch a

Tyrant, that if he bad any to go away and hang himſelf, the party muſt do it, or elſe he ſhould be put to a worſe kind of death. Murther is no capitall crime among them, but onely finable; if a Gentleman kills another Gentleman, he forfeits 30. Crownes; if a clown kill a Gentleman, he forfeits twice as much, and if a gentleman kill a yeoman, it is but 10. crownes amercement: But *Sigiſmund* the firſt reform'd theſe lawes, and made the price of blood more precious. That *Sigiſmund* could crack a horſhoe with his hands, or tear a whole ſtock of cards to flitters, or heave up a reaſonable horſe in his armes. But it is a thing much to be deplor'd, that the people of *Poland* were divided to four parts, three parts of four are *Arrians* in the irhearts, for that hereſie reignes no where more in *Europe*; there are other among them, but this is the greateſt: and can there be a greater hereſie among Chriſtians?

Now for Religion, and all kind of civilities, the *Pole* is oblig'd to the *German*, who was their firſt introducer and inſtructer; as is evident by thoſe reliques of the *German* tongue, which are yet found among them, which the *Slavonique* did ſhoulder out. Now the *Slavonique* is the moſt ſpacious vulgar language upon Earth, it extends as far as *Conſtantinople*, one way, and *Moſco* another way; for above twenty ſeverall Nations ſpeak it for their Vernacular tongue.

Now touching the naturall diſpoſition of the *Pole*, it is as ſavage and ſanguinary as of any Nation. Among a cloud of horrid examples which could be produc'd, that of King *Popiel* the 2. is remarkable; Who finding himſelf to be illbeloved by his Subjects, and ſuſpecting that his brothers and uncles did goe to undermine him, He counterfeited himſelf to be ſick, and ſo ſent for them as it were upon his death-bed to take his farewell of them, committing his wife and children to their care, and ſpeaking unto them faintly and with much tenderneſs; he calls for a boul of wine to drink unto them, which he ſcarce touch'd with his lipps; but they pledging him freely, were all poyſon'd, and died ſoon after. Hereupon the cunning Queen crying out that they had an intent to poyſon the King her Husband, their bodies were depriv'd of Chriſtian buriall, and thrown into the lake *Goplus*: but mark the judgements of Heaven. Out of the putrified bodies, there were ſuch ratts engendred, more bigg then ordinary, that firſt devoured all *Popiells* children, and then his Queen, and laſtly himſelf in *Cruſvicia* Caſtle, in a moſt diſaſtrous manner, to the aſtoniſhment of all mankind.

Moreover touching the perfidiouſneſſe of the *Poliſh* Nation; there be as many pregnant examples as can be produc'd among any people; but not to detain your ears long with ſuch harſh notes, let this one ſerve. When *Ladiſlaus*, the Son and rightfull Heir of King *Albertus* was put by, and *Uladiſlaus* the 5. made King of *Poland*, God Allmighty having reſpect to the innocence of young *Ladiſlaus*, powr'd his judgement upon the *Pole* in the *Varvenſian* Battaile, wherein beſides the loſs of many thouſand ſoules, Chriſtianity receiv'd the fowleſt blemiſh that ever ſhe did from her infancie to that day. For this uſurping *Uladiſlaus*, having agreed upon Articles of peace with *Sultan Amurath*, and given him the holy hoſt for caution in point of performance, The ſaid *Uladiſlaus* breaking the Capitulations, caus'd *Amurath* to ruſh into *Poland* with a fearfull army, and as both were to cloſe, the *Turk* drew out of his boſome the hoſt, and the Articles which *Uladiſlaus* had ſworn unto, crying out, *O thou Crucified, O thou crucified, look upon thy perfidious people who have pawn'd thee unto me, yet in a moſt ſceleſtous and perjurious manner have infring'd their vow: if thou art ſome God, let perjury be vindicated.* Hereupon there was a generall overthrow given to the *Auſtrian* Army, and *Uladiſlaus* himſelf ſlain; In ſo much that *Poland* grew ſo deſpicable, that ſcarce any would undertake the title of her King.

Touching the *Coſacks* which were ſo much applauded in the preceding Oration. Truly, moſt noble Princes, let me tell you, that they are a race of people

people of the ſame trade the wild *Arabs* are of, who live by robberies and plunder; and I had almoſt ſaid they are as wild as they, for they feede upon raw fleſh, which they put ſometimes upon their horſes back under the ſaddle to warm a little, and ſo they devoure it. They are farre worſe then the *Moſstroupers* of *Scotland*, the *Tories* of *Ireland*, the *Frondeurs* of *France*, or the *Bandoleros* of *Spain*, which lurk among the *Pyrenean* hills for rapine and ſpoil.

To draw to a concluſion, as the genius and naturall diſpoſition of the *Pole* is rough, fierce and unpoliſh'd, ſo is their ſpeech, which is a moſt abrupt and craggy kind of language, in ſo much that in ſome words you have *ten conſonants* and but *one vowell*; the words of the *Pole* when he ſpeakes high, are as ſo many ſtones thrown at a mans braines that heares him, they have ſuch penenetrating harſh ſounds and accents. The teeth of a Wolf, *dentes lupini*, are the of *Poland*, I arms wil notſay their nature doth ſympathize with that rapacious beaſt, but me thinks the Latine tongue whereof they bragge ſo much in point of vulgarity, ſhould ſound but very harſhly among ſuch teeth.

For concluſion, I will relate unto you the character which one of *Henry* the thirds Secretaries, when he was then attending the King, gives of *Poland* and the people, which ſtands upon record in an Authentique peece of ſtory. *Quant a moy qui ne puis mentir je vous diray fort librement que je ne vis iamais un ſi miſerable pays, tant de pouvre Nobleſſe, touts brutals & ſaunage, mais toutesfois ſi pleins d' arrogance qu' elle n'eſtime aucune Nation. Ces ſont choſes difficiles a repreſenter par eſcrit, & du tout impoſſibles a croire que par ceux qui les auroient veues.* For my part, ſaith the French Secretary, who cannot lie, I will tell you freely that I never ſaw in the whole courſe of my life ſo miſerable a Country, ſo indigent a Gentry, ſo brutiſh, and ſavage a Commonalty, but nevertheleſs ſo full of arrogance that they eſteem no other Nation. Theſe are things which are difficult to be repreſented by writing, and impoſſible to be believ'd but by them who have been *Eyewitneſſes hereof, as I have been too long.*

Surely it muſt be imputed to this arrogant nature of theirs, that they think no man worthy to be their King by birth, but by Election. Nature is not worthy and wiſe enough to give them a King, but they muſt chooſe one themſelves. And it is obſervable that they are the only people among Mortals, who fetch their Kings from far, and admit Forreners to rule over them, and one reaſon may be, that they who are acquainted with the ſqualidneſs of the Country, will not take upon them ſuch a ſpendid ſlavery. But the truth is, that *Poland* hath neither King nor Kingdom, but it is a kind of confus'd *Oligarchycall kind* of Government; which made the Lady *Chriſtina*, *Caſars* Daughter, and Wife to *Uladiſlaus* the 5. ſo ſay, *ſummum illud jus, & authoritatem Monarchiæ in Polonia eſſe vmbratilem.* That the higheſt power and authority of the *Poliſh* Monarchy is meerly umbraticall, 'tis but a ſhadow of a power; for neither in the OEconomicall Government of his domeſtick family, nor in chooſing himſelf a Wife, much leſſe in the ſenate hath he any power of free will.

Therefore moſt excellent and judicious Princes, for to make *Poland* to have a precedence of the reſt of the Provinces of *Europe* is the ſame, as when the Bramble, according to the holy text, was made the King of *Trees*. *Dixi.*

THE ORATION OF Prince *HENRY ALBERTUS* Baron of *LIMBURG* &c. Hereditary Lord *BUTLER* of the Sacred *Roman* Empire, and Allwaies free for *HUNGARY*.

Moſt Excellent Preſident and Prince,

WHile we are in ſo ſerious a debate touching the Kingdomes of *Europe*, and which of them may deſerve the principality; truly me thinks that we are ingratefull to *Hungary*, that we have deferr'd ſo long to ſpeak of the ſtouteſt people that march under the ſtandard of the Croſſe, and by whoſe valour the peace and incolumity of the Chriſtian World hath hitherto ſtood. We ſhould have been more mindfull of the memory of our Benefactors. But as the *Roman* Reſpublique is oftentimes tax'd to have finn'd againſt her beſt and moſt devoted Cittizens, as when *Camillus* was *oſtracis'd* and baniſh'd, *Scipio* diſmiſs'd, *Cicero* after *Catiline* undervalued, *Rutilius* hurried over to *Smyrna*, *Cato* was denied the Prætorſhip, *Vatinius* the baſeſt of men being preferr'd before him; ſo truly it may be ſaid that we have miſdemean'd our ſelves towards *Hungary*. Now if *Hungary* could tranſplant her ſelf hither before us, ſhe would ſharply rebuke us for this preterition and neglect; but becauſe that cannot be, I will adventure to be Advocate for that moſt Noble Kingdom. But as in a vaſt Forreſt full of Trees, one intending to fell down one for Timber, and building, but having ſuch choiſe about him, is puzzled which to ſingle out; ſo am I at a ſtand being entred into this large Forreſt of matter, where or how to begin.

Will an ineſtimable treaſure of all Wealth delight you? I pray where hath nature endeavoured with more induſtry to enrich a Country? If the amænity of ſoyl, the marvellous clemencie of the air, the fæcundity of ground can ennoble a Country, I pray hath not *Hungary* all theſe qualities? ſuch is the fertility of fields there, that grain growes no where ſo kindly and copiouſly as there. There are ſuch Vineyards up and down, that you will hardly find any where ſuch generous and ſtrong Wines. The Medows are there ſo luxurious, that one Cart cannot ſee one another though at a ſmall diſtance. For nu-

numerous heards of Cattle where can we find the like? How many thousand heads of fat cattell doe the Graziers fetch thence for the supply of all the neighbouring Provinces? *Vienna* her self, the *Caſarean* Court, ſpends above 80. thouſand of them. Such is the felicity of Woods and Groves, that they are full of fruit trees as well as timber, as Cheſſnuts, Walnuts, Acrons, Plumms, and Apples; beſides they abound with wild beaſts, and Foul, as Boares, Hares, Pheaſans, Partridges, which is the familiar food of the Peaſans.

For ſtately deep Rivers *Europe* hath not greater, and more commodious and navigable for commerce, and the eaſie conveyance of all neceſſaries to and fro. They are quickned with abundance of Fiſh, great and ſmall; inſomuch that the River *Tibiſco* is ſaid by a proverb of the circumiacent Inhabitants *to have two parts water, and the third fiſh*, ſo that *Wernherus* affirmes that 100. Carpes taken out *Tibiſco* were ſold for one *Hungary* ducket.

What ſhall I ſay of the Richneſſe of Mines up and down, wherein there are precious ores of Gold and Silver, the pureſt that is in the World. In a mine of *Dalmatia*, which is no ignoble part of the *Hungarian* Empire, there have been digg'd out 500. pound of Gold in one day, out of a Mine in the Principality of *Nero* as they call it. There be ſome Rivers in *Tranſylvania*, wherein ingots of Gold have been found half a pound weight, as *Bonfinius* reports. There is a very credible report, that *Sigiſmund Chanzarts* Biſhop of the five Churches, was ſo rich in Gold, in the memory of man, that he could entertain an army upon his own pay. Hereupon when *Albertus* the *Pole* challeng'd the Kingdom of *Hungaria* from his brother *Uladiſlaus*, he us'd to heighten the courage of his ſouldiers by puting them in mind of the exuberant riches of the Country, ſaying, *Hanc eſſe Illam Regionem quam mediam Danubius, tot fluviorum confluxu incolis percommodus interſecat, & qua univerſe panè orbis felicitatem complectitur. Hanc eſſe Illam ex omnium ferax ſſimam fructuum, vinetis ſpecioſiſſimam, equis & cæteris animalibus eſſerim abundantem, Auri atque argenti, multorumque præterea metallorum ditiſſimam, omnibus denique ribus quæ non modo ad vitæ uſum ſpectant, ſed & luxum poſſit miniſtrare, inſtructiſſimam.* This was that Region which the *Danube* with the confluxe of other Rivers doth cut up and down with many interſections, a Country which hath the felicity of the Univerſe. This is ſhe that abounds with ſuch variety of fruit, with fair Vineyards, with plenty of generous Horſes, and other animalls of all kind. She is enrich'd with Mines of Gold and Silver, with many other ſorts of mettalls. In ſum, this is that Kingdome which is furniſhed with all things that appertain to humane life, either for uſe or pleaſure. Yet *Hungary* doth not meaſure theſe ſplendid gifts of nature according to the common opinion and wiſh of man, but ſhe proportions them according to the neceſſity and uſe. And the Inhabitants muſt labour for them accordingly. Without doubt induſtry is a high and indefatigable vertue; idleneſſe and voluptuouſneſſe is a ſervile, ſlothfull, weak and degenerous thing, her ſtation is commonly in ſtoves and taphouſes, in baths, and hot-houſes, or ſuch places; When we find the other in the field, in the Market, in the Mines, or ſtanding in defence of a Town with hard callous hands. If Vertue and induſtry can be found no where elſe, you are ſure to find them embracing each other in *Pannonia*, now *Hungary*. What brave maſculine births hath ſhe produc'd, what grave and learned Doctors for the Church, as the moſt eminent *S. Martin* a pious Biſhop, a pure Apoſtolicall man. Then ſhe had Saint *Hierom*, who for his ſanctity and learning is reckon'd, and with good reaſon, among the holy Confeſſors and Doctors of the Church. Then you have *Andreas Dudithius* an admired ſtudent of *Ciceronian* Eloquence, who writ thrice with his own hand all *Cicero*'s works that are inſtant. But at laſt leaving the Papacie, the miter, the ſublime honors of the Court, and all worldly Pomp, he betook himſelf to a private contemplative life, and to his devotions.

If I ſhould ſtuff my ſpeech with all thoſe rare and holy men which *Hungary*

hath produc'd, it may be the Catalogue would be ſo large as that of *Germany*, or *France*. Some of them have deſerv'd ſo well of the Common-Wealth of learning, that they have been greater Benefactors then ſome Kings or Princes. Among other *Ioānes Sambucus* a Doctor of Phyſick by profeſſion, was ſo diligent in the collection of the beſt Authors, that his Library might be compared to any one private man's in *Europe*; which *Nonnius* and *Heſychius* doe teſtifie at large. We are going now to make inſpection into the heroique vertue of the *Hungarians*, in point of Valour and Courage. And firſt we could nominate eight Emperors, which under a benign and happy ſtar were born in *Hungary*. In the Emperor *Decius*, his vertues kept touch with his age, and grew up together. He came to the *Cæſarian* dignity, neither by ambition, by bought ſuffrages, nor canvaſing and corrupting of friends; but as his Election was fair, ſo his Government was ſo exemplary and glorious, that he was adjudg'd to deſerve the character of *Optimus Princeps* by the unanimous judgement of the Senate; had he not been given ſo much to Pagan ſuperſtition, and oppreſs'd Chriſtianity by ſuch cruentous perſecutions. *Aurelianus* is cryed up to have kept the whole *Roman* Empire three years without the leaſt invaſion, or noiſe of Warre; he augmented the bounds of it, and enhanc'd the glory of it all his life time; but he was tainted with the ſame ſtain as *Decius* was. He was of a tall ſtature, but of a ſinewy conſtitution, and robuſt; In ſo much that it is recorded how in the *Sarmatian* War he ſlew with his own hand 48 in one day, but in all above 950. In ſo much that children and boyes us'd to ſing up and down the ſtreets on feſtivall daies. *Mille, mille, mille, mille, mille, mille decollavimus, unus homo, mille, mille, mille, mille, mille, decollavimus, mille, mille vivat, qui mille, mille occidit*: What ſhall I ſay of *Probus* the Emperor, who for his meer vertue and valor was hois'd up to the tranſcendent dignity of an Emperor, though deſcended of very mean Parents, of a Gardiner; his name ſuted with his nature, for he was a man of punctuall probity. He trounc'd the *Pole*, he extinguiſh'd Tyrants, he pacified the World, in ſo much that Warres being ceas'd all the World over by Land and Sea, it was ſaid, *Milites minimè fore neceſſarios, cùm deſint hoſtes*, Souldiers were ſuperfluous when there were no Enemies. *Diocleſian* was alſo an *Hungarian*, a Prince of a notable ſpirit, who would have antecell'd all the reſt, had not the tenth perſecution happen'd in his raign. For there were nine before under *Nero, Domitian, Trajan, Marcus, Severus, Maximus, Decius, Valerianus, Aurelianus*, but that of *Dioceſian* was the bloudieſt of all. *Jovianus Auguſtus* was alſo a child of *Hungary*, who being choſen Emperor, refus'd it, ſaying, that he would not rule Pagans. hereupon the ſoldiers with a loud voice ſaid they were Chriſtians. *Valentinianus* and *Valens* were *Hungarians*, and his Son *Gratian*, all Emperors, who did more exploits,

——quam quæ comprendere dictis
In promptu mihi ſit——

After this there ruſh'd into *Hungary* many rough ſeptentrionall people in ſwarms, as *Vandales, Gothi, Hunns, Oſtrogothi*, and *Longobards*, at which time *Pannonia* came to be call'd *Hungary*, and thoſe ſtout Nations did incorporate and mix with the *Hungarians*. *Attila* ſtruck in like a thunderbolt and brought hither the Empire; at which time *Hungary* had *Greece* and *Italy* in Vaſſalage, and Stipendiary. She did perſecute the *Gauls* with devaſtations and tyrings; She brought *Germany* after many changes of Warto be tributary unto her; and to pay this tribute, *Germany* was conſtrain'd to make uſe of, and melt her Church plate, and that of Monaſteries. And there was no people on Earth ſo formidable as the *Hungarian*. For their Empire did extend then from *Auſtria* to *Conſtantinople*, and the Pontique Sea, and from *Poland* to the *Adriatique* another way: in which compaſſe of Earth there were 7. ſpacious Kingdoms, ſubject to *Hungary*; In ſo much that the King began to be call'd *Archirix*.

But

But what ſhall I ſay of *Stephanus Sanctus*, who would never attempt any act in Warre or Peace, but he would offer up ſome extraordinary ſacrifice to Heaven. What ſhall I ſay of *Andrea* the 2. who was ſo happy in the Education of his Children, that his Daughter *Elizabeth* being married to the Langrave of *Heſſen*, for her auſtere and abſtemious holy courſe of life, was enroll'd in the Calender of Saints? What ſhall I ſay of *Ladiſlaus* the firſt, who quell'd the *Pole*, brought down the *Swiſſes* courage, while he was upon an expedition againſt the *Sarracens*, by conjunction with other Princes, pai'd nature the laſt debt, and ſo died in the fulneſſe of glory, and the magnitude of his great exploits; a man, beſides valour, for integrity of life, and innocence incomparable. What ſhall I ſay of the *Geiſis*, of the *Belis*, of *Emericus*, of the many of the name of *Charles* and *Lewis*, of *Sigiſmund*, *Albert*, and *Uladiſlaus*, and of other moſt gallant Kings full of proweſſe and piety; VVith what Præconiums ſhall I blazon the praiſe of *Matthias* the firſt ? ô what a *Heroe* was that *Matthias*, he that was a terror to the *Eaſt* and *Weſt*. He that was Son to *Huniades*, who was ſo great an Artiſt in policy, and a well temperd Government? He never embarqu'd himſelf in any buſineſſe but he arriv'd at his wiſhed Port; he never attempted any buſineſſe though never ſo arduous, but he compas'd it, being moſt conſtant and thorough in all his reſolutions, and in the proſecution of them; who had ſuch a dextrous and moving way to incite his ſouldiers, *that he made hope of Victory to ſerve for pay.* The Emperor *Maximilian* the firſt, when he took the City *Alba*, when he triumphantly entred the City, the firſt thing he enquired after was Saint *Maries* Church, where the body of *Sanctus Stephanus* was interr'd; but ſpying the Armes and Enſignes of *Matthias Corvinus*, being neerly fix'd and pendant upon the walls with this Inſcription, *Sub marmore hoc Matthias ſitus eſt, quem facta Deum oſtendunt, Fata fuiſſe hominem*: Here lieth *Matthias* under this Marble, whom his feats ſhewed to be a God, but his fate a man, having I ſay ſpied and read this, he burſt into teares, ſo highly did *Maximilian* eſteem *Matthias*; and indeed the perfections and proſperity of ſuch a man, whom would it not raviſh? For *Matthias* in his time was the only man who was ſaid to bear armes. He ſubdued the *Bohemians*, he orecame the *Valachians*, he afflicted the *Pole*, he tam'd the Rebells of *Hungary*, he reduc'd *Auſtria* under his Dominion, he extended the limits of his Poſſeſſions to the ſhores of the Adriatique Sea; he rais'd the ſeige of *Otranto*; He diſſipated innumerable ſwarmes of *Turkes*, and ſo abated the ſpirit of the great Sultan *Mahomet*, who in 32. years had acquir'd two Empires, had got 12. Kingdoms, and taken 200. Cities; I ſay he ſo handled this *Mahomet*, that he and *Bajazet* his Sonne deſir'd peace. Beſides, this *Sultan Mahomet* when he gloried of himſelf that he had conquer'd and quell'd all the Kings round about him, he uſed to except alwaies King *Matthias*, who was call'd by him *ſtrenuus Princeps*, the ſtrenuous Prince.

But that which adds much to the renown of this notable King, was that he joyn'd Arts with Armes, that he contracted a kind of Matrimony twixt *Mars* and the *Muſes*; to whom he was much devoted in his private retirements. At dinner and ſupper he had alwaies ſome book or other read unto him, or ſome Doctors diſcourſing by learned altercations: He would alwaies ſay that 'twas impoſſible for any to be a Generall, and to deſerve the name of a great Captain, unleſſe he were vers'd in the inſtitution of Warre among our Anceſtors, and obſerv'd their diſcipline of Warre and Stratagems. He made *Buda* the Domicile and rendevous of all kind of Vertue and Knowledge; For he was very liberall and munificent to all learned men as well as Military, and his reign floriſhed with both. Earl *Emericus* was another *Uliſſes*, his brother *Stephen* an *Agamemnon*, *Paul Ciniſius* another *Aiax*, *Micolas Cypor* a *Diomedes*, *Michael Palatine* a *Neſtor*, *Blaſius Magerus* (who was of ſo robuſt a conſtitution, that he lift up a but of wine which three horſes could hardly draw)

was another *Hercules*, and King *Matthias* himſelf was a true *Achilles*. In his happy reign, *Hungary* was no other then an Academy of brave men in all faculties. He boar up moſt magnanimouſly againſt the whole power of the *Ottoman* Empire, who denounced Warre ſo often againſt him; That freſh Empire which floriſheth with ſuch incredible Wealth, moſt ſpacious and variety of Dominions, with ſuch veteran Captains and exact diſcipline and exerciſed ſouldiery, fleſh'd ſo often with blood and a continuall courſe of conquering, having their courage elevated with the conceit of the puiſſance and large territories of their Emperor, with divers other advantages which the ſoft *Europaan* Princes have not, among whom either want of mony, the mutining of ſouldiers, the covetouſneſſe of Commanders, the carriage of ſo much luggage and amunition for the mouth, the luxury, and exceſſes of the common ſouldier is ſo frequent. In ſo much that as an *Italian* Author hath it, it is a harder matter to take the ſmalleſt cottage from the *Turke*, then it were to take *Calais* or *Bayon* from the *French*. *Hungary* is the greateſt rampart of Chriſtendome againſt that *Gigantique* Enemy, who magnifieth and eſteems the *Hungarian*, and ſlightes all other *Europaans*, confeſſing that when he comes to the field againſt them, he is ſure to meet with men. Nay the women of *Hungary* have ſuch maſculine ſpirits, that it is admirable. Among many other inſtances which might be made, I will produce a late one. When *Mahomet* had cloſely begirt *Agria* by a pertinacious ſiege, and that the *Præſidiaries* being ſummon'd to make a rendition of the place upon very fair termes; for anſwer they ſet up a Mortuary with a death's head upon it on the top of one of their turrets, preferring death before a dedition. Hereupon the next day he made a furious ſtorm, and brought his ſcaling ladders round about the walls, but he was notably repuls'd twice by the Inhabitants. Wherein the virility and valour of the women was much ſeen, whereof one having her husband kill'd before her face, her mother being by, the mother ſaid that ſhe ſhould have a care of her Husbands body to give him buriall. God forbid, O mother, that my husband ſhould go unreveng'd to his grave, *pugnas hoc tempus, non exequias poſcit*, this is a time of fighting not burying, and ſo taking up her husbands ſword and target, ſhe rush'd in among the throng of the Enemies, and never left till ſhe had kill'd three *Turks* with her own hands, as they were ſcaling a wall, and ſo offer'd them for a Victime to her ſpouſe, to whom ſhe afterward gave the rites of buriall. Another following her Mother, who carried upon her head a great ſtone to throw down upon the ſcaling Enemy, and being ſhot by a bullet and kill'd; the daughter takes up the ſame ſtone and went furiouſly to the walls, where ſhe made ſo happy a throw, that ſhe knock'd down dead two huge *Turks* as they were climing up a ladder. This female courage did much heighten the ſpirits of the men, who behav'd themſelves ſo manfully, that the gran Signior was conſtrain'd to raiſe his ſeige moſt ingloriouſly, and ſo truſſe up his bagage and be gone. *Bonfinius* hath another ſtory of a valiant *Hungarian*, who at the ſeige of *Jayza*, clim'd up a Turret where the *Turk* had ſet up his colours, which he pull'd down, and fell down with the colours, and ſo ſacrific'd his life. What ſhall I ſay of the portentous courage of *Nicolas Juriſchyzius* who kept *Gunzium* a ſmall City againſt *Solyman*, maugre his Army of 300. thouſand men. What ſtupendous exploits did *Nicolas Serinius* perform at the ſiege of *Ligeth*, who being encompas'd on al ſides, with fire, famine, & thirſt, with the howling and ſcreeching of women and children, *Thuanus* reports, he caus'd a gate to be open'd, and having a ſelect company of Adventurers with him, they rush'd into the midſt of the Enemy, to the amazement of the whole army, where ſome of them loſt their lives ſo happily, that they rais'd the ſiege: But *Serinius* like the *Salamander* went through and through the fire without being burnt. Neceſſity is vertues occaſion, and it is the property of a man truly valiant to make uſe of it, and turn it to vertue. Now vertue hath many

waies

waies to try the valour of her children. She tries the courage of *Regulus* by fire, of *Rutilius* by baniſhment, of *Socrates* by poyſon, of *Cato* by his ſelf-neccion; And of the *Hungarians* by theſe and many other waies: Thus ſhe tryed *Serinius*, *Juriſchyzius*, *Georgius Thurius*, and *Nadaſtus*, who have got themſelves high ſeates in the Temple of immortality.

It is *Hungary* that is the *Antemurale*, the true Propugnacle of all *Europe*, againſt that prodigious huge Tyrant the *Muſulmans* Emperor. The *Germans* grow rich by the *Hungarian* armes, the *Italians* live by their *Funeralls*, the *French* ſleep quietly by their *Calamities*, the *Spaniard* is at leiſure to Warre elſe where by their *Perills*, the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* made the more ſafe for their *Power*, The *Pole* followes his ſpotes by their labour. And Chriſtians in generall live ſecurely through their perpetual and contiguous dangers. So that Noble *Hungary* is not onely the inexpugnable rampart, but the buckler of Chriſtendom.

Therefore, moſt Noble Princes, the *Hungarians* without much prophaneſſe may be call'd the Patrons and Tutelar Angells of *Europe*. Therefore the *Pole*, when the *French Henry* had ſtole away from them, made no ill choice when they reflected upon *Stephen Bartorius* to be their King. What an heroique Expedition did he engage himſelf in againſt the *Moſcovite*; what an immenſe tract of ground was he to traverſe, what thick endleſſe woods, what huge Rivers, what fenns and loughs with other horrid uncouth places was he to meet withal! The *Turks* expeditions to *Perſia*, the *Spaniards* to the *Indies*, the expeditions which were made in former ages to the holy Land, come ſhort of this difficult march which *Bartorius* made. But what did he doe by this tedious and venturous march? when he had gone from *Boriſthenes* to *Cerinova*, from *Staricia*, and *Novogard*, as farre as the lake *Lohod*; depopulating all before him, and taking all the youth of the Country Captives, he conſtrain'd the *Sudari* the Emperor of *Moſco*, to refrain from all navigation in the *Boriſthenes*, and all the Ports of the Baltique Sea, and confin'd him to the interior *Ruſſia*, that he ſhould wander no further. This *Bartorius* extended his arme from the *Danube*, the *Titiſco*, the *Dravo*, and the River *Mavoſſa* to the furtheſt parts of the Northern World. When the *Turk* beſieg'd *Pleſcovia*, there came an Ambaſſador from him into *Bartorius* his Army, where they were put in battalion. The Ambaſſador beholding the countenances of the men, their poſtures, and regular diſcipline, with the ſplendor of their armes, and richneſſe thereof, together with their horſes and Canons, he fel into a kind of aſtoniſhment, breaking out into theſe paſſionate words, *Faceret Deus ut iſti Principes*----would God were pleas'd that theſe Princes, meaning his Maſter the Great *Turk*, *Amurath* the 3d. and King *Stephen Bartorius* were conjoin'd in a league, and they might ſubdue all the World. I will conclude with a brave Character that *Vanotius* gave of *Stephen Bartorius*.

Bartorius erat

In Templo plus quàm ſacerdos,
In Republica plusquàm Rex,
In Tribunali plus quàm Senator,
In Judicio plus quàm Iuriſconſultus,
In exercitu plus quàm Imperator,
In acie plus quàm miles,
In adverſis perferendis injuriiſq; condonandis plus quàm Vir,
In publica libertate tuenda plus quàm Civis,
In amicitia colenda plus quàm amicus,
In conviƈtu plus quàm familiaris,

In Venatione, ferisque domandis plus quàm Leo,
In tota reliqua vitâ plus quàm homo.

Bartorius was

In the Temple more then a Prieſt,
In the Common-wealth more then a King,
In point of Judgement more then a Lawyer,
In the Army more then an Emperor,
In the field more then a ſouldier,
In ſuffring adverſities and } more then man,
In pardoning of injuries }
In preſerving the Publique liberty more then a Patriot,
In all Offices of friendſhip more then a friend,
In his converſation more then familiar,
In hunting and taming wild beaſts more then a Lion,
In all the reſt of his life more then a Philoſopher.

All theſe things impartially conſider'd and well ponder'd, I do not ſee, under correction of the judgement of this moſt ſage Aſſembly, but *Hungary* may ſtand in competition for preheminence with divers other Provinces of *Europe*.

THE

THE ORATION OF THE Lord *ERNEST SCHAFELISKI* againſt *HUNGARY.*

Moſt Illuſtrious, and Highborn Princes,

THE Noble *Henricus Albertus*, Baron of *Limburg*, hath detained your attentions a good while in ſetting forth the praiſes of *Hungary*, and ſo to make her capable of the principality of *Europe*; but therein he hath labour'd to put a *Giants head upon a* Pygimes *ſhoulders, or Hercules Buskins upon a Childs leggs.* For, as by unanſwerable arguments I ſhall endeavour to prove, ſhe hath no reaſon in the World to aim at ſuch a Prerogative.

For the Kingdom of *Hungary*, although it enjoy a fat and fertile ſoil, and almoſt every where Productive, yet by the fury of *Mars*, and neighbourhood of the common Enemy, her agriculture and Mines have extremely ſuffer'd for many Ages. Beſides, her air is found unwholſom, and diſagreeable to all ſtrangers, for the *groſſneſſe* of it in ſome ſeaſons, and the *tenuity* of it in others. Therefore they cannot continue in one place above a month without danger, leaſt the *langnor Hungaricus*, the *Hungarian* faintneſſe ſeize upon them; which is prevented by frequent remove of ſtations; that diſeaſe of the *Hungarian languor* or *lithernes*, having begun in the army at *Comorra*, diſpers'd it ſelf to *Javarin*, and ſo the contagion did expand it ſelfe among the *Germans*, *Bohemians*, *Belgians*, *French*, and *Italians*, where it extremely raged for a while. And as at *Buda* (then which beſides *Poſſonium* there is ſcarce a City worthy the view of a ſtranger in all the Kingdom) there be ſome ſulphureous Waters of ſuch an intenſe heat, that will finge hoggs if they be thrown into them, yet there are peculiar ſorts of fiſh that are there generated, with certain kinds of froggs, but if you throw other Rivers fiſh or froggs into them, they preſently die and turn up their bellies. So the air of *Hungary* agrees by decree of nature with the inhabitants themſelves, but it is averſe, peſtilentiall and intollerable to other people. What ſhall I ſay of thoſe kinds of lice, which are the offſpring of the *Hungarian* air, which much infeſt all people? for it is found there by experience, that if one take a Napkin and waſh it there in pond water, and expos'd to drying in the Sun, it will be preſently full of Vermine. Nay, if one ſweat never ſo little, the moiſture of his body will turn to lice by the pravity of the *Hungarian* air. Adde hereunto, that beſides the Malignity of the air, the waters are alſo there of an ill quality both Fountaines and Rivers, all for the moſt part except the *Danube*,

whoſe ſtreames are wholſom and potable: The River *Rabniza* which mingleth with the *Danube* about *Iavarin*, runns with ſuch unwholſome waters, that the fiſh and crabbs which are caught there do caſt an ill ſent, yea, after they are boyl'd. But as Parents, if they have a child either crump-ſhoulderd, hopperhipp'd, bleareyd, or mark'd with any other deformity, do make her a compenſation for it in an extraordinary Dowry, which is able to make a ſow appear like *Suſanna*; So Nature and Fortune have made *Hungary* ſome amends for theſe her imperfections, and furniſhed her with patches to put upon her Moles.

Now touching the Inhabitants of *Hungary*, I pray be pleas'd to hear what *Otto* a grave Biſhop of *Friſinghen* ſaith of them. *Hungari ſunt facie tetri, profundis oculis, ſtatura humiles, moribus & linguâ barbari & feroces, ut jure fortuna culpanda, vel potius divina patientia ſit admiranda, quæ ne dicam hominibus, ſed talibus hominum monſtris tam delectabilem expoſuit terram.* The *Hungarians* ſaith the Biſhop (and Biſhops ſhould not lie) are commonly of a tetrique countenance, hollow eyd, low ſtatur'd, barbarous and fierce in their behaviour and ſpeech; That either Fortune may be juſtly blam'd, or the Divine providence admir'd, that ſuch a delightfull Country ſhould be expos'd to ſuch men, or rather Monſters of men. The *Hunns*, which are birds of a feather with the *Hungarians*, if antient writers may be believ'd, had their Originall from a ſort of *Demons*. For, as not only tradition, but the ſtory goes, *Filimer* King of the *Goths* having in his army a huge vaſt-bodied woman which was accus'd of impudicity; he baniſh'd her to a Wilderneſs beyond the *Mæotis*, where meeting with *Satyres* and *Demons*, ſhe coupled with them and brought forth a numerous iſſue, which were afterwards call'd *Hunns*. But certain it is that both *Hunns* and *Hungarians* came at firſt from the extremeſt parts of the *North*, out of a Province call'd *Inharia*, or *Jurha*, which were ſubject to the *Moſcovite*; who in queſt of a hotter clime came as farre as the banks of the *Danube*, to that part of the Continent now call'd *Ungaria*, which took its name from *Juharia*; for in that Province of *Juharia*, they ſpeak to this day the ſame language as the *Hungars* do: of theſe *Juharians Claudian* ſpeakes.

——— quo non deformius ullum
Arctos alit, turpes habitus, obſcœnaq; viſu
Corpora.

Marcellinus calls them *Bipedes beſtias, vel quales in commarginandis pontibus effigiati ſtipites dolantur incompti in hominum figuras*; They are two footed beaſts, or rough-hewn trunks effigiated in the form of men, which uſe to ſtand upon the margen of bridges.

Now their Intellectualls are as ugly as their bodies. There were never before nor after ſuch *Martins*, and ſuch *Hierons*, as *Hungary* had the happe once to produce, which were two columns of Chriſtianity. What a bloody tyrant of Chriſtians was that *Decius* you extoll ſo highly? what a fierce Perſecutor was *Diocleſian*? *Valentinianus* though a Chriſtian was a Tyrant, and *Valens* an *Arrian*. But *Attila* you ſay was that unparalleld *Heroe*, yet I pray hear what *Lucan* ſpeakes of him.

Terrarum fatale malum, & ſydus iniquum
Gentibus———

That *Attila* was a prodigious Blaſphemer; he was us'd to belch out that, as *Olaus* hath it, he would make *ſtellas præ ſe cadere, terras tremere*; the ſtarrs to fall before him, and the Earth to tremble. In his Publique diplomas, and warrants he ſtil'd himſelf to be *Attila filius Beneduci, Nepos magni Nemroth, nutritus in Engaddi, Dei gratia Rex Hunnorum, Medorum, Gothorum, Dacorum, flagellum Dei, metus & malleus Orbis. Attila* the Son of *Beneduc*, Nephew to great *Nemroth*, nurs'd in *Engaddi*, by the grace of God King of the *Hunns*, *Medes*

Medes, Gothes, Dacians, the ſcourge of God, the terror and hammer of the World. He had an Army of 700. thouſand men, yet fearing to be taken once, by *Actius* the *Roman* Generall, he had caus'd many ſaddles to be put in a place, that if need were, a fire might be made of them to burn him: but it pleas'd God to throw away this iron rodd in the height of his pride; for being to be married to the daughter of the King of the *Bactrians*, this bloody Tyrant was choak'd in his bed the night before by a ſudden flux of blood.

You well know, my Noble Princes, how theſe *Hungarians* were for many ages like *Goads* in our Anceſtors ſides; how prone they have alwaies been to ruſh into *Germany* to breath better air; but ſtories tell how magnanimouſly our Emperors have repell'd and routed them. Among others, how did *Henricus Anceps*, and *Otto* the great trounce them? They grew ſo inſolent as to demand tribute of the Emperor, who in diſdain of them, ſent them a lame old ſcabby dogg; whereupon they came into the field with a formidable Army, but Heaven was ſo auſpicious to *Henricus Anceps*, that he utterly diſcomfited them with the death of 150. thouſand, and 50. thouſand taken priſoners; yet they made head again, and invaded the confines of *Germany* by the incitement of *Horoldus* Biſhop of *Saliſburg*, with ſuch a numerous Army, that they vapour'd in theſe words, *niſi Cælum cadens nos obruat, aut Terra dehiſcens nos abſorbeat, nulla vis humana tanta erit qua vel aſpectum noſtrum ſuſtinere poſſit*: Unleſſe the Heaven fall down and overwhelm us, or the Earth gape and ſwallow us, there is no humane power never ſo great dare look us in the face. But *Otto* the Great pricked the Tympany of their pride, utterly overthrew them, took their King *Bultzko* priſoner, with their 4. chief Generals, *Lelius*, *Sura*, *Toxus* and *Schaba*. This Signall and mighty victory did ſo abate their ſpirits, that they could never ſince be elevated to that height againſt *Germany*; but that which confounded them moſt, was, that their *Butſco* ſhould be hang'd before that Gate in *Ratisbone* which looks towards *Hungary*. There is a proverb that *Hungarus multum lupi in ſe habet*, The *Hungarian* hath much of the Wolf in him: this alludes to his immanity, fierceneſſe and cruelty. Therefore one gave *Uladiſlaus* this advice, as *Bonfinius* hath it; *Hungaros non clementia & impunitate, ſed ferrea virga continendos eſſe*, The *Hungarian* was to be kept in aw, not by mildneſſe and impunity, but with an Iron rodd. Much more might be ſpoken of the odd humors of the *Hungarians*, but I will here cut off the thred of my diſcourſe, for feare I ſhould abuſe the ears of ſo gentle an Auditory with ſuch abrupt matter. And, moſt Noble Baron of *Limburg*, this preſumption of *Hungary* in demanding the precedence of other Kingdoms, is like that of *Weiderad* the Abbot of *Fuldo*, when in a Diet at *Mentz*, he demanded Priority of the Archbiſhop of *Colen*, who anſwered, *ſure this Imperiall Councell will not think it fitting, that an Archbiſhop ſhould give the place to an Abbot, nor a Prince Elector to a Monk.*

THE ORATION OF THE Lord *LAURENCE VONWENSIN* For *ITALY*.

Moſt Illuſtrious, and nobly extracted Princes,

IT is recorded of the *Macedonian Alexander*, that when he fell a reading thoſe verſes of *Homer*, wherein the Valiant *Hector* challeng'd any of the nine greateſt Captaines of *Greece* to combat, and that the army thereupon putting it to a ſortilegious chance or lot, with trembling vows, ſo *Jupiter* wiſh'd that he might be *Aiax*, or *Agamemnon*; *Alexander* broak out into a ſudden paſſion and ſaid, *Occiderem qui me Tertium nominaſſet*: I would kill him who ſhould name me the *third*, intimating thereby that he ſcorn'd to be the third in chief among nine, though thereby he might have more under him then above him. But, moſt excellent Princes, put caſe any were at *Rome*, and in the preſence of *Cæſar* or *Pompey* ſhould offer to range *Italy* in the third place among the Provinces of *Europe*, I believe an ordinary death ſhould not ſerve his turn, or ſuch as *Alexander* threatned, but he ſhould be preſently ſnatched to the *Gemonian ſcales*, hurld into *Tyber*, or præcipitated down the *Tarpeian Rock*.

For indeed *Italy*, fair *Italy* is the moſt precious gemme of *Europe*, and other Provinces are but *Briſtoll* ſtones in compariſon. I will begin with that Character which *Pliny* gives of her, who is acknowledg'd to be one of *Natures chiefeſt Notaries*. *Italia omnium rerum alumna, eadem & parens, numine Divum electa, quæ cælum ipſum clarius faceret, ſparſa congregaret imperia, rituſq; molliret, & tot populorum diſcordes feraſque linguas ſermonis commercio contraheret ad colloquia, & humanitatem homini daret, breviterq; una cunctarum Gentium in toto orbe patria fieret. Italy* is the nurſe and Parent of all things, ſhe is the Elect of the Gods, as ſhe who ſhould make the Heavens more clear, who ſhould congregate ſcatter'd Empires, and mollifie their cuſtomes: 'tis ſhe that's cut out by nature, to draw unto her by ſweet comerce of language the moſt diſcordant and fierceſt people, yea, to give humanity to man. And laſtly, 'tis ſhe who is fitteſt to be the common Country of all Nations. Therefore I cannot chooſe but wonder, and not injuſtly, that ſhe ſhould be pretermitted all this while in ſo Judicious an aſſembly; but the ſame fortune befalls *Italy* here, as doth commonly fall upon the moſt precious jewells expos'd in ſome Cabinet to be ſold, where the richeſt are ſhewn laſt: For if the praiſes of *Italy* had been firſt dilated, the elogiums of all other Countries had prov'd inſipid and tedious. Now as the glorious Sun, when he culminates and toucheth the

the *Meridian* Circle doth caſt a leſſer ſhadow, then when he declines towards our horizon *Weſtward*; ſo the perfections of *Italy* which are ſo high, that they may be ſaid to be in the *Zenith*, and the Verticall point over all other Nations. If I ſhould undertake to ſpeake of them, and draw them down to the horizon of humane underſtanding, I ſhould ſhadow and obſcure them the more. There is in *Italy* ſuch an harmonious concent of all creatures, that the Elements can afford, and thoſe in ſuch a perfection, that as *Pliny* ſaith again, *quicquid eſt quo carere vita non debeat nuſquam eſt præſtantius.* Whatſoever is, that life ought not to want, is no where more excelling. The terroir or ſoil is gentle, copious and cheerfull, it returnes more profit to the husbandman then he ſometimes expects, being at no great charge of culture, for the land doth not ſtruggle there with her Lord, but is gentle and complying with his deſires. The *Italian* Wheat for whiteneſſe and weight is diſtinguiſh'd from any other Countries; the *Boetian* is next, then *Sicily*, and the *African* Wheat is the fourth in goodneſſe. Here I pray what an Emperor (*Conſtantin Paleologus*) ſpeakes of her, *Niſi ſcirem a ſanctiſſimis viris in Oriente Paradiſum eſſe, meo judicio non alibi poſſe reperiri quam in perſuavi Patavina amanitate.* If I did not know, ſaith the Emperor, by the affirmation of moſt Holy men, that *Paradiſe* were *Eaſtward*, it could be found no where elſe but in the moſt ſweet amænities of *Padua*; whence ſprung the proverb, *Bologna la graſſa, Padoua la paſſa.* There be ſome ſoyles in *Italy* that afford four lattermaths of Hay & graſs; there are Cheeſes made there in many places of a hundred poundweight. Nor doth *Italy* feed the eye onely as you paſſe with delectable proſpects farre and near, but it feeds the ſmelling alſo with the moſt aromatical odors of her fruit, witneſs *Apulia* with many other places, which would make you think you paſſe through the *Elyſian* fields as you journey along her territories. For Vineyards, ſhe may be call'd *Bacchus his Inner Cellar*, where the moſt generous & ſweeteſt Wines are kept. And whereas *Pliny*, who had ſurvaid ſo much of the Earth, doth enumerate fourſcore kinds of Wines, the one half of them may be appropriated to *Italy*. Who hath not heard of the Greek Wine that growes hard by *Naples*, on that part of ground were the fierie Mountain *Veſuvius* is *ſuperincumbent*? the *Setin* Wine which *Auguſtus Cæſar* preferr'd before all others; the *Cæcubum* and *Falernian* Wine, the *Albanian*, the *Surrentin*, the *Maſſican*, the *Statan*, the *Calent*, *Fundani* and *Veliternian* Wines, with the *Rhetican* which growes near *Verona*, and is of a royall taſt, which *Theodoric* King of the *Oſtrogoths*, while he did ſignorize over *Italy*, caus'd to be brought to *Rome* for his own palate; the *Liguſtic* and *Tabian* Wine, and laſtly the Wine about *Monte Fiaſcone* call'd *Lachryma Chriſti*, the tears of Chriſt, for the ſuavity thereof, which when one of our Countrymen had taſted, he fetch'd a ſigh ſaying, *O Domine, quare non lachrymâſti in noſtris Terris?* O Lord why didſt thou not ſhed ſome teares in our Country? At *Papia* there grow moſt fragrant Grapes which perfume one's mouth as he eates them. The licor of theſe grapes is better then any Hellebor againſt melancholy, it expells corroding cares, and wonderfully elevates the languiſhing ſpirits. It is recorded that the Famous *Boetius Severinus*, a *Patrician* of *Rome* being in Priſon, and but half alive, the ſence of his Captivity having ſunk ſo deep into him, was ſo reviv'd by this Wine, that it begat new ſpirits in him. *O felicia vina quæ labantem mœrore animum, curiſque depreſſum modico hauſtu erigunt, firmantque nitantem.* O happy Wines which elevate the mind depreſs'd with cares, and creſtfaln with grief, bearing it up from going down, though he drink but a modicum of it. Hereupon his ſtrength and ſpirits being reſtor'd and inſtaurated by this Wine, he fell to write his book *de Conſolatione*: Who doubts but *Oenotria* receiv'd her old denomination for the goodneſſe of the Wine that is gathered there.

Italy alſo excells for rare large cattle, whence ſhe haply may receive her name from ἸΤΥΛΟΣ, which is a Calf. The fame of the *Neapolitan* Courſier runs

all the World over. And for heards of ſheep ſhe hath had alwaies great numbers, according to Martial.

Velleribus primis Appulia, Parma ſecundis
Nobilis, Altinum tertia laudat Ovis.

Apulia hath the firſt fleeces, *Parma* the ſecond, and *Altinum* the third. For *Volatills* and Aquatique creatures, *Italy* alſo abounds with variety. For all ſorts of metalls *Italy* alſo vailes to no Country; there is a Mine of Quickſilver hard by the River *Hydra*. For Allum alſo in *Toſcany*, and the territories of the Church there is great ſtore, and it may be call'd now one of *Romes* Staple Commodities, whereof there are mighty proportions carried away; and to encourage the Merchant to come thither, the Pope hath long ſince publiſh'd a *Manifeſto*, that if any ſhipp be taken by Pyrates, or caſt away by ſtorm being laden with *Roman* Allum, when he comes again he ſhall have it at halfe the rate he payed for it before; 'tis thought that *France* vents of this Commodity above a Million of Duckets every year. There is moſt excellent Salt made in *Italy*; ſhe hath excellent Alablaſter, and Marble. She hath Manna, which no Kingdome of *Europe* hath beſides her. She hath ſtore of Corral and Porphyrie, ſhe hath *Ophits*, *Agats*, and *Chalcedony*, ſhee hath the hard Azur, and the Lazul ſtones, the grain for Purple dies, with innumerable other rich Commodities. O precious *Italy*, and among other territories of thine, *O luxurious Campania*? which *Florus* doth deſcribe thus very elegantly. *Omnium non modo Italia, ſed toto terrarum orbe pulcherrima Campaniæ plaga eſt, nihil mollius cælo, nihil uberius ſolo, bis floribus vernat, Ideo Liberi Cereriſque certamen dicitur, nihil hoſpitalius mari. Heic illi nobiles portus, Caieta & Miſenus, & tepentes fontibus Baiæ, Lucrinus & Avernus quadam maris oſtia. Heic amicti vitibus montes Gaurus, Falernus, Maſſicus, & pulcherrimus omnium Veſuvius, Ætnai ignis imitator. Campania* is the moſt beautifull tract of Earth, not onely of *Italy*, but of all the World. Ther's nothing more gentle then her air, more luxuriant then her ſoyl. *Bacchus* and *Ceres* ſtrive here for the maſtery. There is no Sea ſo hoſpitable, here are the Noble Ports of *Caieta*, and *Miſenum*, *Lucrinus* and *Avernus* are as two Gates to let in *Neptune*; here are Baths fedd with tepid Fountaines, here are hills clad with Vines, *Gaurus*, *Falernus*, *Maſſicus*, and the faireſt of all *Veſuvius*, *Ætna's Ape*. *Halicarnaſſæus* affirm'd in his time, that fruits are gathered there three ſeaſons in the year; what a place of pleaſure was *Capua* in *Tiberius* his time? what a Paradiſe is *Naples* at this time? Here *Virgil* melted away his time when he writ his *Georgiques*. *Horace*, *Livy*, *Statius*, *Pampinius*, *Claudian*, *Annæus Seneca*, *Agellius*, *Petrarca*, *Panormitanus*, *Laurentius Valla*, *Porcellius*, *Blondus*, *Facius* with other excellent writers. For the luſtre and number of Nobility, there is not ſuch a concourſe upon Earth of Princes, Dukes, Marquiſes, and Counts. Who then, that hath the leaſt ambition to vertue, but would be tranſported with a violent deſire to viſit *Italy*, who hath Cities that ſhine in her like ſo many conſtellations in the Firmament? Thoſe of the firſt magnitude are *Rome*, holy and magnificent *Rome*, wiſe, rich and Lordly *Venice*, gentile, and odoriferous *Naples*, beautifull *Florence*, a City, as *Charles* the Emperor ſaid, to be ſeen only on Feſtivall daies, *Milan* the ſpacious, *Bolonia* the fat, *Ferrara* the civill, *Padoua* the ſtrong, *Bergamo* the ſubtle, *Genoa* the proud, *Verona* the worthy, *Breſcia* the fortified, *Mantoua* the glorious, *Rimini* the good, *Siena* the ſtudious, *Luca* the induſtrious, *Furli* the wanton, *Ravenna* the mild, *Capoua* the amorous, *Urbin* the loyall, *&c.* with divers renouned Cities more that have their peculiar Epithets.

The Divine ingenie, and inventive brain of the *Italian*, is well known all the Earth over, for all Countries have reap'd the benefit thereof. There are not ſuch Opificers and Artiſts in the World; if you reſpect Limmers, Architects, Painters, Weavers, and ſuch like; who are not only imitated, but admir'd by the reſt of the *Europeans*. What a rare Chymicall invention was that

of

of making Chriſtall Glaſſes by the *Venetian*. What a happy, and infinitly profitable invention was that of the *Mariners compaſs*, found out by the ſubtile reach of a *Napolitan* wit, that immortall *John Goia* of *Amalphi*: What prodigious fancies had *Michael Angelo* of *Florence*, and *Raphael* of *Urbin*. Now, as *Biſcopius* a *Britiſh* Monk, made 5. Pilgrimages to *Rome*, and carried back to Great *Britain* in the year 703. the choiceſt Artificers of *Italy*, at which time one may ſay that that Iland was firſt civiliz'd, ſo to this day all other Countries fetch their chiefeſt Artiſts from thence.

Moreover for all other Speculative and Theorical Knowledge, the *Italian* brain tranſcends all other in the ſtudy of the Sciences. *Rome* had but ſhort skirts before litterature was introduc'd, which happen'd a little after the firſt *Punique* Warre, then ſhe began to be another *Athens*. O immortall Gods, how did ſhe expand her ſelf afterwards, how violently did ſhe thrive and augment her Dominions? what rare wits did ſhe produce, as *Ennius Rudinus*, *Accius Plautus*, *Lucretius*, *Catullus*, *Statius*, *Horatius*, *Perſius*, and *Valerius Flaccus*, *Iuvenal*, *Porpertius*, *Ovid*, & *Virgil*; all heavenly Poets. For *Proſe*, *Porcius Cato Cenſorinus*, *Q. Claudius*, *Marcus Varro*, who wrote more then others uſe to read, *Saluſtius Criſpus*, *Cornelius Nepos*, *Pompeius Trogus*, *Titus Livius*, *Caius Julius Cæſar*, *Velleius Paterculus*, *Cornelius Tacitus*, *Valerius Maximus*, *Suetonius*, *Plinie*, *Natures Bibliothecary*. What accurate rules of hiſtorizing are given us by *Archytas*, *Ariſtoxenus*, *Lucritus*, *Nicomachus*, all *Tarentines*. *Alchmen*, and *Philolaus*, *Crotonians*, *Vitruvius* of *Verona*; The Myſteries of Greek Philoſophy were open'd to us by *Papirius*, and *Sempronius*. For the *Pandects* of the Law we are beholden to *Papinianus*, *Paulus*, and *Ulpian*. What ſhall I ſay of thoſe *Hero's* of Eloquence, *Cornelius Cethegus*, *Appius Cæcus*, *Q. Metellus*, *C. Lælius*, *P. Africanus*, *Ser. Galba*, *Æmilius Lepidus*, *C. Gracchus*, *Q. Catulus*, *Herennius*, *Titius*, and the great Standardbearer of Orators, of *Tullius Cicero*. What were found ſingle in all the other, met all in him together. His Orations had the gravity of *Cato*, the lenity of *Lælius*, he had neither the boyſterouſneſſe of *Gracchus*, nor the heat of *Cæſar*, nor the confus'd diſtributions of *Hortenſius*, nor the ſophiſms of *Calvus*, nor the niggardneſſe of *Saluſt*. There could nothing imaginable be either added, ſpar'd or alter'd in his Orations. And what a powerfull ſtroak did the *Ciceronian* Eloquence carry with it againſt *Catiline*? what a virtue it had to preſerve *Rome*? *Romulus* did not ſo great an act to build *Rome*, as *Cicero* did to defend it. It was a great trophy that *Scipio* carried away from *Hannibal*, *Fabricius* from *Pyrrhus*, the other *Scipio* from *Antiochus*, *Craſſus* from *Spartacus*, *Pompey* from *Sertorius* and *Mithridates*, but it was a more wholſome Victory for *Rome* which *Cicero* had of *Catiline*.

But after theſe glorious Lamps of learning, there happen'd afterward dark times, by the irruption of many barbarous Nations into *Italy*, who raviſh'd *Rome* ſo often, overwhelm'd all *Italy* with ignorance. But *Urban* the 4. revok'd the Muſes from Baniſhment, and learning began to flouriſh again. He ſent for *Thomas Aquinas* to *Rome*, who had been a ſcholler to *Albertus Magnus*. This *Aquinas* was a man of extraordinary intellectualls, ſo that he grew more illuſtrious for his learning, then for his birth, though he deſcended from the antient Counts of *Apulia*: The old Academy of *Rome* was then reeſtabliſhed by new inſtaurations. After *Urban*, *Clement* the 5. in the Councell of *Vienna* made a Decree, that at *Rome*, or whereſoever the Pontifical Court ſhould reſide, the *Hebrew*, *Chaldaic*, and *Arabic* ſhould be read by publique Profeſſors. Then in *Nicolas* the 5. time choice Agents were ſent all *Europe* over to fiſh for old Authors, to which end he gave them golden hooks, and large allowance. He offer'd 5000. Duckets to him who could bring the *Hebrew* Copy of Saint *Matthews* Goſpel. *Coſmo*, and *Laurence de Medici*, were great Reſtaurators of learning. Which made *Marſilius Ficinus*, *Argyropilus*, *Chalcondiles*, *Picus*, and *Politianus* to come to *Florence*. *Azon* of *Bolonia* did much in reviving the Civill Law, together with the gloſſaries of *Accurſius*.

I come now to *Dante Aligero*, *Petrarca*, and *Boccaccio* a triumvirate, who were Gran-Maſters of the *Italian* tongue.

Leo the tenth was a man born for the reparation of Letters, and advancement of knowing men; from his time it is incredible how all kind of Sciences did reflouriſh in *Italy*, and conſequently in all Countries elſe; for *Italy* may be call'd the *Source* or great *Ceſtern*, whence all kind of Vertues flow to the *European* World. Divine Writers did multiply, *Sadolet*, *Caietan*, *Comarenus*, *Borromæus*, *Sirletus*, *Caraffa*, *Cæſar Baronius*, who with much Oyl and labour compil'd a Gigantic work, *viz.* the Eccleſiaſtic Hiſtory, which for Magnitude, for Method, for Variety of Narrations, for Expence and paines, muſt be confeſs'd that *nil orturum alias*, *nil ortum tale*. There is not, nor will there be ſuch a work. I bring *Bellarmine* next to *Baronius*, they were both purpurated, and great Cardinalls, great in Doctrine, as well as in Dignity, there was a great heap of knowledge lodg'd under their red Caps. *Peter Martyr*, *Zanchius*, *Paulus Venetus*, *Iſidore*, *Clarius* and *Folengius*, two Benedictins, were Eminent men.

For prudence of the Law how *Celebrous* is *Alciat*, *Pancirolus*, *Albericus Gentilis*, *Pacius*, *Peregrinus*, *Monochius*, *Vaudus Maſcardus*, *Farinacius*, *Surdus*, and *Hondæus*.

What could *Hippocrates* or *Galen* know more in the ſecrecies and Operations of Phyſick then did *Fracaſtorius*, *Fallopius*, *Hierom Mercurialis*, *Aldrovandus*, *Matthiolus*, *Maranta*, *Braſavolus*, *Ceſalpinus*, *Baccius*, *Iohn Baptiſta Porta*, *Coſteus*, *Chlumna*, *Ghinus*, *Aloys*, *Anguillara*, *Tapivacius*, *Talicotius*, who could make Lipps, Noſes, Eares, and Eyes ſo artificiall, as if they had been naturall, to the wonder of the ſpectator.

Within the whole circumference of Phyloſophy, what could be ſo criticall and recondit, that *Julius Cæſar Scaliger* did not penetrate. *Fran. Guicciardin* need not give place to any Hiſtorian old or new, according to the opinion of *Thuanus* and *Lipſius*. What ſingular men were *Paulus Iovius*, *Sigonius*, *Bonamicus*, *Cardinal Bembo*, *Cardan*, *Gauricus*, *Onufrius*, *Hermolaus*, and *Daniel Barbari*, *Albertus*, *Manucius*, *Peter Aretin*, *Pomponius Latus*, *Vergerius*, *Picus*, *Zabarella*, *Piccolomini*, *Magirus*, *Bonciarius*, *Ehinus*, *Speronius Torquatus Taſſo*, *Paruta*, *Ursinus*, *Ricobonus*, *Superantius*. What rare Women for Morality and Erudition were *Laurentia Strozzia*, and *Olimpia Fulvia Morata*. Nor can *Italy* chooſe but be full of ſuch exquiſite learned ſpirits, conſidering there are ſo many convenient Seminaries to plant them in, ſo many brave Univerſities. There is *Rome* the Mother of all. There is *Padoa* her firſt Daughter, there is *Bolonia* the ſubtilleſt, *Siena* the pleaſanteſt, *Florence* the faireſt, *Milan* the profoundeſt; There is *Naples*, *Piſa*, *Papia*, *Ferrara*, with divers others, to the number of 17. in all; therefore there muſt needs be good corne where there are ſuch fields to ſow it, and ſuch good culturage.

Nor hath *Mercury* only his Pavilions in *Italy*, but *Mars* hath alſo his tents ther, Military Vertue and Diſcipline never came to that height of perfection as it is there; what notable ingenious Engineers doth ſhe daily produce? what new waies of fortification doth ſhe daily invent? how ſhe reduceth all to rules of art, ſo that any one is there a Mathematitian. The *Italian* doth not ruſh raſhly into danger as other blind bayards; but he doth caſt the action firſt into the balance of judgement, to ſee whither it be feaſable, and then he continueth in one degree of heat all the while; whether it be in aſſaulting, or purſuing, whither he makes a halt or retires, he is ſtill the ſame man in point of courage. In matter of Treaty there is no Nation ever went beyond the *Italian*, he was never coſend that way, wherein he uſeth to ſhew reſolution as well as reſervedneſſe; there is a memorable example of that, when *Charles* the 8. came into *Italy*, he advanc'd as farre as *Florence*, where entring into a Treaty with the Duke, he employed 4. Commiſſiones to the Emperors Camp, whereof *Caponi* was one, who hearing the propoſitions read by the Kings Secretary,

and

and finding them very high, ſnatched them from him, and toar them, ſaying, *Frenchmen, if you propoſe ſuch high things, go and ſound your trumpets, and* Florence *ſhall ring her bells*; and ſo he and his fellow Commiſſioners withdrew themſelves ſuddenly from the Kings Bed-Chamber, where the buſineſſe was to be tranſacted. This reſolute comportment of *Caponi* ſtartled the *French*, and brought them to farre lower termes. I ſhould tire your patience too much if I ſhould give a Cataloge here of all the great Captaines of *Italy*, therefore I will inſtance but in few. Who hath not heard of *Farinata Uberti*, celebrated by *Dante*? *Caſtruccio* was admir'd by all. *Scaliger* Prince of *Verona* was fear'd by all, *Balbicino*, *Draccio*, *Sforza*, *Gattamelata*, to whom the *Venetians* erected a brazen Statue at *Padoa*. *Piccinini*, *Coleone*, and *Feltrio* Prince of *Urbin*, *Vitellio*, *Urſins*, *Liviano*, *Macone*, *Correggi*, *Trivultio*, *Gonzaga*, *Davali*, *Vaſtio*, and *Proſpero Colonna*, were all of them great Martialiſts, and men of admirable conduct. What ſhall I ſay of the *Strozzi*, of *Jacomo Medicini*, of *Caſtaldi*, of *Andrea Doria*, another *Neptun*, and of *Ambroſio Spinola* a great Captain; of ſound prudence in Counſell, and performance in the Camp. What notable exploits did he do in high and low *Germany*? how important was his preſence at the ſiege of *Oſtend*, where 120. thouſand ſoules found their Graves. What a ſtupendous circumvallation was that of *Breda*? how politiquely did he ſeaze upon the *Palatinat*; but being commanded a farre off from *Spain* to raiſe the ſiege of *Caſale*, his great ſpirit not being able to brook it, he ſaid, *me han quitado la honra*, They have taken away my honor; which made ſuch impreſſions in him, that he retir'd to the town of his Nativity (*Genoa*) and ſo march'd to Heaven. But, moſt Noble Princes, excuſe me that I have pretermitted ſo long one of your rank, *Alexander Farneſe*, Duke of *Parma*, of whom Monſieur *de la Noue* his Enemy, and one of the greateſt Martialiſts in *France*, ſaith, *Iamais Capitain n' euſt plus de Iugement en la conduite d'vne Armee, ni plus de juſtice en la diſcipline militaire*. Never Captain had more judgment in the conduct of an Army, nor more Juſtice in the diſcipline of Warre. Who doth not admire *Americo Veſpucio* the *Florentine*, who hath chriſtn'd the New World, which is held to be as big as the Old, with his name? Who doth not ſtand aſtoniſh'd at *Chriſtophoro Columba*, who may be ſaid to be a greater *Heroe* then *Hercules*; for he diſcover'd a farre greater World; and went far beyond his *nil ultra*. Truly all Antiquity cannot parallel that exploit which he perform'd, meerly by ſtrength of wit, and his rare skill in the Mathematiques: for contemplating with himſelf, that the Æquator the great Circle in the Heavens did divide the whole World into two equall parts, and finding that there was ſuch a proportion of Earth on the *North-Eaſt* ſide; he concluded with himſelf that there muſt needs be ſo much on the *South-Weſt* to counterbalance the Globe, and make the Heavenly Circle to be juſt in his diviſion; and this ſpeculation of his was grounded upon a true principle, as it prov'd by the effect; Though the *Ligurians* his Countrymen deem'd it a vain fancy. *Henry* the 7. of *England* held it ridiculous, *Alphonſus* the 5. a meer fancy, at laſt this great Artiſt being in deſpair to find ſome Prince to patronage the Work; he made his addreſſe to *Iſabella* Queen of *Caſtile*, a moſt pious and fortunat Lady, who began to give ear and credit to him, & ſo accommodated him for the voyage, which notwithſtanding a thouſand difficulties, as the danger of thoſe vaſt unknown Seas, the murmuring humor of the *Spaniards* that went with him; yet he brought his ends home to his aim, and return'd with an Olive branch, or rather a leaf of Gold home in his mouth. Thus as providence would have *Columba*, a Dove firſt to diſcover dry Earth after the Deluge; ſo *Columbus* firſt diſcover'd this new peece of Earth to the Inhabitants of the old World. In ſo much that this *Italian* may be ſaid to have laid the firſt foundation of the greatneſſe, which *Spain* is mounted unto at this time. But *Columbus* chancing to be one time unkown among ſome *Spaniards*, who diſcourſing of this diſcovery, and ſlighting it, ſaying it might have beeen feaſable by

any Navigator, he calls for an Egge, and laying a wager that none could make that Egge to ſtand at an end upon a ſmooth table, the *Spaniards* trying many wayes to doe it, and miſſing, *Columbo* took the egge, and bruiſing the ſhell at one end, made it ſtand upright; then every one could doe it after him; whereupon he told them, juſt ſo when an *Italian* had ſhewed you the way, 'twas eaſie for you *Spaniards* to goe to the new World. Yet that brave Queen *Iſabella* and *Ferdinand* with their Succeſſors did nobly reward *Columbo*, though *Genoa* his own native town was ingrateſull unto him, for having left her a mighty Legacy at his death, ſhe did not raiſe any monument, much leſſe any braſs Statue to his memoey, which he ſo much deſerved. But herein *Genoa* carried her ſelf towards *Columbo*, as *London* in *England* did towards Cavalier *Middleton*, who fell upon a brave wholſome invention of bringing a freſh River fifty miles about, to runne through her ſtreets to her infinite advantage for many uſes.

Touching the noble virtue of Friendſhip, ſhe reigns no where ſo ſtrongly as among the *Italians*, who are naturally of a moſt humane and manſuete diſpoſition, not onely among themſelves but to ſtrangers. There was a notable example thereof in *Aloſtio Priuli*, a Gentleman who had contracted a ſtrict league of love with Cardinal *Pole* an Engliſh man, which laſted many years, ſo that there was much notice taken at *Rome*, of that conformity of manners, reciprocation of affection, and ſweet ſympathy which were between them. This friendſhip continued in the ſame ſtrain of ſtrength for twenty ſix years; all which time *Priuli* could not be wrought upon to enter into the Colledge of Cardinals, though often invited by *Julius* the third. Cardinal *Pole* falling at laſt ſick of a lingring diſeaſe, Signior *Priuli* never ſtirred from his ſide all the while: at laſt, the Phyſitians telling him he had not long to live, he ſent for a Notary, and made *Priuli* Heire of all he had; but ſuch was the generoſity of the *Venetian*, that he made not a penny benefit of it, but gave it all among his Engliſh kindred; being twenty moneths in perpetual agitation for the recovering of the eſtate.

Nor are there any people ſo naturally addicted to Charity as the *Italians*: Cardinal *Ateſtino* was a great example hereof, of whom there was a kind of Proverb in *Rome*, That his Houſe was an Exchequer to the rich, an Hoſpitall to the poor; his Perſon was the ſplendour of the ſacred Colledge, and an ornament to the *Roman* Court.

I paſſe now to the Nobility of *Italy*, which is very numerous; there is no clime under Heaven, where Virtue is more rewarded, good qualities more pryed into, and Induſtry higher advanced. *Rome* is the Common-countrey of all Nations, it is the rendevous of all Ingenious ſpirits; and its impoſſible for any perſon of Merit to be there long, but he is ſought after, and advanced. This makes *Italy* ſo abound with Nobles of all Nations. For the generous exerciſe of riding great Horſes, they goe beyond all, and it is wonderfull to ſee, what a docible creature they bring thoſe fiery mettall'd animals to be; they uſe to make them dance, and keep touch with the muſique, by a rare art, and do ſtrange feats beſides. What a famous Maſter in this art was *Sigiſmondo Locatello* of *Ferrara*? *Griſonio* was no leſſe rare in point of Horſmanſhip.

Among other compleat and gallant ſpirits which *Italy* produced theſe latter Ages, *Coſmo de Medici* was one of the moſt admired all the world over: 'Twas He that did firſt found the grandeur of the *Medicean* Family; 'twas He brought his *Hetruſcan* Countrey to ſuch a civility; 'twas He who taught Soveraigne Princes firſt, to look to the encroaching power of their Neighbours, and to keep them in æquilibrio; therefore *Apollo* made fit choice of him to hold the Ballance, when all the Kingdoms and States of *Europe* were weighed before him at *Delphos*. He was a man of an exquiſite temper in his behaviour, of a notable reach of underſtanding, of a marvailous forecaſting head, a ſubtile cleare brain, quick apprehenſion and profound judgement. He was munificent to ſtrangers,

ſtrangers, liberal to his domeſtiques, and extreamly charitable to the poor, a mighty reſtaurator of Gods Houſes. In all theſe acts he was equal to Kings, he exceeded ordinary Princes, and went far beyond all private men. Now, although out of the largeneſs of his heart, and piety of his ſoul, he had expended a Kings Ranſom in Hoſpitals, Monaſteries, and Churches, yet he was uſed to ſay, *Non potuiſſe ſe in ſuis accepti & expenſi codicibus unquam reperire Deum Debitorem*: When he went to look into his Leger book of Account what moneys he had received and iſſued, he could never find God his Debter. Yet this mighty man was, when Auditor *Coſſa* did audit his expenſes, 'twas found, that he had ſpent forty millions in publique and private Fabriques, and tenne millions in private acts of munificence, and charity. He was ſuch a Lover of his Country, ſo mighty a Patriot, that having lived above ſeventy yeares, this modeſt, but well merited Epitaph was engraven upon his tomb, *Coſmus Medices hoc ſitus eſt, Decreto publico, pater patriæ. Coſmo* of *Medici* lyes here, Father of his Country by publique Decree.

And now that I am in *Toſcany*, I will viſit *Piſa*, who I finde was in former times a Commonwealth of great authority by land, and power by ſea, ſhe did ſubjugate *Sardinia*, and *Carthage* alſo, bringing her king captive to the Pope, by whom he was converted; ſhe alſo made her ſelf miſtris of *Majorica, Panormo*, and *Salerno*; ſhe was once at that cumble of wealth and greatneſs, that a hundred Gentlemen of *Piſa* were us'd to build and maintain upon their own charge every one his Galley, to ſcowre and ſecure the *Ligniſtic* ſea.

What ſhall I ſay of the ſtate of *Genoa*? who among the Records of her Triumphs, can glory, that ſhe took and poſſeſſed once, *Sardinia, Cyprus, Lesbos*, and *Chio*, as alſo *Pera* oppoſite to *Conſtantinople* on the *Aſian* ſhore; ſhe was alſo miſtris of *Theodoſia*, or *Caffa*, inſomuch that her dominions extended as far as the banks of *Tanais*: And to this day there be ſome Chriſtian Rites, and *Italian* Families in that part of *Tartary*. What tough wreſtling, and terrible Wars continued 'twixt her and *Venice* for two or three Ages together? and we may eaſily conjecture how potent ſhe was, when ſhe could tugge with *Venice* ſo long.

The Dutchy of *Milan* is come to a ſtupendous height of magnificence, power, and riches; inſomuch that the *Inſubrian* Revenues are above thoſe of ſome Kings.

I come now to the moſt Rare and Renowned Republique of *Venice*; ſhe is of that high conſequence, that without her, *Italy* ſhould want her chiefeſt Ornament, Liberty ſhould want a refuge, *Europe* ſhould want her chiefeſt Bulwark, *Neptune* ſhould want a Miſtris, and Nature a Miracle. What ſhall I ſay more? *Venice, orbis chriſtiani arx*, the prime Caſtle of Chriſtendome; and the Sea may be ſaid to be hers too; ſhe is Lady of more Sea than any ſtate in the world in point of extent; ſhe hath a Fortreſs the moſt exactly built by the rules of Engineiry of any upon earth, 'tis *Palma*, which coſt two millions the erecting, and the yearly keeping of it ſtands her in a hundred thouſand Crowns *per annum*. She hath an Arſenal that is almoſt as great a wonder as her ſelf, there is not the like under the Sun: ſhe hath three hundred Artificers perpetually in pay, and ſhe ſpends *communibus annis*, above ſix hundred thouſand Crowns meerly in that Arſenal. She would raviſh a freſh comer with the luſtre of her Palaces, with her marble Pictures, and marble Statues, with the Church of Saint *Mark* pav'd with Porphyrie, and chequer'd with many kind of precious ſtones, and her roof and walls all Moſaical work: If I could get into the Treaſury of St. *Mark*, I could tel you more wonders; but they who have ſeen it, report they were quite ſtupified at the wealth they ſaw there.

Touching the Commerce of *Venice*, it is beyond belief; walk in the *Rialto*, or Saint *Marks* place, and you ſhall meet with *Greeks, Turks, Arabs, Egyptians, Moores, Cannibals, Tartars, Ethiopians, Perſians*, and *Indians*: There you ſhall finde Merchants of the *black*, *white*, and *red* ſea, of the *Helleſpont*, of all the

Iles of *Greece*, of the *Miditerranean*, of *Ormus*, beſides *European* Marchants from every corner; The boyes there will not ſtand gazing at a turband or a ſhaſh, or any other ſtrange habit which are worn there familiarly; This City, though a Virgin (of neere upon thirteen hundred yeares ſtanding) hath been ſuch a Virago, that ſhe hath wraſtled with the greateſt Monarchs upon earth, and layed ſome of them on their back, but none of thē could lay her in ſuch a poſture as to get her maydenhead; And lately ſhe hath cop'd ſingly of her ſelf with the Great *Ottoman* Emperour any time theſe eight yeares both by ſea & upon *Terra firma*, and given him many ill favoured foyles; Now the reaſon that this ſage Signorie hath continued a pure intacted maid ſo many ages, beſides her advantagious ſituation, the *Adrian Sea* being her protector, is, that the *Venetians* are grave in their Counſells, ſevere in judgment, conſtant in adverſe fortune, and temperat in good; They are excellent patriotts, they have publick ſoules, and it is the ſtudy of every particular man how to conſerve their liberty, improve their ſtrength, and the glory of *Venice*. But her incolumity doth not depend upon any one frail mans life, progeny, or wit, but upon the prudence of a politic and immortall Senat; For although *Venice* hath had moſt heavy, and in the eye of human reaſon irreparable defeates, as deſtructive as that of *Rome* at *Cannas*, yet ſhe never ſunk in her courage and Counſells, but boare up ſtill above water; That overthrow at *Abdua*, That at *Trebia* and *Traſimeni*, that at *Breſica* and *Vicenza* were very ſore and fatall blowes, as great as that of *Cannas* was to *Rome*, yet ſhe recovered herſelf in a ſhorter time far then ever *Rome* could doe; For the richeſſes of this ſtate you may eaſily gueſſe at their greatnes, when the revenues of *S. Mark*, uſe and impoſts of the City of *Venice* herſelf is able to ſupport an Emperour. Beſides the very demeanes of the Church amount to three millions.

And now O *Rome*, O glorious *Rome*, O holy *Rome*, I make my entrance into thee, the pyramidall top of all glory, the lady of all vertues, the ſource of all piety; It was the wiſh of *S. Auguſtin* to ſee three things, Chriſt in the fleſh, *Paul* in the pulpit, and *Rome* in her higheſt floriſh. Hear Martial.

Terrarum Dea, gentiumque Roma,
Cui par eſt nihil, & nihil ſecundum.

Livie in his time gave this character of her, *Nulla unquam Reſpublica nec major, nec ſanctior, bonisq; exemplis ditior fuit*; No common-wealth was ever more potent, more pious, and richer for good examples; *Lipſius* averres, that *Rome* had three millions of men in her, and a hundred and fifty millions in annuall revenu: ſhe had at one time in Legions abroad and at home for her preſervation ſix hundred and five and forty thouſand armed Soldiers; From *Romulus* to *Auguſtus Ceſar* ſhe had above three hundred Triumphs; *Julius Ceſar* brought into the *erarium* or common treaſury ſixty and five thouſand talents, which amount to almoſt forty millions of our money: ſhe had above thirty miles in circuit, which in *Aurelianus* his time extended to twenty miles more, and the people encreaſed accordingly. In ſo much that *Vopiſcus* affirmes, ſhe fed at one time foure millions of men in City and Suburbs. *Seneca* left ſeventy and five hundred thouſand philippicos, or crowns behind him; *Cacilius Claudius Iſidorus*, although he had loſt much by the civill warrs, yet he left 4117. ſlaves, 3060. yoke of Oxen; and of other cattle two hundred and fifty ſeven thouſand: *Tacitus* reports the firſt, and *Plinie* the ſecond. There were at one time in *Rome* five hundred Gladiators or Fencers, a thouſand Beares, one hundred Lions; which were kept in divers denns. The high way of *Appia* extended three hundred and fifty miles, the *Flaminian* more. Touching the Aqueducts and fountaines, the baths, and the waters of *Rome*, there were at once five hundred men hired to look to them, and the channells were ſo broad, that a horſeman might foord over. What art was uſed to furniſh the ſeven hills with

with conduits and ceſternes. When *Cyneas* the Ambaſſador of *Pyrrhus* came to *Rome* and was brought about to view the City, he was asked what he thought of her? He anſwered (looking upon her foure hundred Churches) he thought, ſaid he, that all *Rome* was but one Temple, her Senat is an aſſembly of Kings, ſhe is yet to this day the flower of the whole earth, and the better part of mankind. Now *Rome* came to this vaſt magnitude by her parſimony, by her ſeverity, and induſtry; ſhe had her legions alwayes well trained, and never ſufferd to be idle, nor did ſhe pamper them with too much pay; The Senators were more carefull for the diſcipline of the ſoldiers, then of the education of their children; They uſed to inure and habituat them to armes before they ſent them abroad; And certainly the *Romans* muſt needs be very valiant men naturally; beſides ſo many victories did heighten their courage; Among thouſands of examples which I could produce, let *Licinius Dentatus* ſerve for one, who as *Valerius Maximus* avoucheth, had receaved forty and five ſeverall wounds and never a one backward, he had been in above one hundred battailes, and brought home thirty and foure ſpoiles. What notable great Generalls did ſhe breed of divers tempers; *Marcellus* was of a fiery ſpirit, *Fabius Maximus* was politiquely ſlow, *Pompey* was daring, The *Scipios* were patient, *Ceſar* for expedition, for martiall knowledge, and magnitude of mind was unparalleld. When *Pyrrhus* came with a new race of men, and horrible Elephants into *Italy*, and was advanced within thirty miles of *Rome*; He ſent unto her if ſhe would parly, word was ſent *Pyrrhus*, *Italiâ cum copijs excedito, ubi exceſſerit, de pace ſi volet agito; ni exceſſerit, Arma & viros & aciem expectato.* Let *Pyrrhus* depart *Italy* with all his forces, when he hath done that, there ſhall be a treaty for peace if he will, but if he do not depart, let him expect Armes, men, and a battaile: ſuch was the undauntable courage of *Rome* in that age, which it ſeems did much degenerat afterwards, when the *Goths*, *Vandalls*, *Huns*, and other Septentrionall rough-hewn people appeared before her; And the reaſon of this degeneration in the mind of the *Romans* was, that by deſuetude of arms, and want of an enemy they fell to voluptuouſneſs, to eaſe and ſoftnes; Before, they had a brave method in training up their youth, they were inſtructed in letters till they were twenty, & afterwards in military diſcipline.

But new *Rome* after ſo many aſſaults, and ſackings of divers barbarous nations, as ſhe fell in glory, ſo ſhe alſo fell lower in ſituation, for ſhe removed from the ſeven Hills to the plaine of *Campus Martius* where ſhe is ſeated now, having loſt the fift part of her circumference, and magnitude, and being not the ſixt part ſo populous; yet a notable providence hath attended this City, that ſhe floriſheth ſtill, and though ſhe be not ſo bigg as ſhe was', yet ſhe is *better*, ſince the ſtandard of the Croſſe was planted there by a ſpeciall benignity of heaven; ſhe hath the *Law* of Chriſt inſteed of her *Legions*, As ſhe was before the chiefeſt City in the world for armes, ſo ſhe is now for Religion; ſhe is the Court of the Chief Paſtor, and the common Countrey of all Chriſtians, ſhe is the gnomon of the great Diall of ſaving Faith, *Romana Eccleſia eſt illa quæ non modo tot principum & Imperatorum, ſed quod longè præclarius eſt, omnium ſanctorum Catholica mater, & in cujus gremio mori felicius eſt, quàm ab initio naſci, cùm non naſci ſatius ſit, quàm in hac non mori.* The *Roman* Church is ſhe who is not onely the Catholique univerſall mother of Princes and Emperours, but of Saints, in whoſe lapp it is more happy to die, then to have been born, it being better not to be born at all, then not to die in Her; as *Montanus* ſaith. This makes her ſo refulgent for ſo many prerogatives, that the greateſt part of the *European* world, as alſo all the new Converts in the *American* new world doe acknowledge her the Chief ſeat of the Oracles of God, and her Biſhop the chiefeſt miniſteriall head of the holy Church: and to deny this, if we may believe *Stapleton*, *ſumma impietatis vel præcipitis arrogantiæ eſt*: It is either the higheſt impiety, or the deſperateſt arrogance; He is the univerſall Shepheard,

the ſucceſſor of Saint *Peter*, and the Vicar of *Chriſt*; the Commiſſion which our Saviour gave Saint *Peter*, Feed my Flock, is transferr'd to him in chief, and with the Commiſſion the keyes, and power alſo of abſolving, and binding. For which reſpect, ſuch an humiliation and reverence Religion ſtrikes into the Soul of man) all Emperors and moſt Kings doe willingly give not onely precedence, but perform Offices of ſervice unto him, as, among a world of inſtances that could be produc'd beſides, *Charles* the fifth, did at *Bolonia*, and *Francis* the firſt at *Marſeilles*. How many Emperors have held the baſon while he waſh'd his hands, how many Kings have held his ſtirrop while he mounted and deſcended off his Mule, how many have lead his horſe by the bridle. How many thouſand Princes have kiſs'd his Pantouffle, and carried him in a Chair upon their ſhoulders, and gloried in all theſe acts of ſubmiſſion; ſuch a Power Chriſtian Religion hath to humble the hearts of the greateſt Princes, and make all temporall greatneſſe ſtoop to the ſpiritual hopes of Heaven.

'Tis true, that *Rome* from her very infancy, when ſhe was a *Pagan*, was much given to the reverence of the Gods. Her *Pontifex Maximus* was then in high adoration, ſhe had magnificent, and coſtly Temples, Altars and Fanes which had ſingular immunities and prerogatives, the Temple was then an *Aſylum* and *Sanctuarium*, a refuge and ſanctuary from all violence; and of theſe Ethnic Temples *Rome* had 4. times more then ſhe hath now of Chriſtian Churches. She had then her Nunneries and Veſtall fires, her *Flamins* and *Archflamins* more in number then any other City; when ſhe had conquer'd any forren Nation, their Gods were brought to *Rome*, and they were aſcited among hers, & admitted; alledging that there could not be too many Gods to preſerve ſo great a City. Yet there was violence laid then upon the conſcience in ſpiritual things, nor did the Eccleſiaſtick Power, and *Pontifex Maximus* ever claſh with the temporal for Superiority, but alwaies yeilding unto it, as receiving his Protection, Meanes and Maintenance from it. This was the genius of old *Rome*, but new *Rome* came to be ſo high in her devotions, that ſhe came at laſt to give more alleageance to the *Pontifical* Power then to the *Imperial*. Nor were the *Roman* Emperors ever in that adoration in old *Rome*, as the Pope is now in the new, whom ſhe holds to be ſo farre above the temporall power as the Soul is above the body. 'Tis true, there was much reverence given to the chief *Roman* Magiſtrate and Senate, from all times. *Adherbal* King of *Numidia* call'd himſelf *Romanorum Procuratorem*, The *Romans* Procter. *Eumenes* King of *Pergamus* came to *Rome*, and pulling of his Capp, offer'd it to the Senate, confeſſing he receiv'd his liberty from *Rome*. *Pruſias* King of *Bithynia* when he came to the Senate, he us'd to kiſſe the threſhal of the door, acknowledging himſelf *Mancipium Senatus*, a ſlave unto the Senate. *Tiridates*, King of *Armenia*, bowd himſelf to *Nero*'s knees. But there was never ſuch low ſubmiſſion done to any Pagan Governor, as is now done to the Pope, whom the *Turkes* call *Rumbeg*, that is Prince or Lord of *Rome*, and the *Perſian Rumſchah*, King of *Rome*; for we never read that the *Ethniques* ever deſcended ſo low as to Foot-Oſculation, which is a reverence peculiar and due only to the Pope; the Emperor and other Kings being contented only that the Vaſſall kiſſe their hands, or hem of their Garment. Nor doth the Pope return reverence to any other potentate by riſing up, bowing his head, or uncovering his head to any, onely to the Emperor after he hath kiſs'd his feet, he is afterwards admitted to kiſſe his hand, and then he riſeth a little and giveth him a mutuall kiſſe of Charity with an Embracement. There is a cloud of examples, how diver Emperors and Kings came to *Rome* to do their filial duty to the Holy Father, and to have their Coronations confirm'd by him. *Juſtinian* did ſo to *Conſtantine*, *Pipin* to *Stephen* the ſecond, *Charles* the Great to *Leo* the 3. *Lodovicus pius* of *France* to *Sergius* the 2. the Emperor *Henry* the fourth

forth to *Paſchall* the 2. *Frederic* the firſt to *Adrian* the 4. But that was a notable Signal reverence which *Lewis* of *France*, and *Henry* the ſecond of *England* did to *Alexander* the 3. Who came both together, and jointly attended the Pope a good way to his lodging, he being on horsback, and they both a foot. Now it is one of the high Tenets of the Catholiques, That the Pope is the only Free independent Prince upon Earth; not accountable to any for his actions, but unto Chriſt himſelf whoſe Vicegerent he is. He cannot onely command, but make Kings, at leaſt confirm them. The King of *Spain* did not hold himſelf perfectly eſtabliſhed King of the *Weſt-Indies*, till the Holy Father pleas'd to allow of it, and confirm him. Now touching the Title of Emperor, there is a notable letter upon record, which *Adrian* the 4. writ to the three Eccleſiaſtic Electors of *Germany*. *Romanum Imperium a Græcis tranſlatum eſt ad Alemannos. ut Rex Teutonicorum non ante quam ab Apoſtolica manu coronaretur Imperator vocaretur; ante conſecrationem Rex, poſt Imperator. Unde igitur habet Imperium, niſi a nobis? ex electione principum ſuorum habet nomen Regis, ex conſecratione noſtra habet, nomen Imperatoris, Auguſti & Cæſaris. Ergo per nos imperat, &c. Imperator quod habet, totum a nobis habet; Ecce in poteſtate noſtra eſt, ut demus illud cui volumus, propterea conſtituti a deo ſuper gentes & Regna, ut deſtruamus, & evellamus, ut ædificemus & plantemus.* The *Roman* Empire, ſaith *Adrian* the 4. was transferr'd from *Greece* to *Germany*, therefore the King of the *Teutons* cannot be call'd Emperor, till he be apoſtolically Crown'd, before his conſecration he is but King, and Emperor afterward. Whence therefore hath he the Empire but from us? by the Election of his Princes he hath the name of King, but he hath the Title of Emperor, of *Auguſtus* and *Caſar*, by our conſecration. Therefore he is Imperial by us, *&c.* that which he hath of Emperor he hath wholly from us; behold it is in our power to give the Title to whom we pleaſe; therefore are we conſtituted by God himſelf over Nations and Kings, that we may deſtroy, and pluck up, build and plant, *&c.* Nor doth the Papall power extend to give Titles to Emperors, but to make Kings. It is upon record how Pope *Leo* made *Pipin* King of *Italy*, *Sergius* made *Stephen* King of *Hungary*. Pope *Iohn* made *Wenceſlaus* King of *Poland*. *Alphonſo* King of *Portugal* was made by *Eugenius* the 3d. *Edgar* was made King of *Scotland* by *Urban* the 2d. *John de Brenna* was made King of *Jeruſalem* by *Innocent* the third; Pope *Pius* the 5. gave *Coſmo de Medici* the Title of Gran-Duke of *Toſcany*, notwithſtanding, the oppoſition of *Maximilian* the 2d. and *Philip* the 2d. of *Spain*. I ſaw in the Archives of *Rome* the names of thoſe Kings who are Vaſſalls to the Pope, and they are rank'd in this order, and *Bodins* Catalogue agrees with it. *Reges Neapolis, Siciliæ, Arragoniæ, Sardiniæ, Hieroloſymorum, Angliæ, Hiberniæ, Hungariæ*; all theſe are, or ſhould be at leaſt feudetary and hommageable to the Biſhop of *Rome*.

Nor can the Holy Father entitle Emperors, and make Kings and Gran-Dukes; but he can, as he alledgeth, depoſe them if they degenerate to Tyrants or Heretiques; he can abſolve their ſubjects from all ties of allegeance. As among other examples *Innocent* the 3. did to *John* King of *England*, and *Sixtus quintus* did to Queen *Elizabeth*. *Innocent* the 1. did not onely thruſt *Arcadius* out of his Throne, but out of the ſociety of Chriſtians. *Anaſtaſius* the Emperor was excommunicated by *Anaſtaſius* the 2. Pope *Conſtantine* anathematiz'd the Emperor *Philippicus*, *Gregory* the third delivered over to *Satan* Pope *Leo Iſaurus*, and took from him all *Italy*. *Gregory* the 7. excommunicated the Emperor *Henry* the 3. and *Boleſlaus* King of *Poland*. The Emperor *Lewis* the 4. was barr'd to come to Church by *Benedict* the 12. *Otho* by *Innocent* the 3. *Frederic* the 2. by *Innocent* the 4. and *Peter* King of *Caſtile* was quite thruſt out both of his Throne and the holy Church by *Vrban* the 5. who made *Henry* the baſtard capable to ſucceed him by a bull of legitimation; and indeed that *Peter* was a hatefull Tyrant, having mur-

ther'd many of his own Subjects, and his Queen of the house of *Bourbon* with his own hands.

There is another high prerogative which the *Roman* Bishop claimes, which is to summon Generall Councells, which *Montanus*, who was president of the Councell of *Trent* from the Pope, did avouch in open assembly upon a design of removing the Councell to *Bolonia*, where he among other things did positively assert and pronounce, *Cæsarem nempe non Dominum aut Magistrum esse, sed Ecclesiæ filium esse, se verò & collegas qui adsint, Romanæ sedis Legatos esse, penes quos ordinandi & transferendi concilii jus erat.* *Cæsar* was not Lord nor Master, but Sonne of the Holy Church. But he and his Colleagues there present were Legats of the *Roman* See, whose right it was to ordain, and transferre General Councells,

Moreover the Bishop of *Rome* hath a great stroake in preserving the Universal peace of Christendom, and keeping Earthly Potentates from clashing one with another. In so much that the Pope may be compar'd to that Isthmos of land which runns twixt the *Ionian* and *Ægean* Seas, keeping their waters from jusling one with another. Nor is the Bishop of *Rome* thus powerfull only by his spirituall Authority, by vertue whereof, besides Patriarks, Archbishops, and a world of Bishops, he hath 70. Cardinalls, who are accounted equal to Princes, and who, as they are all of his making, so are they at his devotion; which number of 70. was limited by a solomn diploma, or Bull of *Sixtus Quintus*; and the election to be alwaies in *December*, so many daies before *Christmas*; which is a general Jubile of rejoycing for the Nativity of our Saviour. And as these Cardinals are Princes Companions, so have they revenues accordingly from the Common ærarium, or Treasury of the Church, which is an unknown thing and inexhaustible. For as long as men have soules within them, and believe there is a Heaven or Hell, the *Roman* Church can never want Mony. There is a proverbe in *Italy*, *Al papa non mancano maj danari quando non manca la mano & la penna.* The Pope can never want Money as long as he hath fingers to write. In so much that when a league was struck twixt *Pius* the 5. *Phillip* the 2. and the *Venetians*; whereas the *Spaniard* was to be at half the charge, the *Venetians* two thirds of the other half, & the Pope the sixth part of a third; The *Venetian* Ambassador took him up somewhat short, telling him, *that his Holinesse quill might command all the Wealth of* Europe. In that age there were 130. Archbishopricks, and a thousand and seventeene Bishopricks that the Pope had the confirmation of, besides those of the *East* and *West Indies*. Touching Monasteries and Religious Claustral Houses, there were in *Charles* the fifths time, and *Paul* the 4. which was 60. years before, above a hundred and 44. thousand; of Parishes two hundred and fourscore eight thousand, which the Pope had influence upon. In so much that when there was an ouverture of a league twixt *Charles* the Emperor and the *French* King, for a conjunction against the *Turk*; there was a proposition made, that every Monastery should contribute 6. Crownes yearly, and every Parish 52. Crownes towards the support of the Warre, which would have amounted to near upon 16. Millions *per ann.* And for men, if there had been 10 cull'd out of every Monastery, it would have made an Army of fourteen hundred and forty thousand men: Nor should so much regard be had to the number, as to the quality of the men, who having been accustomed to penances, to fasting, and watchings, could endure more hardship then other men. Add hitherto the zeal they would have to the Cause, being Votaries and Religious persons; holding the Pope to be an Earthly God, and that those who lose their lifes in any service or expedition warranted by his Cruzada, deserve a greater degree of beatitude in Heaven. Such an Army as this the Pope can raise, which no Mundan Potentate can do, or ever could do; Who out of a conceit of the Holinesse they bear to his Function, and power of his Commission, would

runne

runne through fire and water, to ſerve him with their Soule, as well as with their bodies.

Nor is the Pope thus potent among the Eccleſiaſtiques, for ſpiritual revenues and perquiſits, but he is alſo a Great Temporal Prince: witneſs the Dutchy of *Ferrara*, and *Bolonia*; Each whereof ſingly is able to ſupport a ſecular Soveraign Prince, beſides other ſignories which he hath. Wherefore it was well expreſs'd by the Poet, ſpeaking of the Pope.

Enſe potens geminо, Cuius veſtigia adorat
Caſar, & aurato fulgentes murice Reges.

This is the largeſt field for matter that poſſibly an Orator can run in, me thinks it hath no Horiſon. Now *Scaurus* hath a wiſe ſaying; *Non minus magnam virtutem eſſe ſcire deſinere, quam ſcire dicere*, It is no leſs vertue to know when to give over ſpeaking, then to know when to ſpeak. Therefore moſt noble Princes, I hold it ſafer to ſtrike ſaile, and launch out no further into this Ocean of matter: Wherefore I will bid a farewell for this time to fair *Italy*, and conclude with three ſeveral Characters, which three famous Authors gives her. *Mamertinus* the Panegyriſt calls her *Gentium Dominam*, The Lady of all Nations. *Rutilius Numatianus* calls her *Celeſtem, mundiq; Reginam*, A Heavenly thing, and the Queen of the World. *Dionyſius Halycarnaſſans* calls her *Totius Orbis Optimam*, The Beſt of the Univerſe. Therefore under favour take ſpiritual and Temporal power; take the word and the ſword, the pike and the pen, Arts and Arms together, *Italy*, Divine *Italy* deſerves without controverſie, or any ſcruple at all, the Supremacy of *Europe*. *Dixi.*

THE ORATION OF THE Lord *GEORGE ROELDERER VON HOCH*, Againſt *ITALY*.

Moſt noble, and anciently deſcended Princes;

IT is reported of *Franciſco Barbaro*, and *Georgio Trapezuntio*, a pair of great Scientifical men, and ſingularly vers'd in the Greek and Latin Tongues, that by decay of their Intellectuals, and decrepitneſſe of age, they came utterly to forget both. The like is recorded of *Philip Secius*, a famous Juriſconſult, and Profeſſor of both the Laws, both in *Padoa*, *Florence*, *Siena*, *Ticini*, and *Piſa*, that his memorie came to be ſo ſtrangely eclipſed and clouded, that he did not remember one *Paragraph* of the Roman Law. And *Pliny*, that *great Regiſter of Nature*, doth write of *Meſſala Corvino*, that the faculty of remembrance was ſo declin'd in him by longævity, and the revolution of ſo many Winters, that he had forgot his own name. The ſame may be ſaid now adayes of *Italy*, ſhe that was in former times the *Eye of the World*, and *Rome* the Apple of that Eye, are fallen to that delirium, and dotage, that neither of them can remember what once they were, moſt of her Cities have almoſt forgotten their primitive names, her vital ſpirits, vertue, and valour are ſo far ſpent, by having ſo many yeares on her back, that ſhe is quite tranſmuted from what ſhe was, and grown lank and litherly both in her ſtrength and courage. Touching *Rome*, ſhe is ſhrunk into a *Pigmey's* skin, from that *Gigantick* ſtature ſhe was of. And as ſome did gueſs at the magnitude of *Rome* by that Incendium, that huge voracious fire which happened in *Nero's* time (who was then in his turret tuning upon his fiddle the ſack of *Troy*, ſo little did he reſent that direfull ſpectacle, but rather rejoyced at it; hoping out of the rubbiſh of old *Rome* to re-edifie a new Citty of his own name) which fire, though it was very conſuming and violent, yet the City found it matter enough to work upon for nine dayes: I ſay, as partly out of that the hugeneſs of *Rome* might be gueſſed at; or by that raging Plague which ſwept away about tenne thouſand men every day in the time of *Veſpaſian*; or by the weight of thoſe Cobwebs which *Heliogabalus* caus'd to be gather'd and poiz'd, which came to ten thouſand pound weight; I ſay, as out of theſe one may make a conjecture of the vaſt dimenſions of *Rome*, ſo out of that obſcenity and filth which now reigns, out of the fire of concupiſcence which rageth there (no where more) and laſtly out of thoſe numberleſs infectious diſeaſes and various vices that now raign there, which I ſhall endeavour

vour to produce before you, you may give a gueſſe at the goodneſs and govern-
ment, the happineſs and deſerts of *Italy*; and then I beleeve you will not have
ſo favourable a conceit of her as the noble Lord who ſpake before, and was ſo
prodigal in diſplaying her merit.

The Peacock when ſhe beholds her glorious feathers, ſwels and puffs with an amorous opinion of her ſelf, but looking upon her feet ſhe is preſently dejected: you have hitherto ſeen the gay feathers of *Italy*, I will ſhew you now her foul feet. The common tenet, that *Italy* in goodneſs and riches excells all other Regions, is a meer fable, which *Boterus* her own child doth refell, accuſing them of imprudence and ſhallow judgement who think ſo; for we know wel that two third parts of *Italy* hath no navigable Rivers, and the fourth part is a ſteril rough-hewen umbratical country, made up by the *Apennine* hil. *Bonfinius*, who had been a curious luſtrator of many Countries, prefers *Auſtria* before *Italy*, though his own Country. *Liguria* was damn'd by Nature her ſelf to a perpetual ſterility; And the Plaines of *Verona*, though they be famous for ſome battles that have been fought there, yet doe they bear but a ſorry report for the wildneſs of the ſoyl, and huge ſtones that are therein. In *Alagnia* there is a cankerworm that corrodes the Vines, and ſtrangely grows with the grape, and takes wings at laſt, it revives with the culture of the earth, and dies with it; beſides there be ſwarmes of little ſtares that doth much annoy the crop both of Corn and Wine, and there is no fence againſt them, they are ſo numerous. The *Piſan*, *Aquileian*, and *Roman* fields themſelves how many patches of rough barren ground have they? what ill air'd fens in many places? which makes them ſo thinne of Inhabitants. How many places in *Italy* are there, whither ſtrangers when they goe thither, are warned not to goe unto, in regard of the ill air? as *Piombino*, *Groſſetto*, *Sinigallia*, *Arimino*, *Cervia*, *Peſaro*. Peſtilentiall Fevers are frequent in *Venice* and *Ancona*, and Tertians in *Ferrara*; nor is the meridian of *Rome* free from them; for upon the Maritime coaſts from Port *Hercules* to *Tarracina*, which is a hundred and fifty miles in extent, there are hardly eight thouſand inhabitants in all. The *Volſternian* Wines are good for nothing unleſs they be boil'd; nor can thoſe of *Viterbo* laſt any time till they be alſo uſed ſo; for generally the *Italian* Wines are ſo fading, that they will laſt ſcarce a year to an end; whereas our *German* Wines gather ſtrength with their age, as thoſe of the *Rhine*, and the *Neccar*; but thoſe of the *Po* and the *Tiber* grow quickly ſower and flat, which made *Scaliger* ſpit out this bitter jeſt of *Rome*, *Urbem illam eſſe novum acetum peſſimum veteris vini optimi*; that ſhe is the worſt new Vinegar of the beſt old Wines. Beſides, there are ſome places in *Italy* which might be fruitfull, if they had the hands of induſtry; for the *Italians* are not ſo induſtrious with their bodies (I cannot tell what their braines may be) as the world takes them to be, witneſſe that capacious and noble port of *Ancona*, which was ſuffer'd to be choak'd up with ſand, meerly by the ſupineneſſe and ſloth of the inhabitants. For Mettals; I am ſure in *Clement* the ſevenths time, there were knowing Mineraliſts ſent for from *Germany* to *Italy*, and they returned quickly after; for they ſaid that the benefit would not countervail the charge.

Moreover there is no clime ſo ſubject to viciſſitude of Tempeſts as *Italy*: The *Apennine* keeps her ſnow longer than the *Abnoba*, the mother of the *Danube*. How paſſengers are tormented with Chinches, a ſtinking little vermin, in their lodgings at night? The heat of *Naples* is ſuch, that none will travell in *July* and *Auguſt*, though the King ſhould command him. 'Tis true that *Padua* hath fertile fields about her, but the Tillers of them are half devils, and more humorous than any part of *France*. *Sicilia*, once a part of the continent of *Italy*, was uſed to bear away the bell for fœcunditie, being called by *Cicero*, *Cella penaria Reipub. & nutrix plebis Romana*, She was *Romes* Nurſe, and the peoples Pantree; but whereas there is a principle, *Omnes Inſulanos eſſe malos, peſſimos autem eſſe Siculos*; That all Ilanders are bad, and the *Sicilians* the worſt

of all; It is truer now then ever it was. Touching the *Calabrians*, King *Alphonſo* could ſay that, *nihil habebant prater figuram*, they had nothing of men, but the ſhapes of men. Touching *Campania* and the Kingdom of *Naples* it cannot be denied but they are luxurious Countreyes, and very populous, in ſo much that *Bozius* gives an account of above three millions of people there, and neere upon foure hundred thouſand fit to beare armes, together with foureteen hundred and ſixty towns; but take all along with you, the improbity of the people is ſuch, that there is a proverb among the reſt of the *Italians*, *Napoli è un paradiſo, ma habitato da diaboli*; *Naples* is a paradis inhabited by devills. Indeed it is ſo delicat a country that it will put to tryall the vertu of any one; witneſs *Hannibal* and his army. The *Genoways* is as bad as the *Nopolitan*, heare what the tartmouthed *Scaliger* ſpeaks of him, giving a wipe alſo to the *Engliſh*, by huddling up a company of Epithets.

Genuenſi Oſor pacis, ac boni moris,
Unus Britannis tetrior, Ligur cunctis,
Saxicola, pelagi curſor, invidus, ſpurcus,
Famelicoſus, turpis, Archipirata.

Now whereas you have been perſuaded to believe that *Italy* is the ſource of civility, the nurce of noblenes and vertue, the prime propagatreſſe of piety and learning, I pray herein take me along with you; I will not ſay the *Italians* are ignoble, but the corrupters of Nobility; They are not illiterat, but the perverters of letters: They are not vicious, but the very cutthroats of vertu; They are not impious, but the abuſers of piety: they have drunk ſo much ſuperſtition, and it hath got ſo far into their bones, that it will never out of their fleſh. I am loth to bring all their vices before ſo princely an Aſſembly, for feare the ſent of them might be unpleaſing unto you, and make you ſtop your noſes, as people uſe to do when they paſſe by a carren, or dounghill: and when they once infect a *German*, they transform him to a Devill, according to the proverb, *Tudeſco Italionato è un diabolo incarnat*, a Dutchman Italionat is a Devill incarnat. Now there is no place upon earth where vice goes more oft in vertues habit, and ſo is able to deceave the wiſeſt: For as in the ſands of the river *Anien* there are fine white ſtones gathered of various ſhapes, ſome like comfetts, others like round ſuger plumms, others like candid cinnamon, which are call'd in deriſion the junketts of *Tivoli*, and are put ſometimes upon the table for a merriment to ſtrangers, ſo are countertet banquetts and ſweets of vertu ſerved before ſtrangers in *Italy*, though they be meer baits of vanity and vice.

I confeſſe *Italy* abounds with nobles, but what kind of one's are they? ſuch as are found in *Lunigiana*, where a paſſenger ſpied three Marquiſes upon one tree eating figgs to preſerve them from ſtarving: *I Marcheſi di Ceva*, *i Conti di Piacenza*, *i Cavaglieri di Bologna*, The Marquiſes of Ceva, the Earles of Piacenza, the Knights of Bolonia, are poore to a proverb; for all of them will not make one compleat nobleman in point of eſtate. But indeed the *Italian* Nobles are rather Marchants then Nobles, nay many of their Princes are no better: what I pray is the Gran Duke of *Florence*? what are the *Clariſſimi* of *Vemce*? what are the Senators of *Genoa* but all Marchants? yet every broker and pedler is there termed by *Voſtra Signoria*, which is, your Lordſhip: The meaneſt Prince in *Italy* muſt be called *Sereniſſimo*, a title uſed to be given only to the Archdukes of *Auſtria*; they ſcorn to be call'd *Excellentiſſimi*, or *Illuſtriſſimi*. Nay the Duke of *Savoy* return'd the Senats letters to *Venice*, becauſe mention being made in them of the Dukes children, they termed them *Excellentiſſimi*, not *Sereniſſimi*.

But learning and the ſciences you ſay doe floriſh in *Italy* more then any where; Indeed I confeſſe literature is a rare vertu, it enables one for any profeſ-

ſion;

ſion; and no profeſſion, unleſſe it be mechanique, can be without it. The Emperour *Sigiſmund* did make high eſteem of it, in ſo much that he preferr'd a Doctor before a Knight, and his reaſon was that he *could make twenty Knights in a day, but not one Doctor.* You all know the famous apophthegm of *Alphonſo* King of *Aragon*, *Rex illiteratus eſt Aſinus coronatus*, an illiterat King is an Aſſe with a crown on his head; The *Genoa* Lady was of another opinion, who ſaied, *penna non facit Nobilem, ſed penis.* 'Tis true, we are beholden to *Italy* for learning, and ſhe to *Greece*; But as poore *Greece* is now ſo degenerated in this point, that ſhe who call'd all the world *Barbarians* (yea the *Italians* among others) is now become Barbary Herſelf in point of literature, and ſcientificall knowledge. In *Honorius* time there dwelt but a few Marchants of honey in *Athens.* And I wiſh the ſame fate may not befall *Italy* for her nefandous crimes which are rife there: but touching *learning*, I pray heare what *Muretus* ſpeaks; *In media Italia, in medio Latio, in media Magna Græcia vix centiſimum quemq; invenias, qui Latinè aut Græcè loqui ſciat*, In the midſt of Italy, in the midſt of Latium, in the midſt of Magna Græcia you ſhall not find the hundreth man that can underſtand Greek or Latin, or any kind of letters.

And I pray, how doth *Italy* uſe to encourage and reward learned men? Look upon *Philelphus* the learnedſt man of his time, yet they were forc'd to ſell his books to bury him in *Bolonia*; And who would have thought that *Æneas Sylvius*, or Pope *Pius* the ſecond, who was beholden to the Muſes for all his fortunes and promotion, I ſay, who would have thought that being congratulated by ſundry peeces of Poetry when he came to be Pope, in lieu of reward he put them off with this diſtic.

Pro numeris numeros a me ſperate Poetæ,
Carminaq; eſt animus reddere, non emere.
O Poets, expect numbers for numbers, I uſe to *return*, not *buy* verſes.

But it ſeems that *Homers* fate of inevitable poverty is devolv'd by way of inheritance to all poets; *Paul* the ſecond, next ſucceſſor to *Æneas*, had a miſchievous deſigne to demoliſh all learning, in ſo much that he eſteemed ſtudents and philoſophers no other then Heretiques or Conjurers. And now that I have fallen among the Popes, I beleeve you have heard of the common ſaying amongſt them, *Nos accipimus pecuniam, & mittimus aſinos in Germaniam*, We receive money, and ſend Aſſes to Germany; There were two Popes, I know not who was the wiſer, who was the ſimpler of the two, *viz. John* the eighth, or *Calixtus* the third: The firſt ſold the Crown of *France* to *Charles* the bald for a vaſt ſumme of money, depriving the right heirs; The other put *Edmund* of *England*, and *Vincent* of *Spain* into the catalogue of Saints, whereupon when Cardinall *Beſſarion* heard of it, *Novi hi ſanctis de veteribus mihi dubium movent*, Theſe new ſaints puts me in ſome doubt of the old. *Alexander* the ſixt ſcrap'd up ſo much treaſure by the nundination, and ſale of Indulgences, that Cæſar *Borgia* (his ſon) looſing a hundred thouſand crownes one night at dice, ſayed, *Germanorum tantum hæc peccata ſunt*, Theſe are onely the ſinns of Germany. *Julius* the third intending to advance *Montanus* to a Cardinalſhip, and the conſiſtory diſſwading his holines from it, becauſe he was of very meane birth, and no parts, anſwered no leſſe modeſtly then wittily, *Then what thinke you I pray of me, whom you have conſtituted Prince of the Chriſtian Commonwealth?*

Leo the tenth had a purpoſe to creat *Raphael Urbinus*, a meer painter, to be a Cardinall, if he had liv'd to it. But touching the ſtrange humors, and extravagancies of ſome Popes, I put you over to *Platina*, who was ſecretary to ſo many of them.

But to revert a little, touching the older ſect of *Italians*, Authors, there is more vice then vertu to be found in moſt of them; witnes thoſe triumvirs of wanton love, *Catullus*, *Tibullus*, and *Propertius*; *Ovid* might be called a pander

to *Venus* in ſome of his works; what ſpurcidicall and obicene things doe we read in *Martiall*, and *Juvenall*? what a fooliſh humor was that in *Perſius* to ſtudy obſcurity ſo much? And in *Virgil*, whom we cry up ſo highly, what was he but a meere Ape to *Homer*, *Theocritus*, and other Greek Poets? I have ſeene *Homer's* picture in a poſture of vomiting, and all the *Latin* poets about him licking up what he had ſpewd, but *Virgil* lapp'd up more then all the reſt. Now *Cicero* whom we magnifie above all, if we well obſerve him, we ſhall find that he ſate often upon two ſtooles. *Petrus Bembus* was ſuch a ſlave to *Cicero*, and ſo ſworn to his words, that he infected *Longolius* with the ſame humor, who would uſe no other *Latin* words but what he found in *Cicero*; Therefore the Senat of *Venice* is alwayes call'd by him *Patres Conſcripti*; Dukes and Dukedoms, *Reges & Regna*; The ſophy of *Perſia*, and Gran Turk, *Reges Armeniæ & Thracum*; *Faith* is call'd by him *perſuaſion*; *Excommunication*, *Interdiction of fire and water*; Nunns are call'd *Veſtalls*, The Pope *Pontifex Maximus*, The Emperour *Cæſar*, &c. In ſo much that he holds any word barbarous that is not found in *Cicero*; But touching learning and eloquence we well know that *Greece* hath been the true ſource of both, whence the *Romans* have fill'd their ciſterns; Nay, for the *Latin* toung herſelf we know ſhe is two thirds *Greek*, all her ſcientificall words, and tearms of art are deriv'd from the *Greek*: In ſo much that it is impoſſible for any to be a perfect *Latiniſt*, unleſſe he underſtand the *Greek* alſo.

I will go a little back to *Bembo* again, who as you have heard was ſo fantaſticall, that he would uſe no words but pure *Ciceronian*; but this fancy drew him to a pure prophanes, for it brought him to contemne the Epiſtles of *S. Paul*, and in a kind of ſlighting way to call them *Epiſtolaccias*, diſſwading his friends from reading them, leaſt they ſhould corrupt their eloquence. What ſhall I ſay of *Sanazarius*, that in three books he writ of Jeſus Chriſt, he hath not the Name of *Jeſus* or *Chriſt* through the whole work? and the reaſon one gave was, that they were not *Latin* words; he puts the *Sibylls* works in the bleſſed Virgins hands, and making no uſe of *Eſay* or *David*, he makes uſe of pagan prophets to prove the coming of Chriſt.

But to leave theſe fantaſtiques, I will now be more ſerious, and pry a little into the *Canon-law*, which hath ſuch a vogue in *Italy*; It makes the Crown a ſlave to the Miter, and the ſcepter to the croſier, and the Emperours *throne* to the Popes *chair*; Nay it leſſens and diſtracts the allegeance of the ſubject to his natural rightfull prince; For it is the concordant opinion of all the Canoniſts; *Imperij vaſallos criminis Rebellionis, & Majeſtatis haud eſſe reos, ſi pro Pontifice Romano adverſus Imperatorem ipſum pugnent*; The vaſſalls of the Empire cannot be guilty of the crime of Rebellion, if they take armes for the Roman Biſhop againſt the Emperour; And *Bartolus* himſelf, who by *Schurfius* is called *Magiſter veritatis*, the Maſter of truth, by *Menochius*, *Juriſconſultorum ſignifer*, the ſtandard-bearer of Reaſon, by *Natta*, *Excellentiſſimus Doctor*, by others the *Lantern of the Law*, the *Guide of the Blind*, the *Mirroir and Father of verity*; holding that his works are worthy to be bound with the *Sacred Code*, averres the ſame in favour of the Pope, though he poorely excuſeth it, that he held theſe tenets, when he was engaged in the *Roman* Court.

Moreover, theſe *Canoniſts* are not only content to give his Holines the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, but alſo of the Kingdoms of *Spain*, of *Great Britain*, of *France*, and indeed of all the Kingdoms upon earth: There are ſome think there are Kingdoms likewiſe in the *Air*, and he may as well pretend a power paramount over them alſo. But let us ſee how the Pope came to this tranſcendency, to this cumble and height of greatnes. His firſt riſe was when *Conſtantin* gave him *Rome*, and it was a notable riſe; yet all others, the Canoniſts excepted, do queſtion the validity of this donation, and *Æneas Sylvius* himſelf did ſo before he was Pope: for ſaid he, *Callidè id proviſum a Pontifice*; It was cautiouſly provided by the Biſhop of *Rome*, that this ſhould be alwayes under controverſy

troverſie, whether that donation of *Conſtantine* was valid or not valid, that ſuch a donation might be preſumed ſtill to have been; ſo the Popes are not much diſpleaſed that another queſtion ſhould be ſtill litigated, and that the Schools ſhould ring with the debate, *Whether that power which the Biſhop of* Rome *hath over Princes in* temporalibus *be directly, or indirectly*; for the ſtating of the queſtion it ſelf preſuppoſeth that he hath a power. But many Princes, not only thoſe who have quite ſhaken off his yoke; but others who ſtill adhere to *Rome*, have quite freed themſelves of this ſervitude; *France* did it long ſince in the claſh that happen'd 'twixt *Philip le bell* and *Boniface* the eighth, claiming a juriſdiction in *Gallia* over Temporals; but the King wrote to him in theſe tart words, *Que ta tres-grande ſottiſe ſcache* —— Let thy great fooliſhnes know, that in Temporals we are ſubject to none but to God himſelf, and they who think otherwiſe are ſots----.

And Monſieur *Nogaret* going afterwards to *Rome* in quality of Ambaſſador, and uſing ſome bold termes at his Audience, the Pope upbraided him that his Father had been burnt for a Heretique; thereupon *Nogaret* tooke him, with a Gantlet, which hee had on his hand, ſuch a cuffe under the eare, that fell'd him.

It is memorable alſo in what termes the Greek Churches writ to *John* the third, who demanding plenitude of power over the Church univerſall, ſent him word, *Potentiam tuam ſummam circa tuos ſubditos firmiter credimus, ſuperbiam tuam ſummam tollerare non poſſumus, avaritiam ſatiare non valemus. Diabolus tecum, Dominus nobiſcum.* We firmely beleeve thy ſupreme power over thy own ſubjects, but we cannot endure thy pride, nor are we able to ſatiate thy covetouſneſſe. The Devill be with thee, and God with us. It was an odde farewell.

Nor of late years touching the right to the Crown of *Portugal*, would *Philip* the ſecond, though extremely devoted to the See of *Rome*, ſtand to the deciſion of the Pope after the death of *Henry*, of whom it is very memorable, that he died the Moon being in an Eclipſe, and the very ſame day and hour that he had been born 68 years before. No, King *Philip* thought that the Sword was fitteſt to be Umpire in that buſineſs, which he made accordingly. Of ſuch an opinion was *Paul* the third alſo for maintainance of his power; for he was us'd to laugh at thoſe who would make uſe of arguments to maintain the Pontifical power; no, he was us'd to ſay, It is not the *Word* only, but the *Sword* which muſt defend that; good Garriſons, Caſtles, and Baſtions muſt do it, as well as Excomunications and Buls.

The *Venetians* of late years gave a ſhrewd wound to the Papal power through the ſides of *Paul* the fifth; when he had threatned them with ſpiritual Armes, *Nicolao Pontano* the *Doge*, or Duke, a man of a free ſoul, anſwered the Nuncio, *That if Rome would dart her thunderbolts ſo raſhly*, verendum eſſe, ne qui Græci olim fuiſſent, è Latio in Græciam migrâſſent, *it was to be feared that they who were Greeks of old, might goe again from Italy to Greece*; meaning to the Greek Church. In this quarrel the Pope had recourſe to *Spain* for to appear in it, and thereupon did much complement with the Duke of *Lerma*, but a little under the dignity of a Pope: He termed him, *Baſin Hiſpanica corona, ſuper qua acquieſcat Monarchia Catholica, unicum Eccleſia fundamentum.* He writ, that *Lerma* was the ſupport of the Spaniſh Crown, upon which the Catholique Monarchy did reſt, the onely prop of the Church.

In the year 1337. *Lodovicus Bavarus* being Emperour, there happen'd ſome contraſts 'twixt the Emperour and the Pope, who alledged that the Electors made him King onely, but he made him Emperour. Hereupon at a ſolemn Diet this notable Sanction was enacted. *Sacroſanctum Imperium, ſumma in terris poteſtas, cœleſte donum eſt; Imperator enim primus ante omnes, ſecundus poſt Deum eſt, per quem, leges, jura, regna humanæ genti largitur æterna Majeſtas, & tam grande nomen à ſolo Deo traditur, cui ſoli me Reipub. adminiſtrandæ ratione reddendam*

dendam habet. A curiatis igitur Heptarchis rebus impositus, continuò more Majorum atq; jure gentium Rex est & vocatur: ipsum contra majestatem Reipub. decus Imperii legatos ad sacerdotem Romanum, ut Author fiat copiam administrandi concedat mittere, eidem jure jurando fidem astringere, atq; petere ab ipso usum regii diadematis Religio est. Nullum harum rerum jus omnino est pastori, qui servus ovium est, & in consecrando domino gregi servit; quippe jure suffragiorum, beneficio Electorum atq; populi quisque imperat. Hæc verissima esse convenit inter omnes annalium, rerum humanarum, divinarumque peritos, atque jam sapiis utriusque juris Cæsarei atque Pontificii cœlestis thesauri testimoniis comprobatum est. Nonnulli quidem sanctuli præter fas contra naturæ legem docere non erubescunt, pastoris beneficiarium esse Dominum, neque ante principem principum esse aut nominari oportere, quàm ille servus servorum Author fiat, & dignum judicârit qui regnet, sed hæc cum maximæ Christianæ Reipub. pernicie, intollerabili populi Christiani, imperatoriæ Majestatis jacturâ, nec sine gravissimo Tetrarcharum, Dynastarum, Clientium imperii detrimento, instigante Stygio principe, domino hujus mundi, commenta esse, eventus docet, exitus probat.

Quare decernimus, & perpetuò sancimus Edicto, nimirùm ex solo Electionis beneficio omnem potestatem imperiumque proficisci, nec ullo pacto pontificis Romani in hac re sanctimonia, flaminio, auctoritate, consensu opus esse. Quicunque aliter docuerit, senserit, factitarit, crimine læsæ Majestatis rem, hostis reipub. atque proscriptus esto, capite pœnas solvito, bona ejus publica sunto, prædia infiscentur. The most holy Empire being the highest power upon earth, is the gift of heaven: For the Emperour is first before all, and second after God Almighty, by whom the eternall Majesty does bestow Lawes, Rights, and Kingdomes to mankind, and so great a name is onely given by God, to whom onely he is accountable for the administration of the Commonwealth. By the election of the Heptarchicall Electors, according to the custome of our Ancestors, and by the Law of Nations he is King, and call'd so: For him to send Ambassadours to the Priest of Rome, that he would authorize him, and give him leave to administer, is against the Majesty of the Empire; but to binde himself unto him by oath, and seek of him the use of the royal Diadem, is Religion. The Pastor hath no right to any of these things, who is servant to his sheep, and serves the flock in consecrating the Lord: For by right of suffrage, by the benefit of the Electors and people, every one reignes. That these things are true, is well known to all those that are vers'd in Antiquity never so little, where they shall finde this Doctrine confirm'd not onely by Cæsarean, but Pontificial testimonies themselves. Yet nevertheless some Sciolists, or little modern Saints doe not blush to teach the contrary, *viz.* That the Lord is a Beneficiary to the Shepheard, and that the Emperour may not be call'd Prince of Princes, till he receive his authority from *servus servorum*, from the servant of servants, as the Pope stiles himself to be. But this cannot be without much mischief to the Christian Commonwealth, and without the utter overthrow of the Imperial Majesty, on which so many Princes and Potentates depend. Therefore it may be called a Doctrin suggested by the *Stygian* Prince, and belched forth out of hell.

Therefore we decree and divulge it for an everlasting Sanction, that the Cæsarean Majesty is derived from the power of Election, and not from any sanctimony, consent, or confirmation of Pontificall authority. And whosoever shall maintain, publish, or teach otherwise, we pronounce him criminall of High Treason, a professed Enemy to the Imperial Commonwealth, and worthy of capitall punishment, or Proscription, that the property of his goods be altered and confiscated.

Yet notwithstanding this solemn Sanction, how hath the *Papal* power encreas'd upon the *Imperial* of late times? *Cæsar* was us'd to summon universal Councells. It was *Constantine* the Great, who call'd the *Nicene* Counsel. *Theodosius* the *Constantinopolitan*: *Theodosius Junior* the *Ephesian*. *Martianus* that of *Chalcedon*,

Chalcedon, which four Councels are next in authority to the 4. Evangeliſts, they are like the 4. Rivers that ran through *Paradis*. Beſides how many other General Councels were indicted by Emperors. Beſides it was their Prerogative to inſtitute Popes. *Henry* the 3. created *Clement* the 2. *Damaſus* the 2. *Leo* 9. and *Victor* the 2. Nay *Caſar* was us'd to puniſh the contumacies, and exorbitances of the Pope. So did *Otto* the 1. chaſtice Pope *John* and *Benedict*. *Henry* the 3. *Sylveſter* and *Gregory*. *Henry* the 5. depos'd Pope *Paſchal*. There is a cloud of examples to prove this. The ſummons of *Henry* the 4. to *Gregory Hildebrand*, that Satanical St. as *Damianus* ſtiles him, are very remarkable. *Tu Hildebrande, non jam Apoſtolice, ſed falſe Monache deſcende, vendicatam tibi ſedem Apoſtolicam relinque. Alius ſedem B. Petri aſcendet, qui nulla violentiam Religione palliet, ſed Beati Petri doctrinam doceat. Ego Henricus Rex dei gratiâ cum omnibus Epiſcopis noſtris tibi dicimus deſcende, deſcende.* Thou *Hildebrand*, who art no apoſtolical, but a falſe Monk, deſcend; leave the Apoſtolical ſeat which thou claimſt, another ſhall aſcend bleſſed *Peters* Throne, who will not palliate violence with Religion, but teach *Peters* pure Doctrine. *I Henry by the grace of God King, with all our Biſhops do tell thee, deſcend, deſcend.* I do not ſee but the Emperor is *Caſar* ſtill, and endow'd with the ſame power.

Now, touching the oth which the Pope exhibits to the Emperor, it is not an Oth of alleageance or fidelity, but that Oth relates to the protection, and defence which he is bound thereby to give the Holy Church, which Lords uſe to promiſe ordinarily to their Vaſſalls, and temporal Princes to their ſubjects. And whereas of old, the Emperor out of a pious reverence to the Church, did uſe to calculate the time of his reign from the day of his Coronation by the Pope, we know well that that cuſtom is grown obſolet, and antiquated by a long deſuetude; In ſo much that the *German* or Electorian Coronation is now as valid as the other. And I pray how many Emperors have omitted the Papal Coronation, and neglected thoſe ſuperfluous formalities and ceremonies? The Emperor *Henricus Auceps*, being invited by the Pope to be crown'd at *Rome*, anſwered, It was ſufficient for him to be King of the *Romans* by *Gods Grace*, and ſo oblig'd to protect *Germany* from the incurſion of infidells. *Rodolph* the 1. gave ſuch an other anſwer, being advis'd to go to *Rome* to be crown'd. *Italy ſaid he, I know, hath conſum'd many Alman Kings, I will not to* Rome, *I am already King, I am already an Emperor, and I hope I ſhall be able to act for the Chriſtian Common-wealth, as if I had perform'd that ceremony at* Rome.

The Canoniſts, whoſe main endeavours are to elevate the Popes Miter above the Imperial Majeſty, would have it; *that when* Cæſar *dies, the Right is devolv'd to the Pope, till a new Election.* But we well know, moſt noble Princes, that by our Golden bull it is ordain'd otherwiſe, & that during the Vacancy of the Empire, the right of Adminiſtration appertains to the *Electors of the Rhine and Saxony*. It is well known how *Paul* the 4. would have moleſted *Ferdinand* the 1. by his *Caraffical Canons*, but to little purpoſe. For as Serpents do naturally retain a poyſon ſtill in them, though they do not alwaies vent it; ſo the *Roman* ſeaven headed *Beaſt* doth ſtill keep within him that malignant humor towards the Emperor; which may chance be his own deſtruction at laſt: as we read of *John Baptiſta* Biſhop of *Concordia*, who at a *Ducal* feaſt in *Venice*, kept in his gutts that Wind which ſhould have found vent backward, ſo long, that he died of it. Now touching the Right that his Holineſſe hath to *Rome* by the donation of *Conſtantine*, it is the ſame that *Venice* hath to the Dominion of the Adriatique Gulph; they are both of them no other then Titles of *Straw*: yet that of *Rome* doth produce the Pope much grain. And as that vainglorious Citty was firſt founded by Fugitives and Robbers, and afterwards patched up an Empire of *varia magna latrocinia*, of divers great Theeveries (for Kingdoms are little better) which ſhee got by oppreſſion, tyranny, and rapine;

ſo the ſame genius remaines ſtill in *Rome*, for ſhe may be ſayed to be a Harpye ſtill, and to robbe all the Chriſtian World that's ſubject to her by her mercenary Pardons, Buls, and Indulgences: She ſeldome takes the *Lamb* without his *Fleece*: Lord, how is ſhe degenerated from her ſelf when ſhe was a Primitive Chriſtian! in thoſe times there were golden Prieſts, and wooden Chalices, but now clean contrary, as *Boniface* the Martyr cryed out,

——*In time of old*
The Chalices *were* wood, *the* Prieſts *were* gold;
But now a man may ſwear by Haly rood,
The Chalices *are* gold, *the* Prieſts *are* wood.

Indeed the *Italians* are generally covetous, and it is to foment their pleaſures, whereof they are the greateſt embracers of any people. About the precincts of *Padua*, there were two brothers that in a cleer ſhine night were walking in the fields, and one of them caſting his eyes up to the Firmament, wiſhed that he had as many fat Oxen as there were Starres in the Heavens. The other preſently wiſhed, that he had a Field as large as the Firmament; the other replying, what he would doe with it? he anſwered, To feed your Oxen. But the judgement of Heaven is obſervable herein; for as they multiplied diſcourſe about theſe prophane wiſhes, they fell a quarrelling, and ſo ſlew one another in the place.

And now, I pray, what Nation is more vindicative than the *Italian*? How many have been murther'd for caſting but a few glances upon another mans wife out of a window? What various inventions have they of poyſoning, ſometimes by the ſmoak of a candle, ſometimes by the ſuavity of a flower, ſometimes by a poyſon'd glove or handkerchief, ſometimes by ſmall croſſebowes with poyſon'd needles inſtead of arrowes. What an inhumane horrid revenge did a *Millanez* take of an old friend of his, to whom having been reconciled after ſome quarrell, he bore ſtill a black rancor in his breaſt againſt him, and having ſurpris'd him in a convenient place, he put a dagger to his throat, vowing that if hee would not doe one thing, hee was a dead man, which was *to abjure God Almighty*, the infortunate man did it thrice, and the third time as he was pronouncing the words, he ſtabb'd him to the heart, and ſo diſpatcht him, glorying afterwards of the fulneſſe of his revenge; for hee had deſtroyed his *body and ſoul*? And now that I am in *Milan*, me-thinkes I ſee that glorious Empreſſe *Beatrix*, *Barbaroſſa*'s wife, riding through the ſtreets upon a Mule, with her face towards the poſteriors of her, and holding the tayle in her hand for a bridle; O moſt unmanly, and baſe unparallell'd peece of barbariſm; but the Emperour was ſoundly quit with them; for beſides thoſe whom he put to death for this affront, he caus'd the chiefeſt of the Town to lick out figges being ſtuck in a Mules Fundament, whence proceeded that proverbiall Jeere which continues to this day in *Italy*, *Ecco la fico*; *Lo here the figge*: For when they would mock any, they uſe to put the thumb betwixt the two forefingers, and pronounce thoſe words.

And, to draw to a period, I pray hear what that noble *French* perſonage, *Alexander de Pontaymery*, a man of a candid and clear judgement, ſpeakes of this wanton Countrey of *Italy*, *Nous allons*, ſaith he, *en Italie auec une deſpenſe incroyable achepter la ſeule ombre de la civitité, & nous en rapportons la maſſe entiere de vices; ceux de Milan nous apprennent la tromperie, le Venetien nous rend Hypocrites, le Romain nous plonge en un Ocean d' Atheiſme & d' impieté, & le Neapolitain nous change en ſatyre, ou pluſtoſt nous fait un eſgouſt, & un cloaque de toute laſcivité, molleſſe, & paillardiſſe, le Florentin nous*

enſeigne

enſeigne l'artifice et l'operation de poyſon—— We traverſe the *Alpes*, and trot into *Italy* with incredible expenſe, to take up certain ſhadows of *Civility*, but we bring back the whole maſſe of *Vice*; the *Milanez* teacheth us how to be *Juglers*, the *Bolognois* to be *Lyars*, the *Venetian* to be *Hypocrites*, the *Napolitan* transformeth us to *Satyres* in laſcivity and luſt, the *Roman* plungeth us in an ocean of *Atheiſm*, the *Florentine* teacheth us the artifice of Poyſoning.

Therefore under the favour of this noble Prince that ſpoak before me; and of this moſt celebrous and ſage Aſſembly, I hold *Italy, in ſtatu quo nunc*, to be moſt incapable to recover her former Principality, but fitter rather to be the Queene of Pleaſures, than the Empreſs of *Europe*.

THE ORATION
OF
The L: NICHOLAS BAWNICKHAUSEN
OF
BALMEROD,
By way of Apologie, or as a Temperament to the preceding ORATIONS.

Moſt Ample, Illuſtrious, and High-born Princes,

THere is no quality more naturally inherent, and ſo hereditary to humane braines, as variety and difference of opinions, which, I think never appear'd more evidently then in this moſt learned, and renowned Aſſembly; but I beleeve that thoſe diſcrepancies of Judgments, which have happen'd, have proceeded not from any hatred, or Malignant humour, but from the innocent, and free conceptions of the mind; let malice and partiality ſeek lodging among the vulgar, and not harbour in ſuch noble breaſts as yours; 'Tis tru, ther hath been much acrimony and bitternes ſhew'd in detecting the Vices of ſom peeple, but on the other ſide ther hath bin as much candor and ſweetnes in diſplaying their vertues; In performance of both, Eloquence mounted up to her very height. But touching the Vices you have ſpoken of, we muſt have a due and ſerious regard of the frailties of humane condition, and it is a high point of injuſtice to charge a whole Nation with the miſdemeanours of a few: ſo that Apology which the amorous Poet made in behalf of maydes, may be applyed to Nations:

Parcite paucarum diffundere crimen in omnes;
Spectetur meritis Natio quæque ſuis.

We are all the Sons of *Adam*, and ſprung from his loynes, *Omnes malè ſumus*, and it comes oftentimes to paſſe that what one reprehends in another, or abroad, he finds it at home, and haply in his own boſome. Now, as all quadrupedrall Animalls, except Aſſes, are ſubject to a kind of Vermin, ſo ther is no Nation unleſſe it be meerly *Aſinin*, but is ſubject to ſome infirmities or other; Ther is a free and facetious common ſaying, *Nullam familiam eſſe in qua non ſit fur aut Meretrix*, Ther is no family (high or low) but hath a whore or a knave in't: Now, if ſingle Families cannot plead ſuch an immunity, how ſhall we think that whole Nations can be able to do it? The greateſt wits have a kind of mixture of madnes, and the beſt policied peeple, cannot be without ſom ſpice of Exorbitancy. The pureſt fields have ſom kind of weeds that repullulat among the corn; Either Intemperance, Incontinence, Idlenes or Hypocriſy, or ſom other ſignall vice doth ſway

among all peeple more or leſſe. Wherupon when *Gaſpar Slickius* was telling *Frederique* the fourth, that he abhorr'd Hypocriſy ſo much, that he wold go travell to find out a Countrey wher ther were no diſſemblers, The Emperour ſmiling ſaid, *Ultra ſauro matas ergo & glacialem Oceanum tibi eundum eſt, tamen cum eò veneris non omnino carebit hypocriſi locus, ſi modo & tu homo non Deus es, Inter mortales enim nemo eſt qui non aliqua ex parta fictus fucatuſque ſit.* Thou muſt go beyond *Sarmatia*, and the frozen Ocean, yet when thou comſt thither, thou wilt find that there is Hypocriſie if they be Men, and no Gods, for there is not a Soul among Mortalls but is ſom way or other fain'd or counterfeited. *Vitia erunt donec Homines*, Ther will be Vices as long as ther are men, as *Cerialis* ſa th.

But while we inveigh againſt the *Vice*, it is no part of humanity to hate the perſon, let us hate the ill *Manners* and not the *Man*. And being mindfull of our own lubricities as well as of mankinds in generall, let us not be too Eagle ey'd into other mens infirmities, unleſſe it be by them to mend our own.

I have heard, moſt excellen Prince *Maximilian*, what you have charged the *French* withall, *viz.* that they were poſſeſs'd ſomtimes with Furies, alluding to their ſundry civill Commotions; 'tis very tru, yet they have not bin ſo far tranſported, but they came to themſelfs againe, and I doubt not but the hand of Heaven will in a ſhort time quench theſe preſent flames that now rage there, and for us *Germans* it were our duty to bring all the water of the Rhin to do it; by calling to memory that moſt holy league which was ſtruck between the Emperour *Frederique* the ſecond, and *Lewis* the eighth of *France*, wherin the moſt ancient appellation of *Germans* and *Franks*, was reviv'd and acknowledgd to be the ſame nation, & ſprung of the ſame ſtock, therfore it was capitulated, that when we came to mention one another, we ſhold mutually term our ſelfs brothers; We muſt remember alſo how *Maximilian* the firſt, caus'd the book which was kept among the Records at *Spire*, to be publickly burnt, wherin all the injuries and quarrells that had ever happen'd twixt the Empire and the Kingdom of *France* were couch'd.

And you moſt adorn'd Baron of *Limburg*, under favour you have inveigh'd againſt *Spain* with too much *heat*, as if ſhe were

Nido di tradimento ove ſi cova
Quanto mal per il mond' hoggi ſi trova.

As if *Spain* were the neſt, wherin was hatch'd all the miſchief that hath befalu poore *Europe*, ſince the *Caſtilian* mounted to this greatnes. Now as ſom Painters when they draw a Face take more pains to ſet out a Mole, or Wert, then the gracefulneſſe of the whole countenance, ſo under correction have you bin pleas'd to delineat *Spain* unto us: It is true, the *Spaniard* is much emulated by ſom, and hated by others, ſuſpected by all; but as many ſweet and ſavoury things are not therfore inſipid, becauſe they prove ſo to ſqueazy and unſound ſtomachs, ſo the *Spaniard* is not ſo bad of himſelf, becauſe he is reported to be ſo, by ſuch who either envy or Maligne him; All *Spaniards* are not like the Duke of *Alva*, who becauſe he perfectly abhorr'd a Rebell, ſuch as he held our Countrey-man the *Low-German* to be, did ſuch ſevere execution upon them; for wheras they alledg that King *Philip* had broke his Oath, and infring'd their privileges, by introducing the Inquiſition, and impoſing new taxes, K. *Philip* anſwer'd, that 'twas they themſelfs who had broken their own privileges firſt, by receding from that Religion, wherein he found them, and wherin acording as he was engaged to God Almighty by ſolemn Oath, taken at his Inauguration, he was bound to maintain them, which he could not do but by ſtrength of Armes and a Warre, which they had drawn upon themſelfs, and therfore it was juſt they ſhold maintain it: For what he did was to preſerve his Oath with the Religion, and Immunities he found them in, which they wold force him to violat, therfor they may thank themſelfs for the miſeries that befell them; which

which yet in ſom reſpect turn'd mightily to their advantage, for it fil'd *Belgium* with wealth and treſure; In regard the *Spaniard* being of ſo haughty an humor, that he wold not relinquiſh his right to thoſe Provinces, he employ'd ſo much Indian Gold and Silver to reduce them that countervayl'd the price of the Countrey forty times over; And had it not been for thoſe unhappy Warrs, the Catholique King might by this time have pav'd all his Churches and palaces with *Peru* Ingots, and *Mexican* Patacoons.

Touching the Society of *Jeſuits*, were it not for their *Hildebrandian* Doctrine, they might be very neceſſary Members of Church and State, both for the Education of youth, the propagation of learning, converting of Infidels and other things.

For what concerns Great *Britain*, *Hungary* and *Poland*, truly the Darts which ſom Noble Princes here have hurld at them, were a little too keen; Touching the two laſt, thoſe Encomiums which ſom noble Princes whom I behold before me have made of them, make a full compenſation for what was ſpoken *contra*; They a Martiall people, perpetually inur'd to Armes, and ſtanding upon their gard, that the Common Enemy ſhall ruſh no further into Europe. And for them of Great *Britain*, as they were in former ages much renoun'd for their trophies and feats abroad, (for one of them built the walls of our *Vienna* returning from the Holy land, which, to confeſſe the truth, was more honor to *him* then to the *Arch-Duke*, who articled with him to do it) I ſay as ſome ages ſince, the *Engliſh* were famous, ſo of late yeers they were *envied* by all Nations for their mighty encreaſe of wealth and commerce, with peace and affluence of all felicity; Untill theſe late inteſtine Warrs happen'd, which makes them now to be rather pittied then Envied, to be rather ſcorned then reſpected; yet they have diſcover'd that the ſame ſpirit of magnanimity and proweſſe remaines ſtill in the hearts of the people, as appear'd by thoſe ſundry battails, ſieges and Skirmiſhings they had, which were more then happen'd in any Countrey for the time, conſidering the extent of ground; But that addition of *Scotland* to *England* was unhappy and fatall to her, for from that cold Northern dore blew all her troubles.

And now do I much admire what came into that Prince his mind, who ſpoke of *Germany*, to be ſo tart againſt her, and to throw ſo much dirt into the face of his own Countrey; ſurely as I beleeve he took thoſe taunts and contumelies out of ſom forr ein Author, who was no great friend to *Germany*; but 'tis as eaſie for Her to ſhake them off, as feathers off a Cloak, or ſmall flies when they infeſt us in Sommer; but as *Tiberius* anſwer'd one, who told him of ſom aſperſions that were caſt abroad upon him, *Non indignamur aliquos eſſe qui nobis male dicat, ſatis eſt ſi hoc habemus ne quis nobis malè faciat*; We are not angry that ther are ſome who *ſpeak* ill of us, It is enough that we are in ſuch a condition, that no body can *do* us any ill; ſo may *Germany* ſay of her ſelf. 'Tis too tru, that *Caſar* hath receiv'd ſome deminution in point of power, but though ſom Countreys which ſeem to have revolted from him ſeem to uſurp his rights, yet he ſtill claims them, and they acknowledg ſealty; We know that *Frederique* the ſecond writ to the Pope, *Italia hareditai eſt mea, & hoc notum eſt toti orbi*; you know *Italy* is my inheritance, and this is known to all the world, therfore when *Pius* the fourth wold have made *Coſmo* of *Medicis* *King* of *Hetruria*, the Emperour did countermand it; And afterwards when *Pius* the fift created him, *Gran Duke of Toſcany*, *Caſar* did proteſt againſt it, as an invaſion of his imperiall prerogative; though that title was afterwards confirm'd to *Francis* his Son by the Emperors ſpecial charter, and interceſſion of friends, yet with this proviſo, that he ſhold acknowledg himſelf *Beneficiary* of the Empire. Moreover it continueth to this day that when any difference happen twixt any of the *Italian* Princes about extent of Territory, the deciſion herof belongs to the Imperiall Court; Ther is a late pregnant example herof, for when the *Genoways* had encroached upon the Marquis of *Final*, and had in a manner exterminated him from Houſe and home, the Emperour *Ferdinand* did ſummon them to anſwer for themſelfs, with this menacing addition, *Niſi Fecialis ſuo parerent urbem & agrum Genuenſem*

enſem ſe proſcripturum, If they wold not obey his Herald, his Imperiall Majeſtie wold proſcribe both the Town and Countrey of *Liguria*, but they conform'd to his command; Now, ther is no *Civilian* Doctor but will confeſſe that *Cæſar* is Lord paramount, and conſequently hath Juriſdiction over all the States of *Italy*, and that it is an incontroulable truth, and a Rule in Law, *Nullis Italiæ civitatibus leges condere jus eſſe quæ Romanorum legibus quas Fredericus promulgari juſſit contrariæ ſint*, Ther is no City of *Italy* can by right eſtabliſh any Law that may repugn any way the Roman Lawes which *Frederique* comanded to be promulgated. Touching the Pope, all the world know that he is no other *de Jure* but a Vaſſall or Chaplain to *Cæſar*, who gave him the præfecture of *Rome*, and the Countrey adjacent; a confirmation wherof, he ſolemnly ſeeks of every new Emperour: Therfore *Cæſar* is not fallen from his property and Imperiall Right to *Rome* to this day; Nor is it abſolutely neceſſary for him to make his perſonall reſidence in *Rome*, it being a Rule, *Ibi eſt Roma, ubi eſt Imperator*, Ther *Rome* is, where the Emperour is; We know that when *Conſtantine* the Great, did firſt transferr his Court to *Conſtantinople*, and fixed there, ſhe being the fitteſt Citty to rule the world by reaſon of her ſituation, yet he and his ſucceſſors did ſtill entitle themſelfs Roman Emperours, preſerving ſtill their firſt rights; as the *Athenians* were ſayed, notwithſtanding that they had relinquiſhed the Citty to conſerve *Athens* ſtill in their Ships; So that it may be ſayd without much impropriety of ſpeech, that *Rome* is now at *Vienna*, or *Prague*, or *Norimberg*, wherſoever the imperiall perſon of *Cæſar* is: All the Hans Towns, though they have made uſe of *Cæſar*, and procur'd large priviledges for ſom pecuniary contributions, yet they acknowledg him ſtill their ſupreme liege Lord; Adde herunto that *Savoy*, *Lorrain*, and *Burgundy* are members of the Empire to this day; as alſo the *Neitherlands* or *Belgium*, therfore when the confederat Provinces having revolted from *Spain*, had ſent a ſplendid legation to *Elizabeth* Queen of *England*, to take them under her protection, the juſt and wiſe Princeſſe put it to deliberation of Councell, as it appears yet upon Record, *An cum alterius principis ſubditis protectionis fœdus inire liceret, & an Belgæ fœderati offerre jure poſſent ſine Cæſaris conſenſu qui ſupremus Feudi Dominus erat*; I ſay the ſaid prudent Queen put it to debate, whether it was lawfull to enter into a league with the Subjects of another Prince, and whether thoſe confederated Provinces could make ſuch a propoſall with the conſent of *Cæſar* who was Soveraign Lord of the *Fee*: Wherupon the firſt anſwer ſhe ſent them was, *Nihil ſibi antiquius eſſe quam fidem cum honore conjunctam tueri, nec dum ſibi liquere, quomodo ſalvo honore, & conſcientia integrâ provincias illas oblatas in protectionem multo minus in poſſeſſionẽ accipere poſſet*, Nothing, ſayd Q. *Eliz.* was of more Religion to her, then to conſerve her Faith conjoyn'd with an honor worthy of a Prince, and that it did not yet appear unto her how with ſafety of her honor and integrity of Conſcience, ſhe cold undertake the protection, much more the poſſeſſion of thoſe Provinces: Yet afterwards ſom darkneſſes and jealouſies encreaſing 'twixt her and *Spain*, ſhe undertook the protection. And ſhe prov'd a brave Auxiliary unto them, both for men and Money, in ſo much that the foundation of that Free State may be ſayd to be cimented with Engliſh blood; 'Tis tru, that *France* concurr'd with her for pure politicall reſpects, for they were both as Remoras to the Spaniſh greatnes; Therfore although thoſe ſixe Fugitive Provinces which have revolted from *Spain* have been ſtrangers to the Empire ever ſince, yet all the reſt of the Provinces acknowledg their old homage to *Cæſar*.

Now touching the *Helvetians* or *Suiſſes*, although by an Imperiall *Diplom* or Charter, they have *Exemptionem à Judicio Aulico, Camerali & Retvillenſi, libertatem fœderationum, & immunitatem ab omnibus oneribus realibus Imperio debitis, tamen conſtitutione fracta pacis publicæ tenentur, & pacem Imperii publicam violantes in Camera accuſari poſſunt, imo etiam contra omnes Imperii hoſtes exteros ſuppetias ferre ſunt obſtricti*. I ſay, although the Swiſſes have exemption from Court or Chamber cenſures, although they have freedom or confederacy, and an immunity from all reall taxes of the Empire, yet in caſe they infringe the publick peace, they are citable to the imperiall Chamber, and they are bound to bring ayd againſt all forren Enemies of the Empire.

Touching

Touching the exceſſe of Drinking, wherwith you brand the *German*, 'tis tru, that no Nation is more ſociable and hoſpitable, which proceeds from the largenes of their Souls, and free Spirits, yet if they are peccant this way, their rare *continence* makes a compenſation for their intemperance; Yet under favour ther be other Nations that be as guilty this way; For wheras the *German* doth *pelt* the brain with ſmall ſhot, I mean with little draughts, the *Engliſhman* doth uſe to *Storm* it with Canon Bullet, I mean with huge drawghts at a time, In ſo much that of the two he is the purer Drinker, for he is the only man who trades in ſheere liquor, without eating any thing els, which all other Nations uſe to do; In ſo much, that *Scaliger* doth not hit the humor right in his Epigram, wherin he deſcants upon three Nations,

Tres ſunt Convivæ, Germanus, Flander & Anglus,
Dic, quis edit melius, quis melinſve bibit?
Non comedis Germane, *bibis, Tu non bibis* Angle
Sed comedis, comedis Flandre, *bibiſq; bene.*

Laſtly, touching ITALY, Renowned and Triumphant *Italy*, that Noble Prince who declaim'd in her praiſe ſpoke too ſparingly, and he who pleaded againſt her, ſpoke too much, he rubb'd her ſores with too rigid a hand, ſpecially the imperiall ſeven-hill'd City, glorious and immortall *Rome*, of whom it ſeems that Providence hath a peculiar and more ſpeciall care then ordinary, for although ſhe hath bin ſo often raviſh'd by ſuch ſwarmes of barbarous peeple, yet ſhe ſtill holds up her head; and though ſo many *Crowns* & *Scepters* have forſaken her, yet the *Croſier* bears ſtill up her aged limbs, and keeps her from falling. She, who in former ages preſerved her ſelf by *Proweſſe*, doth do it now by *piety*. Touching her Biſhops, that ſaying of *Guicciardin*'s was a little too virulent, wherin he tells us, *Hodie tam depravati ſunt mores, ut in Pontifice laudetur probitas cum cæterorum hominum nequitiam non excedit*; Ther is ſuch a deprivation of manners now a dayes crept into *Rome*, that if the Popes vices do not exceed thoſe of an ordinary man, he is accounted vertuous. Touching the wealth of the Church, and the bounty of our Pious progenitors, I am none of thoſe that repine at it, and I wold be loath to deprive Saint *Peter* of his patrimony, or have any of his lands to mingle with mine, for fear they ſhold prove as a Canker in my Eſtate, I wold be loath to exchange Souls with any of thoſe that robb the Church, I would not fill my Cheſts with ſuch *Aurum Tholoſanum*: Ther was a remarkable thing happen'd in the time of *Frederique* the ſecond, who being extremely incenc'd againſt *Peter de Vineis* his Secretary, caus'd him to be exoculated; yet though he had ſo loſt his eyes, the Emperour readmitted him to his Councel, becauſe he was an extraordinary wiſe man: The Secretary was very ſenſible of the loſſe of his eyes, and therfor ſtudyed how to be reveng'd. Herupon ther being a Warre twixt the Emperour and the Pope, the Secretary *de Vineis* told him, *Vires Eccleſiæ ſuiſmet opibus eſſe conterendas*, The power of the Church is to be quell'd by her own wealth: Herupon he adviſed the Emperour to ſell ſom of the Church goods, which he did in *Piſa* and other places, which being done, the Secretary told him boldly, *Imperator, injuriam mihi à te illatam ultus ſum*, ------O Emperor I have now reveng'd my ſelf of the injury that was done me, Thou haſt drawn upon thy ſelf already the hatred of *men*, and now I have drawn upon thee the hatred of *God* by this act of Sacrilege, therfor all things ſhall fare ill with thee hereafter, which proved accordingly as the Hiſtory plainly tells us.

Touching the exceſſes of ſome Popes, which *Poggio* and *Platina* ripp up, it cannot be denied but among ſo many ſom muſt be bad; In the firſt Election that our Saviour himſelf made of his twelve Apoſtles, we know ther was *one* naught, But let it not be forgotten that the firſt 33. Biſhops of *Rome* were all Martyrs; If the Cardinalls *purple* ſeem too gay in the eyes of that Noble Prince who ſpoke againſt it, and that ſom Eccleſiaſtiques live in too much pomp and Plenty, The *Capuchins*

frock, and the auſtere abſtemious lifes of other mendicant Fryers may make ſom compenſation for their exceſſes; If *Venice* and *Naples* with other places, have ſo many Courteſans, the continence of ſo many thouſand cloyſter'd ſweet ſoules who have quite divorc'd themſelfs from the world, and wedded Heaven, may ſerve to apologize for the Countrey in generall; Yet I am not ſo far tranſported with the love of *Italy*, (or any Region els) that ſhe may deſerve to ſtand in competition for preheminence with *Germany*; No, *Italy* comes as far ſhort of her in that point, as an *Italian mile* comes ſhort of a *German league*, which in ſom places is five times longer.

DIXI.

C. *Frederique von Pliegianem.*

I Have heard with no leſſe pleſure then profit all thoſe moſt learned and Elaborat Orations, which have bin pronounced in this Princely Diet; and touching my own judgment I totally concurr in point of opinion with the perſonage that ſpoke laſt, and with his highneſſe *Charles* Duke of *Saxony*, who dilated himſelf ſo gallantly upon the ſame ſubject, *viz.* that of all the Kingdoms and States of *Europe*, *Germany* deſerves the Palm, and principality.

B. *Henry von Panowitz.*

And I alſo, moſt excellent Princes, am ſetled alſo in the ſame opinion, which I hold to be Orthodoxall, and not derogatory to any other Countrey beſides.

C. *Joachim von Jaxheim.*

And I am cleerly of that mind, nor do I hold it a wrong or diſparagement to any other part of *Europe* to veile to *Germany*, and come in the arreare.

C. *Chriſtopher von Belward.*

I have weigh'd and winnow'd in my intellectualls, all thoſe opinions that have been delivered in this high convention, and I hold it appertaines *de Jure* to *Germany* to have the preheminence, which I wold be ready to maintain with my *Sword*, as well as with my *ſaying*, if occaſion did require it; Nor doth this opinion proceed from any partiality or fondnes of affection becauſe I am a *German* born, but from the pure dictates of reaſon and Juſtice.

THE

THE CLOSE OF THE ASSEMBLY,

By the moſt excellent, FREDERIQUE Duke of VVITTEMBERG, &c.

Moſt Illuſtrious Prince, ever endeared Coſens, and much Honoured Barons.—

THEr have bin many famous *Diets* in *Germany*, which have bin more populous, and of a longer continuance then this, but I beleeve ther was never any which tranſacted more buſines in ſo ſhort a time; I dare ſay that *Europe* was never ſo exactly ſurvayed, & travelled over, as ſhe hath bin theſe few dayes by us; And this we have don without incurring any inconveniences or hazards at all; either of difficult wayes, incurſion of theeves, ſtumbling of horſes, hard fare, illfavour'd lodgings, or croſſing of Seas, with thoſe nomberles incommodities which we know are incident to perigrination, and journeying in forrein Countries.

And now me thinks, you expect with earneſtnes, and a kind of impatience that I ſhold deliver my opinion touching the queſtion which hath bin controverted ſo many dayes, and canvas'd to an fro, with ſuch high ſtraines of Rhetoric and Energie of wit in ſo many fluent Orations ſwelling with ſuch high tides of Eloquence, and learning; But I humbly deſire to be excus'd herein, you know 'tis a rule of morallity all the world over, *that Compariſons are odious*; Beſides, under favour, neither the *place* nor *perſons* of this Aſſembly, are fit to paſſe a definitive ſentence hereof; We are all *Germans*, and do what we can, we muſt be a little indulgent to our own Countrey by an irreſiſtible inſtinct of Nature: All Regions have ſom advantage or other to make them lift up their creſts. Let *Germany* glory that ſhe hath the Prince Paramount of Chriſtendom for her perpetuall gueſt, that *Cæſar* keeps his Court in her. Let *Spain* be the Queen of *Mines*, *France* of *Men*; let Great *Britain* be the Queen of *Iles*, *Italy* the Queen of Policy, with all ſorts of Elegancies; let it be granted that the *French* and *Pole* are beſt a Horſeback, the *Engliſhman* and *Hollander* upon a deck, the *Spaniard* at a ſiege, the *Italian* in a Treaty, the *Hungarian* upon a rampart, &c. Every Nation hath a particular aptitude to ſomthing more then another, and this by the common decree of Nature, who uſeth to diſperſe her benefits, and not powre them all together upon any one peeple.

And now, moſt ſplendid and magnificent Princes, my moſt dear Coſens and Compatriots, how ſhall I pay that due tribut of gratitude, which I confeſſe to have made my ſelf liable unto, for this noble and vertuous *Congreſſe?* truly, no words are ſtrong enough to expreſſe my ſelf herin, unleſſe they were couch'd in ſuch patheticall and gallant Orations which have bin formerly framd; All that I can ſay and deſire for the preſent is, that you would pleaſe to accept of a *lipp*-payment only, (which yet is *cordiall*) untill ſom happy encounter may afford me an opportunity to return ſom reall acknowledgment: In the interim, moſt noble and hopefull Princes, well may your *Soules* fare, may your *Vertues* encreaſe, and your *Fame* flouriſh to all poſterity.

FINIS.

A particular of ſuch matters as were debated in this German Diet.

A *fol.*

A Buſe of forren Travell 3. *in the pro.*
ſage adviſe to a Traveller 4. *ibid.*
Abbot of *Fuldo* the greateſt of Chriſtendom, he furniſh'd the Emperour wih 60000 fighting men. 9.
In that Abbacy 600. Gentlemen were uſd to be bred, and 30. Doctors to teach them 10.
Auſpurg famous for Goldſmiths 13.
The admirable wooden Eagle made by *Regiomontanus* to the life 14
All the old famous Artiſts muſterd up *among the Greeks and Romans* 14
A notable paſſage 'twixt *Albertus Magnus* and *Thomas Aquinas* 14
All the famous Printers numbred 15
Antwerp charact. riz'd 16
Acoſtus opinion of the Torrid Zone 17
One of *Ariſtotles* Errors 17
Auguſtus Ceſar and *Tiberius* drank moſt commonly *German* wines 18
Annwerp erected the firſt Burſe 20
Of *Arioviſtus* the valiant *German*, his ſtout anſwer to *Ceſar* 22
Above 19 millions of ſoules in *Germany* not counting *Denmark* and *Bohemia*, as *Boterus* affirms 25
A notable paſſage of *Babo* Count of *Abeneberg* 25
Andaluzia from *Vandales* 26
Auguſtus Ceſar twiſe defeated by the *Germans*, call'd *Lolliana*, and *Variana clades* 25
A memorable paſſage in *Conſtantinople* touching one of the Emperours Ambaſſadors 26
The ancienteſt race of Noblemen is in *Germany* 26
of *Artemiſia* and her wonderfull love to her husband 2
The anſwer of a *Pole* why he held the plough on Sunday 7
A notable example of poyſning us'd in *Poland*, and the fearfull judgment that enſued thereupon 8
Aurelianus the Emperour kill'd 48. men in one day in the field 12
Attila charact. riz'd 18
his death 19
A wiſe Anſwer of an Archbiſhop of *Colen* to the Abbot of *Fuldo* 19
S. *Auguſtins* with 28
A *Calabrian* hath nothing but the ſhape of a man in him 36
A ſhrewd judgment of a learned *Frenchman* touching *Italy* 42
Aquitaine daintily deſcrib'd by *Salvianus*, and *Province* by *Boterus* 38
Ariſtotle fouly err'd when he writes that there are no Aſſes in *France* 53
The Duke of *Anjous* miſcarriage in the *Netherlands*, he was made Governor by Queen *Eliz.* letters 59
Of the *French* diſeaſe 59
The *French* Nation cenſur'd, They have whirlwinds in their brains, quickſands in their breaſts, characters given of them by the Ancients 59
French Kings not liable to pay the debts of their predeceſſors, examples produc'd 59
A naſty leprous *French* peeple call'd *Capotts* dwelling in *Bearn* 59
The Invincible *Armada* in the yeere 88 deſcrib'd 39
Of Prince *Arthur*, his character in verſe 41
Mr. *Arondel* of *Warder* how he came to be Count of the Empire, his patent 42
Auſonius his character of a ſalmon 46
His opinion of the *Britains* 53
Adrian the fourth an *Engliſhman* his haughtines 55
Anne of Bullen taunted in *France* 56
Of the Abuſe of Tobacco 56
An Apologie for human infirmities 45
The advantages of divers Countreys 51
An Apologie for the Popes and the Cardinalls 49
Another for *Italy* 50
The Atheiſticall life and ſaying of a *German* Prince 36
Of *Amſterdam* 35
Of the *Auſtrian* Family 29

B

B*Odins* notable deſcription of *Germany* 10
Berchtoldus Swartzius a *Franciſcan* firſt Inventor of gunpowder 14
Bezas Epigram of *Aldus Manutius* the Printer 15
Boterus his opinion of the *German* Cities 16
Of *Bachrag* wines 18
The benefit *Holland* makes of her milk may compare with *Bourdeaux* wines, or *Lisbons* ſpices 19
Biſcopius a *Welch* Monk made five pilgrimages 19

to *Rome*, and us'd to bring with him ſome choice Artiſts 23
Bonfinius preferrs *Auſtria* before *Italy* 35
The bad Popes cenſur'd 37
Bembo's prophaneſſe 38
Of a Biſhop that died by keeping in his wind backward at a feaſt 41
Beatrix Emp: *Barbaroſſa's* wife barbarouſly uſd in Milan, the Emperor had his full revenge 42
The *Britains* of the *Gallic*, or *Wallic* race 42
Bodin cenſur'd 60
Great *Britain* characterix'd 33
Her advantagious ſituation 33
Her ſeas as fruitfull as her ſhores 33
Her character in verſe 33
Her character by *Eumenius* to *Conſtantin* the Great 33
The progreſſe that her Fiſh makes about her throughout the yeer, with her ſeverall ſeaſons of fiſhing 34
Britain a microcoſm of herſelf 34
Of the Inhabitants of *Britain* 34
Britain had the firſt Chriſtian King and Emperour 36
Britain branded by *Porphyry* 36
The old *Britons* or *Welſh* the greateſt planters of Chriſtianity 36
Moſt of the famous men of *Britain* ancient and modern muſterd up 37
Boniface his ill report of the *Engliſh* 50
Britain hath the beſt Cocks and Doggs 51
The Baths of *Germany* 36
Bartolus ſaying, that tall men are ſeldom wiſe 30
S. *Bernards* deſcription of *Ireland* 60
A bitter ſatyre againſt the Queen of *Scotland* 64
Buchanan and *Knocks* cenſur'd 64

C

THey of *China* an Eagle-eyd people, next neighbours to the Riſing Sun. They diſdain all other Nations. Their proverb. The true appellation of *China*, 8. times bigger then *France*. They are good Artiſts. They have generally flat noſes. They reſtrain ſtrangers to come into their Countrey. They inhibit the Natives to travell abroad, &c. 2 *in the proeme.*
The character of man 2 *in the pro.*
The *Chinois* enemies to humanity, to the law of Nature 2 *in the pro.*
Cybeles prieſts were *Hermaphrodites* 4 *in the pro.*
Charlemain vers'd in many languages, a good Poet, he caus'd the Grammar to be put in the vulgar toung, and *German* names to be impos'd upon the months in the yeer, he divided the winds into twelve, he was us'd to be preſent in the ſchooles, and threatned a degradation to all Nobles that were illiterat 11
Charls the V. had *Thucydides* alwaies with him in the field 11
A compariſon touching *Italy* 35
Another compariſon 36
A compariſon of the French Wines 39
A compariſon of the French Kings 50
A compariſon of Monſieur *de la Nove* 54
Two compariſons wittily us'd 7
A fit compariſon 6
A compariſon 'twixt the *Germans* and *Italians* 8
Cæſar ſaluted onely the skirts of *Germany* 8
A compariſon of Rivers 9
A compariſon of Weeds 9
Ciceroes complaint of falſe writing 15
A compariſon of *Tacitus* 17
Cæſars ſaying of the *Swablanders* 23
A compariſon touching Kingdoms 23
Of the *Coſacks* 23
A high compariſon about the praiſes of *Italie* 21
A compariſon 41
The *Italian* Wheat is the firſt, the *Boetian* next, the *Sicilian* the third, and the *African* next that 21
Of *Coſmo de Medici* and his rare abilities, his admirable pietie, his golden ſpeech, his Epitaph 27

D.

THe duty of a Traveller 3. *in the pro.*
Duke of *Saxony* Orator for *Germany* 5
His curious Proeme. 5
Diſſwaſions from forren Travell 7
Dantzick, *Delph*, in *Low Germany*, and *Roſtock*, *Paderborn*, *Brunſwick*, and *Sreſlaw* in *High Germany* the moſt famous for Beer 18
The Duke of *Holſtein* had at one time 1000. Mares, and 100 Stallions 19
Of the *Danube* that watereth a hundred people 19
The *Dutch* were Grandfathers, if not Fathers of the *Britains*, as *Cæſar* writes. 23
Of divers that writ upon bald petty ſubjects, as *Archippus* tell upon the praiſe of an Aſſe, *Paſſeratius* upon his ſhadow, *Lucian* of a fly, *Eraſmus* of folly, *&c.* 6
The defects of *Italy* in not having Navigable Rivers with others 35
Divers places in *Italy* ſubject to ill aires 35
Of Duke *Godfrey* of *Bullen* 43
A Diſcourſe againſt Elective Kingdomes, and what confuſions come by interregnums 47
Dirt of *Paris* indelible 63
Montague his ſaying of his Countrymen 64
A Diſcourſe of Forren Travell by the Duke of *Saxony* 5
Of Duels ſo much us'd by the *French* 64
The dangerous opinions of the Jeſuits, and the various wayes they have to oblige the Gentry 17
Of Sir *Francis Drake* and his exploits 42

E.

fol.

The *English* taunted wittily 6
Eudoxus his Extravagant wish to go near the Sun 6
English sweat 6
Eckius first found found the way of mingling Oyl with Colours 14
An Encomium of Printing 16
The Excellencies of the *German* Cities 17
England call'd *Transmarina Saxonia* 24
Entringh Castle, a memorable passage that happen'd in it 24
The Encouragement the Pope gives Merchants to buy his Allum 12
Æneas Sylvius his witty Distic to the Poets 37
Extravagant wishes of two Brothers in *Padoa*, whereby they both perished 42
The Excesse of speech that *Maximilian* us'd touching *France* 37
A notable example of a drunken woman in *France* 62
Of the *English* Kings 39
The *English* made Trade to flourish first in *Flanders* 40
Of Queen *Elizabeth* 40
The *English* great Reverencers of their Kings 40
The Earth is the Native Country of all men; she is but one Mansion 3. *in the Pro.*
The marvellous Ecchо of *Charenton* bridge in *France*, that reverberates 15 times 4. *in the Pro.*
Of the Escurial in *Spain* the eighth wonder of the world 3
Notable Examples of the *Spanish* constancy 6
Edgar row'd by four Kings 38
The Exploits of the *English* in *France* 38
The *English* formidable in *France* as by example 38
The *English* King pray'd for more often than any other 41
Queen *Elizabeth* caused the Great *Turk* to expell the Jesuits out of *Pera* 19
The *English* censur'd 67
Englands Inconveniencies 61
The *English* and *Dutch* compar'd in point of drinking 37
Examples of Drunkards 37

F.

fol.

A Fantastick Traveller 3. *in the Pro.*
Set forth by Sir *Thomas More* in the person of *Lalus*, a meer Ape or Mimick, *&c.* 3. *in the Pro.*
He turns a Sprat to a Whale 4. *in the Pro.*
France taunted 6
Forren Travel the best Academy 7
The famous Divines of *Germany* muster'd up, the famous Politicians, the famous Physitians and Philosophers 12
Germany the first Correctresse of the Kalender 12
The Fantastick humour of *Petrus Bembus* touching the Latin tongue 13
France the center of *Europe*, she enjoyes a delicate temper, able to unite or hinder the conjunction of the forces of *Europe*, her comodious situation 38
The four Loadstones of *France* according to *Boterus* 38
Without *France*, *Spain* might starve for Bread 39
Of the French Wines 39
Of the French Hemp 39
Of the French Salt compar'd with that of other Countries 39
Of divers other French comodities wherewith the Country abounds 39
The bad fruits of forren Travell 6
Friburg famous for Crystal work 13
Florence a City to be seen on Holydaies, 28
Charls the Emperour layd 16
Of the French Mines 40
A Fish in *France* that changes with the Moon 4
Of the French Rivers, and how commodiously they lie for Navigation. 40
France the eye and pearl of the world 41
France hath 102 Episcopal Cities, whereof four are Metropolitan, she hath 30000. Parishes 41
Of the French Towne, and of *Paris* in particular 42
France the freest Country upon earth, and the reasons 42
The Freedome of *France* exemplified by two notable instances 42
Of the French Martial Kings 43
Of the French Church, and the vast Revenue thereof 43
A Frenchman the first Latin Lecturer in *Rome* when *Cicero* was a boy 43
Of the great Learned men of *France*, and the Colledge of *Sorbon* 44
Of the French Academies 44
Of the French Tongue, and of *Joseph Scaliger*, the Dictator of Literature 46
The best French spoken upon the banks of *Loire* 46
Of the French Kings, and their excellencies 46
The French Crown not tied to a Distaffe, and the reason alledged 46
French Kings never die, example thereof 47
France prohibits the Imperial Law, 48
French Kings beginne to raign *inchoative* at 14 48
Their high Prerogatives, and of the Parliament of *Paris* 49
French King more glorious than the Emperor in gards, *&c.* 50
The French King cures the *Struma*, and the manner of it 50
Of the late French Kings, and their characters, specially of *Henry* the great, and his Son the late *Lewis* the 13 51
France and her King worthy to have the Principality, and the reasons 52
Francis the first brought in the *Turk* against *Spain*

Spain, & the act authoriz'd by examples 55
Of the French Ligue, and the monstrousnes of it 55
French Kings censur'd 55
Of *Henry* the 3. his vision, his death, his Epitaph 56
France possessed with 3 Furies 56
Sale of Offices in *France* a high Injustice 57
French Gentlemen all Surgeons 61
Of the French language 61
France full of wanton Books 62
Of the French *Rablais* 62
The French often eaters 63
The French most changeable 63
When the Frenchman sleeps the Devil rocks the cradle, a Proverb of the Flemin 63
The foolishness of the *Londoners* in point of building 61

G.

Gratianus his famous Decree 2. *in the Pro.*
Germany much better'd by forren travel 3. *in the Pro.*
The *German* Gentlemen tax'd for abusing forren Travel 6
The *Germans* very thick abroad in other Countryes 6
Germany the Princesse of *Europe* 7
Gaunt in *Flanders* the greatest City in *Europe* 7
Germany suddenly turn'd Christian, her marvailous piety 9
Germany describ'd by *Paulus Jovius* 10
She hath mightily flourished since the Councell of *Constance* in Universities and Knowledge 10
The *German* Princes very covetous of degrees in Learning 11
Of the Duke of *Gelders* 11
All the *German* great Townes excell in some particular thing 13
A *German* Fryer Inventor of Guns, and A *German* Swordman Inventor of Printing, *vice versa* 14
The *German* Cities characteriz'd 16
The *German* Territories characteriz'd 17
Of the *German* Wines 18
Germany compar'd to *Italy* 18
The *German* commodities set forth 18
Of the *German* Horses 19
Of the *German* Rivers 19
Of the *German* Fish 19
Of the *German* Mines of Gold and Silver, with other Mettals 19
The *German* most Hospitable 20
German Gentlemen restrained from Trade 20
The *Germans* never beat their servants, nor imprison their Tenants 21
Germany an ill Country for Bastards 21
The *German* rare for chastity and conjugall love 22
Of the *German* valour 22
Germany calledby the *Belgians*, *Magna patria* 23
Germany the strongest body of *Europe* if united 26
The *Genoways* only worse than Englishmen 36
The *Germans* tartly censur'd 34
The *German* way to try whether a child be a Bastard 73

H.

AN Honest man must be a mixt man, the reason why 3. *in the Pro.*
Hyperboles of divers sorts 4. *in the Pro.*
Hollanders best makers of Linnen cloth, their Looms are as fine as *Arachnes* Webb 13
Holst & *Ondenard* excel in woven Pictures 13
Holland hath thirty three Cities, whereof from *Gorcham* Tower one may see 22 16
Hercynian Forrest once nine dayes journey broad 17
Holland characteriz'd by *Scaliger* 17
Holland Cowes give twelve quarts a day 19
Herodes King of *Judea* had a Guard of *Germans* 21
How the *Germans* took footing in *France* 23
Horslers and Tapsters in *Poland* understand Latin in many places 3
How *Rome* hath been ingrateful to those who deserved best of her 10
Hungary hath strong Wines 10
Hungary hath a River call'd *Tibisco*, whereof it is said, that she hath two parts water, and the third fish 11
Saint *Hierom* an *Hungarian* 11
Hungary hath had famous men, their names 11
Hungary affoorded eight *Roman* Emperours, their names 12
Other brave Kings of *Hungary* mentioned 13
The brave answer of an *Hungarian* Gentlewoman 14
Hungary the Antimurale and chiefest Rampart of *Europe* 15
Hungary glorieth of *Stephen Bartorius*, and deservedly, his character. 15
Of the *Hungarian* languor, or faintines 17
Some *Hungarian* Wells that will singe Hoggs, yet they breed fish 17
The *Hungarians* described by Bishop *Otto* of *Frisenghen* 18
The *Huns* said to have their original from som *Demons* 18
Henry the 4 of *France* censur'd many ways 65
In *Henry* the seconds time but two Coaches in all *Paris* 63
The *Hollander* lives partly upon the idlenes of the *English* 49
A horrid Murther of a *German* Butcher 45

I

THe *Italian* taunted 6
The *Italian* sends yeerly to *Germany* for Artists as Statuaries, Architects, Limmers, Surveyours, Aqueductors, &c. 12
John Guttemberg of *Mentz*, first Inventor of Printing 14
How *Irenæus* adjur'd the writer of his works tobe true 15
Of the *Italian* Mountibanks 6
Of Idlenes and sloth 11
Italy to other Kingdoms as a diamond to *Bristol* stones 20
Italy characteriz'd by *Pliny* 20
The high Elogy that an Emperour gives of *Italy* 21
Some *Italian* soyles affoord 4 *Aattermaths* 21
Italy, *Bacchus* his Inner Celler 21

Of

Of the *Italian* wines 21
The wines of *Papia* cur'd *Boetius*, and afterwards he fell to write his book *de Consolatione* 21
The various comodities of *Italy* 22
Italy deſcrib'd curiouſly by *Florus* 22
The *Italian* Cities with their Epithetts 22
A *Napolitan* found out the Mariners Compas, a *Venetian* found out the making of glaſſe 23
Of the brave Artiſts of *Italy*, of the Poets and Orators with Philoſophers 23
Italy the great ſource and Ceſtern whence all civility flows 24
Italy hath 17. Academies 24
The *Italian* cautious in expoſing himſelf to danger 24
The brave reſolution of an *Italian* when *Charles* the eight entred *Italy* 25
Italy bred great Captains 25
Of *Chriſtophero Colomba* a greater Heroe then *Hercules*, the reaſons induc'd him to that deſign, his proceedings in ſhort, how he jeerd the ranting *Spaniards*, how he was ſlighted, & at laſt liſtned unto by *Iſabella* 25
The *Italians* are true friends, exemplified by Signior *Priuli* a *Venetian* Gentleman, and Cardinall *Pole* 26
Italy a ſeeker after, and rewarder of vertu, *Rome* the common Countrey of all Nations where any is capable of dignity 26
Of the ſtupendous wealth and ſtrength of *Venice*, ſtil a virgin, the greateſt miſtreſſe of Sea in the world, her exploits and policy 28
Divers Characters of *Rome*, one by *Livy*, her admired populouſnes and riches in times paſs'd, of her Biſhop, alwayes a Reverencer of the Gods, of old and new *Rome*, of the Pope, and many examples produc'd, what adorations have been done him by Emperors and Kings, the notable letter of *Adrian* the fourth to the Electors of *Germany*, the names of thoſe Kingdoms that are feudetary to *Rome*, how divers Emperours, & Kings have been excõmunicated by him 31
Touching Generall Councels, a proverb of the Pope in *Italy*, &c. 33
Italy by many characters of merit deſerves to have the precedence of all Countreys in Europe 33
Of famous *John Hawkwood* 45
Ireland famous of old for learned men 49
The *Iriſh* have a holy proverb of S. *Patrick* 49
Ireland and *Scotland* cenſurd. 66

K

ſol.
KIngdoms no other then *Magna Latrocinia* 41
Kingſton upon *Hull* like a Low-Countrey town 47
Of *Keneth* the *Pict*, who brought the coronation ſtone from *Ireland* to *Scotland* 48

L

THe Lord Preſidents complement to the reſt of the Princes 1. *in the pro.*
Lycurgus againſt forren Travell 2. *in the proeme*
The Law of God that ſtrangers ſhould be as well us'd of Natives 2. *in the pro.*
Of *Luther* his quil compar'd to *Hercules* club 9
Lotharius the Emperour the firſt reſtaurator of learning in *Germany* 10
Leunclavius compild the Hiſtory of the *Mahumetans* while he was Ambaſſador for *Rodolphus* in *Conſtantinople* 11
Lovain had 4000. Weavers loomes in the yeer 1330 13.
The *Engliſh* firſt taught to make cloth by the *Lovanians* 13
Lubecks beer medicinall 18
Of *Lorenzo de Medicis* a memorable paſſage 22
Leo the tenth born for the reſtauration of letters 24
London and *Genoa* compar'd in Ingratitude and why 26
Latin toſing two thirds *Greek* 38
Languages deſcanted upon 61
Laval in the raign of *Francis* the firſt, a corpulent gentleman, was the firſt Inventor of Coches 63
Lipſius his opinion of *Oxford* 44
Of *London*, *Englands* Imperiall chamber 44
A Libell in *Spain* againſt the Jeſuitts, and another in *France* 18
Of love to ones Countrey 31

M

MAn not tied to one place no more then a bird or fiſh 3. *in the proeme*
Man Lord of all elementary creatures by divine charter 3. *in the pro.*
Machievill rebukes his Countrey men becauſe they us'd *German* Mathematicians 10
Magdeburg the Metropolis of *Germany* 16
Many errors of the Ancients muſterd up 17
The monſtrous trade of *Antwerp* in times paſs'd 20
The marvailous riches of *Antwerp*, when ſhe was plundred by the *Spaniards* 20
The memorable Hiſtory of a Ducheſſe of *Bavaria*, of conjugall love to *Guelpho* her huſband 22
The miraculous ſtory of a Counteſſe in *Holland* who brought forth ſo many children as dayes in the yeer 24
Lituania in ſome parts doth offer ſacrifices to the Devil; the maner of their worſhip 7
M. T. Cicero the great ſtandardbearer of Orators 23
A maxime of Ilanders 35
A modeſt ſaying of *Julius* the third, though an odd one 37
A mighty claſh 'twixt the Pope and the King of *France* 39
Moſes Gods Chancelor 2. *in the pro.*
Mets put bounds to the conqueſts of *Charles* the fift 43
Of the great Maſſacre in *France*, and the horrid comet that follow'd a little after, the eminent men that were ſlain 54
Medalls with the inſcriptions after S. *Bartholome* maſſacre 55
Of *Marſeilles* in *France* a Greek proverb 61
The Marquis of *Ancre* moſt barbarouſly murtherd 63
Of *Maurice* Prince of *Orenge*, his ſpeech upon his death bed 37

N

NAtures Great Ordinance 2. *in the pro.*
Nilus hath a ſtrange property 7
Norimberg one of the moſt ingenious towns

towns in *Europe* 13
A notable saying of *Valentinian* touching the *French* 24
The *Normans* a valiant people issued from *Germany* 25
How they came to be call'd Bygods 25
The *Normans* elegantly characteriz'd by *Roger Hoveden* 25
Notable exploits of the *Germans* against the *Romans* 25
The *Normans* chas'd first the *Saracens* out of *Sicily* 25
A notable resolution of the *Cosack* 5
No learning at all left in *Greece* at this time 37
A notable saying of *Borgia* Pope *Alexanders* son when he had lost 100000. crowns at dice 37
The notable cunning of *Æneas Sylvius* touching *Rome* 39
Nogaret the *French* Ambassador takes the Pope a cuff under the eare 39
A notable letter the *Greek* Churches writ to *John* the third 39
The notable speech of *Charles* the fift to *Seldius* at *Flushing* 11
No River so full of Meanders as the *Sein* in *France* 14
Narbon curiously characteriz'd in *Latin* verse 41
A notable example of sacrilege 49
Of Nations in general, & their dexterity 51
Three notable stories in *Germany* 34

O

THe occasion of this meeting 1. *in the pro.*
Otho the Emperour scap'd imprisonment in *Greece*, because he spoak the language so well 11
Of *Mary* Q. of *Hungary* a remarkable passage 21
Of the glory of the Emperor & the Electors 26
Of *Charlemain* the first founder of the *German* Empire 26
Of the famous men in *Poland* 3
Of ploughs and culters of wood to which the pole doth attribut a kind of Divinity 7
Of some positions of the Canon Law 38
Of the Canonists who are great champions for the Pope 38
Of divers Emperours who summond Generall Councells 41
Of divers Popes who were elected, and chastiz'd by Emperors 41
Of *Italy*, *France* and *England* a proverb 57
Of the Jesuits their rise, their progresse and policy, all factors for *Spain*, their strange tenets, how they tugg'd to get into *Paris*, how they were banish'd *Venice*.
Of the Indispositions of the *Spanish* monarchy 26
Of the gastly death of *Philip* the second, and many circumstances belonging to it, his Epitaph.
Of *Portugall* and her pittifull sterility
Of the strongest Forts upon earth 34
The Opinion of an *Italian* touching the strength of *England* 38
The Order of the golden Fleece more proper to *England* then to any Countrey els 40
Of *York* the Seat of Emperours 47
Of *Scotland* 48
Of *Ireland* 49
Of the lightnes of the *Britains* 53
Of the prerogatives of the Emperour 48
Of curing the Kings evill by the *French* King, the opinion of *Crescentius* 68
Of the base Ingratitude of the *Scotts* 65

P

IN praise of Peregrination 3. *in the pro.*
Poyson cûr'd in a strange way 6
A proverb the *Italians* have of the *Germans* 12
In the praise of *Poland* 1
Of the *Perusian* Ambassadors employed to the Pope a facetious passage 1. *in Pol.*
Poland hath salt pitts under ground like palaces 1
Poland a very plentifull Countrey 2
A *Polonian* marchant nam'd *Vernicius* being Consull of *Cracovia* was rich to admiration, famous entertainment he gave to 3 Kings 2
The *Pole* delights not much in sumptuous buildings 2
There were nine score talents erogated out of Garlik, Onions and Leeks, towards the building the pyramids of *Egypt* 2
The *Pole* measures his house by his own body 2
The *Pole* goes beyond all for manly attire 2
The *Pole* confines upon two potent neighbours, the *Turke* and the *Russe* 4
The brave answer that *Stephen* King of *Poland* gave the *Turk* 4
Potts found naturally shapen in the earth neere *Streme* 4
Poland hath had very victorious Kings, they are reckon'd up 4
King of *Poland* created a perpetuall friend to the Empire 5
Philip the second would not refer to the Pope the right to *Portugall* 39
The prerogative of the *German Diet* 1. *in the proeme.*
Plato against forren travell 1. *in the pro.*
The famous pilgrimage of *Otto* the third to a saint in *Poland*, & the story belonging to it 4
The *Pole* can bring into the field 150. thousand fighting men 5
Of the *Polish* Nobility 5
The *Poles* three parts of foure are *Arrians* 8
In some *Polish* words there are 10. consonants to one vowell 9
The *Polish* words as so many stones thrown at a mans brain
A proverb of *Hungary* 19
The power of *Pisa* in times pass'd, when she had 100 gentlemen that could put every one a gally to sea upon his own charge 27
The power of *Genoa* in times pass'd *ibid.*
Of *Philip* the second, his conscious before he invested *Portugall*, his sage cariage about his son before he died 12
Of the perfidiousnes of the *English* against the old *Britains* 34
Of Printing and Gunns 39

R.

Rome recovered Learning by *Urban* the 4. who sent for *Thomas Aquinas* 13
As also afterwards by *Cosmo* and *Lorenzo de Medici* 13
Reasons that *Great Britain* may stand in competition

petition for the primacy of *Europe* 50
Raphael Urbin design'd by *Leo* the tenth to be a Cardinal 37
Reasons why *Great Britain* cannot deserve the preheminence of other Countries 67
The *Ruſſe* ſeldom travels abroad 2. *in the Pro.*
Rodolphus the Emperours wiſe ſpeech to a Traveller 6
The Rule of Providence not to powre down all bleſſings at once 8
Of *Regiomontanus* 10
A Remarkable paſſage of *Everard Barbatus Duke* of *Wirtemberg* 21
The *Roman* Emperours had a guard of *Germans* for their fidelity
Of the Renowned Families of *Germany*, and their antiquity and extent through all *Europe* 26
Rhodope a rich Courtiſan built one of the Pyramids of *Egypt* 2
Rome in one Cenſe that was made had in her two millions and a half of ſoules 2
Rome when Pagan had above 400 Temples, now Chriſtian ſhe hath ſcarce the 4th part 2
The ſorry report the *French* gave of *Poland* at their return with *Hen.* 3 6
Rome often raviſhed 28
Rome ſhrunk into a Pigmey's skin from that Gigantick ſhape ſhe was 34
The hugeneſſe of *Rome* conjectur'd by many arguments 34

S.

Scotſmen Men-eaters 63
Spain firſt attempted, and at laſt ſubdued by the *Romans* 2
Spain preferr'd before all countries by *Charles* the 5 1
Spain with her commodities laid open 2
Spain the fragrantſt Country 2
In *Spain* Milk cannot turn to Whey in ſome places 2
Spain the Queen of horſes 2
Of the chief Cities of *Spain* 3
Of the Mines of *Spain* 4
The ſite and form of *Spain* 4
Of the 150 Rivers that water *Spain* 4
Spain hath a bridge twenty miles long, whereon cattle feed 4
Spaniſh Crown made of her own gold 4
Spain deſcrib'd by *Claudian* 5
A *Spaniſh* Guard about *Julius Cæſar*, *Auguſtus* had a Band of *Biſcainers* 6
A notable example of the *Spaniſh* valour 6
The *Spaniards* right juſtified to the *Weſt Indies* 7
The *Spaniſh* Diſcoverers of the *Weſt Indies*, the Diſcoverers of the *Eaſt* 7
Spaniards the ſole Grandees of this Age 8
Spain hath bred notable Spirits 8
Of the Jeſuits founded by a *Spaniard* 9
The *Spaniſh* Monarchy the vaſteſt ſince the Creation 10
The Sun alwaies ſhines upon ſome part of the *Philippian* Monarchy 10
Sacriledge to diſpute of the Emperours power 2. *in the Pro.*
Spain taunted 6
Seneca's notable Speech againſt Forren Travell 6
Satan doth commonly ſet up his Chappel near Gods Houſe 9
Scaligers witty ſaying of *Flavius* 12
Scaligers cópariſon 'twixt thunder & canon 14
Scaligers witty ſaying of Printing, of Canon, Wheele-clocks 16
Scaligers Elogium of *Antwerp* 16
The *Swiſſe* ſcarce knew the uſe of Gold and Silver til the overthrow they gave the Duke of *Burgundy* near *Granſon* 19
Spaniſh Souldiers made hilts of ſwords of maſſie Gold at the plundring of *Antwerp* 20
A notable ſpeech of *Philip* the ſecond when his Father reſign'd him his dominions 12
The wondrous ſtrength of *Sigiſmund* King of *Poland*, who could crack a horſhooe 8
Slavonique the moſt ſpacious Tongue 8
Strange examples of ſome learned men that loſt their memory as not to remember their own names 34
Scaligers tart opinion of *Rome* 35
Sicily call'd by *Cicero*, *Romes* Nurſe, and the peoples Pantry 35
Sanuzarius writ three books of Jeſus Chriſt, and yet never names him 38
Spain hath afforded many brave Emperors 11
The *Spaniſh* Grandezas expreſſed, and reaſons alledged that the Spaniſh King is to be preferrred before all other Potentates 11
In *Spain* the Mule fares ſometimes better than the Maſter 15
The ſterillity of *Spain* diſcovered by a pleaſant tale of the Count Palatin of the *Rhine* 15
Of the *Spaniſh* pride ſome examples 21
How *Spain* came to this greatneſs 22
A queſtion whether the *Spaniards* were firſt diſcoverers of the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies* 22
Of the *Spaniſh* cruelty in the *Indies* 23
Spaniſh King not ſo potent as we take him to be, and the reaſons 24
The *Spaniſh* valour queſtion'd 26
Divers *Spaniſh* Rodomantadoes 26
The *Spaniſh* Fleet the higheſt Grandeza that ever was 27
The ſharp ſight of the *Spaniard* 27
A memorable ſtory of a Spaniſh Captain in *Flanders* 27
Though the King of *Spain* be in perpetuall war, and infinitely indebted, yet there is no appearance at all in his Court 27

T.

A Traveller compar'd to a Horſleech, and *Paris* of *Troy* 6
Tacitus his notable ſpeech againſt *Germany* 7
Thuanus ſaith that *Cambray* makes 30000 linnen cloths yearly 13
Tacitus like to have been loſt, had he not been received in a monaſtery of *Weſtphalia* 15
Typography caſts a bridle into times mouth 15
Typography *Ars memoriæ*, & *Mors oblivionis* 15
Tacitus his opinion of *Germany* rectified 17
The Tower of *Straſburg* 574 foot high 17
Tacitus call'd by *Budæus*, the wickedeſt of all writers, by *Tertullian*, the lyingſt, by *Oroſius*, the flatteringſt 17
Tyrol abounds moſt with Mettals of any Country 17
The *Turks* call all Chriſtians Freinks, and the *Abyſſins* call them Alfrangues 24
The Great *Turk* prefers the Chriſtian Emperours Ambaſſador before all others 26
The temple of *Epheſus* 22 years a building 2
The Pope a great temporal Prince & proud 33

A tart censure of the *Italian* 36
A tart saying touching Saints 37

V

Ulms excells in Drapery of all sorts 13
Utrecht stands betwixt 50 Cities, whereof the remotest but a dayes journey 16
Vienna describ'd by *Æneas Sylvius* 18
Vladislaus the perjur'd K. of *Poland* & the horrid judgment that fell upon prince & people 8
The Yew poysonous to those that sleep under it, a brasse nayl beaten in takes away the poyson 40
The vertu of Iron 40
A strange vision *Henry* the 3 of *France* had before his death 56
How he was murther'd, with his Epitaph *ibid.*
Vulcan hath his chief forge, and *Mars* his Armory in *Bilbo* 4
Of *Viriatus* the valiant *Portuguez* 6
A question discuss'd, whither the old world got more by the new, or the new by the old 8
The vanity of the *Portuguais* 20
Of the Spanish Inquisition 20
The three vowes of *Solyman* 29

W

Bodin wittily taunted 53
A witty Epigram on *Katherin de Medicis* Q. of *France* 54
A witty saying of *Henry* the 4. of *France* 57
A witty comparison touching *Bodin* 60
A witty character of the *French* by *Pontumarinus* 60
A witty Chronogram 12
Witty reparties 'twixt a *German* and a *Dutchman* touching their languages 61
A witty Epigram for drinking 38
A wise law of the *Lacedemonians* touching lascivious books 62
A witty saying touching the order of Knighthood in *France* 63
Two witty comparisons 64
A wise saying of an *English* Captain 57
A witty letter of *Coligni* to the *French* King 64
A witty Epigram upon *Spain* 24
A witty saying how *Philip* got the Kingdom of *Portugall* 6
A wise saying of *Philip* the second 11
His wise speech at his death 11
A witty simile touching *Spain* 14
A witty speech of *Henry* the fourth touching *Spain* 14
The witty speech of King *James* touching the *Spaniard* 24
Whither the *Indian* gold hath done more hurt or good to *Europe* 24
Some witty sayings of the wild *Indians* reflecting upon the *Spaniards* 23
A witty saying of *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* 10
A witty speech of K. *James* touching *Tobacco* 5
A wise saying of *Cosmo de Medici* 27
Walloons that fled from the fury of the Duke of *Alva* in *Flanders* taught the *English* to make Bays and Serges 13
A witty character of a King 15
The Wines of *Germany* 18
Wine so plentifull in *Germany*, that in some places they macerat their lime and mingle their morter with it 18
The Walls of *Babylon* 200 foot high, and 60 miles in compas 2
Of the seven wonders 2
Where the *Turks* horse sets his foot the grass never grows 4
A witty answer of *Charles* the fift 21
A wise saying of *Scaurus* 83
A wise saying of *Sigismund* the Emperor, and of *Alphonso* of *Aragon* touching Learning 37
A witty Epigram upon *Henry* the 4 19
A wise speech of the *Pontan* Duke of *Venice* to the Popes Ambassadors 39
A wise sanction made at a Diet against the Popes power in the election of the Emp. 39
A wise saying of the Duke of *Alva*. 24
Witty answers of som Emperors to the Pope 41
A witty saying of an Ambassadour 1
The witty answer of *Hen.* 4. to the *Parisians* 42
Of brave women 47
A witty saying of *Hen.* the 2. King of *France* 49
A witty saying of *Lewis* the 12 50
A witty saying of a Spanish Ambassadour 50
A witty Epigram upon Sir *Francis Drake* 42
Ward the English Pirat did a world of mischief to Christendom 36
A witty saying of a *Spanish* client to K. *Phil.* 26
A witty Pasquil against *Spain* when the *Galeta* was lost 26
A witty comparison of *Europe* 29
A witty *Spanish* Proverb 29
A *Welch* Prince freed *England* of Wolves 40
Why Woolsacks are in the House of Peers 40
The wise speech of King *Canutus* 43
A wise speech of *Charles* the 5 1
Of the Shires of *Wales* 46
Women did ride astride til Queen *Anne*, wife to *Richard* the second 54
Of Cardinal *Wolsey* 55
The weakness of the Empire 32
A witty Anagram 56
A witty comparison made to the *French* by *Florus* 66
A wise saying of the Emperour *Frederique* 46
Of the Wars of the Low-Countries and the grounds of them 45
A wise answer of *Tiberius* 47
A wise answer of Q. *Elix.* to the *Hollanders* 48
A witty comparison that *Florus* makes of the *French* valour 66
The witty saying of an *Æthiop* 67
Water in *Moravia* of great vertue 68
A witty saying of *Henry* the fourth 19
The wise speech of *Paschasius* against the Jesuits 19
A witty saying touching the Philosophers stone 20
A witty saying touching *Portugall* 20
A witty revenge of a Secretary 49
The witty answer of an Empress 36
A witty saying of *Katherine de Medici* 35
The woful catastrophe and last words of *Henry* the 8 58

To the Reader.

The plenty of matter wherewith this book doth swel, might have made a larger Index, but that the Authour had a regard to the Rule of Proportion, viz. that the Postern-gate should not prove too big for the Fabrique.

Errata. *Edw.* the 6. for *Hen.* 6. pag. 38. *best* for *left.* p. 31. *Charls the first* for *fift.* p. 11.